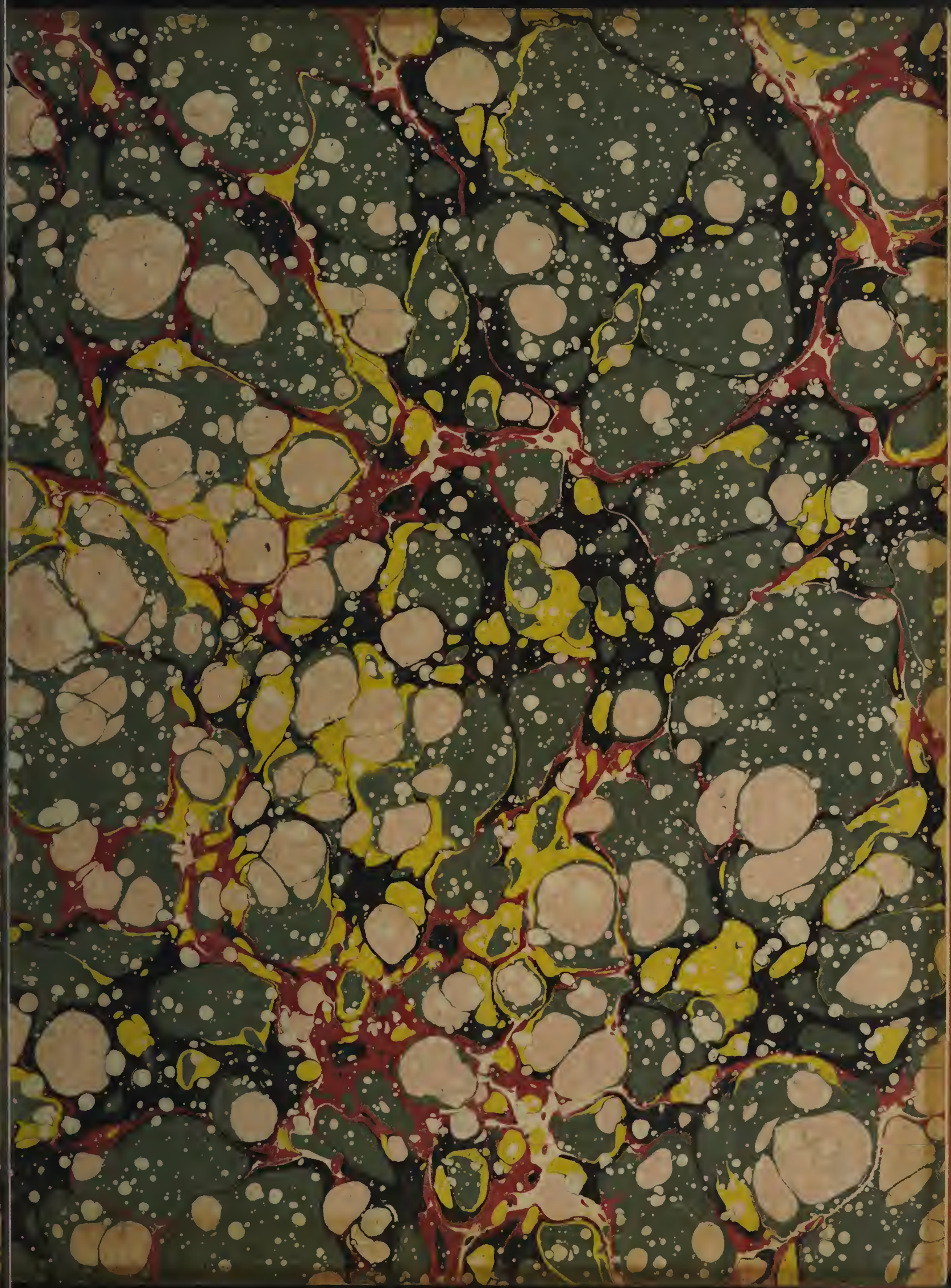
LITHGOW'S
PEREGRINATION


VIRTVTE NON VERBIS
Geo^gs Thos Robinson.



Sir W. Tite's sale. Thursday May 28. 1874 Sotheby

W. Lithgow, "Most Delectable and True Discourse of an Admired and Painful Peregrination from Scotland to the most famous kingdoms in Europe, Asia, and Africa," with commendatory verses, by Patrick Hannay, Robert Allen, and John Murray; small 4to, 1623—£18.

Ref. Rev. Prof. Kl. p 542. Kan. Ed. Spencer

Loe here's mine *Effigie* and *Turkiſh* Suite;
My *Staffe*, my *Shaſh*, as I did *Aſia* toote:
Plac'd in old *Illyum*; *Priams* Scepter thrals;
The *Grecian* Campe deſign'd; loſt *Dardan* fals
Gird'd with ſmall *Simois*: *Idaes* tops, a Gate;
Two fatall *Tombes*, an *Eagle*, ſackt *Troyes* State.

The Totall Discourse,

Of the rare Adventures, and painefull Peregrinations of long nineteene yeares Travailes from *Scotland*, to the most famous Kingdomes in *Europe*, *Asia*, and *Affrica*.

Perfited by three deare bought Voyages, in surveying of forty eight Kingdomes ancient and modern; twenty one Rei-publicks, ten absolute *Principalities, with two hundred Islands.*

The particular Names whereof, are described in each Argument of the ten Divisions or Parts of this *History*; and it also divided into three Bookes: being newly corrected, and augmented in many severall places, with the addition of a Table thereunto annexed of all the chiefe heads.

Wherein is contayned an exact Relation of the Lawes, Religions, Policies and Governments of all their Princes, Potentates and People.

Together with the grievous Tortures he suffered by the Inquisition of *Malaga* in *Spaine*: His miraculous *Discovery* and *Delivery*. And of his last and late returne from the Northern Isles, and other places adjacent.

By *William Lithgow*.

Imprinted at *London* by *I. Okes*, 1640.

O

TO THE HIGH and mighty Monarch, CHARLES

By the Grace of GOD, King of Great *Brittaine*, *France*, and *Ireland*, *&c.*

Gracious SIR;

IF Loyall Duty may be counted presumption? then doubtlesse the best of my meanest worth must begge pardon for claiming so Royall a Patronage: Yet to whom should I prostrate my Pen

and Pilgrimage? if not unto your Sacred Majeſty: Nay, none ſo able to Receive it, none ſo powerfull to Protect it; and none ſo juſtly to claime it, as your Soveraigne Selfe. The ſubject treateth of my tedious and curious Travailes, in the beſt and worſt parts of the world; which being begunne in Your hopefull *Infancy*, are now finally accompliſhed in the fulneſſe of Your thrice bleſſed *Majority*.

The generall Diſcourſe it ſelfe, is moſt fixed upon the *Lawes*, *Religion*, *Manners*, *Policies*, *and Gouernment of Kings*, *Kingdomes*, *People*, *Principalities and Powers*; and therefore ſo much the more fit for your *Majeſty*. The defect reſting onely in me, the worthleſſe Author, in handling rare and plentifull Subject, with a homely and familiar Stile; no wayes fit for Soueraignty to peruſe.

Yet (*Royall Sir*) vouchſafe to remember how thankefully *Alexander* received a ſmall Cup of water; and what a high Value was ſet upon the *Widowes Mite*. If I have made vſe of my poore Talent, the profit redoundeth unto my Country; which being ſhadowed vnder your auſpicuous Fauour, ſhall leaue a greater ſtampe to the worke, and a deeper impreſſion, of future-knowledge, to the curious *Vnderſtanders*.

And

And how often wont your ever bleſſed Father, graciouſly to peruſe Lines of mine, of far leſſer note then theſe be: Yea, and (*viva voce*) the punctuall Diſcourſe of all my three voyages, which are now layd open to the Vulgar world; and therefore I dare humbly expect a greater favour for a larger and more ſerious Taske.

So likewiſe your owne Princely adventures beyond Seas, in meaſuring large Kingdoms, & the glaſſie face of the great Ocean: have invited me to lay proſtrate my painefull peregrinations at your Sacred feete. Humbly beſeeching your Regall goodneſſe, to remarke the matter and manner of this Worke; howſoever the Gift, & the Giver be deficient. And queſtionleſſe as the Bee, gathereth ſweeteſt Hony out of ſowreſt *Flowers*, your Royall vnderſtanding may finde ſomething, to underprop the Defects of my nothing; and my ſoule to exult in the ſmalleſt ſparke of your *Gracious Clemency*. And laſtly, the grievous *Sufferings*, *tortures*, and *torments* I ſuſtayned in *Malaga*, being taken as a Spye for your Late *Fathers* Fleete, expoſed againſt *Algier*: and condemned to death by their bloody *Inquiſition* for the *Goſpells* ſake. Theſe (I proſtrate ſay) doe commaund me to preſent the perfect paſſage thereof, vnto your Royall & Religious conſide-

Sufficient Certificates, and infallibleapprobations are annexed to the Tragicall diſcourſe it ſelfe; and it alſo humbly bequeathing all, unto your Princely Piety and Pitty, to commiſerate both my caſe and cauſe. Wherefore (and as duty bindeth) I ſhall ever beſeech God to preſerve your Royall Raigne from wicked *Achitophells*, to guard your Sacred perſon with Heavenly *Angels*, and to guid your Monarchicke State, with faithful and Religious Counſellors.

AMEN.

Your Majeſties moſt humble,

and moſt obedient Subject,

and Servant:

William Lithgow.

The

The Prologue to the Reader.

Udicious Lector: *If good Bookes may be termed wise guides, then certainely true* Histories *may be termed perfit* Oracles; *Secret* Counsellours, *private* Schoole-masters: *Familiar friends to cherish Knowledge, and the best* Intelligencers *for all* intendments, being duely pondred, and rightly used. This labourious Worke then of mine, *depending on this* Preamble, is only composed of mine owne Eie-sight, and occular experience; (*pluris est occulatos testis unus, quam auriti decem*) being the perfit mirrour, and lively Portraicture of true understanding, excelling farre all inventions whatsoever, either Poeticke, or Theorick. *And now to shunne* Ingratitude, *which I disdain as Hell, I thought it best to exhibit the profit of my painfull* Travailes *to the desirous* World, *for two respects; for as my dangerous adventures have beene wrought out from the infinite variety of* variable Sights, innumerable toyles, pleasures, and inevitable sorrowes; *so doth it also best sympathize with reason, and most fitting that I should generally dispose of the same, to the temperate* iudgements *of the better* sort, *the* sound *and* absolute *opinion of the* Judicious, *and to the variable* censures *of calumnious* Criticks, *who run at randon in the fields of other mens Labour, but can not find the home-bred way in their owne*

close

close grounds; andtherefore the different disposition of the good *and* bad, *doe best concurre with the interchangeable occurrences of the matter.*

Nevertheleſſe, for thy more easier underſtanding, I have divided this Hiſtory into ten Parts, and they alſo into three Bookes; *which being ſeriouſly peruſed, doubtleſſe thy Labour ſhall receive both profit and pleaſure.* Accept them therefore with the ſame love, that I offer them to thee, ſince they coſt thee nothing but the Reading, how deare ſoever they are to me. *But underſtand me better,* I ſcorne to draw my *Pen* to the ignorant *Foole*, for I contemne both. To the *Wiſe* I know it will be welcome, to the profound *Hiſtorian* yeeld *Knowledge*, *Contemplation, and direction: and to the underſtanding Gentleman, inſight, inſtruction, and recreation: and to the true bred* Poet *fraternall love, both in meane and manner. Now as touching the hiſſing of ſnakiſh Papiſts, a tuſh for that ſnarling Crew; for as this* Worke, *being fenſed with experience and garniſhed with trueth, is more then able to batter downe the ſtinging venome of their deſpightfull Waſpiſhnes: ſo alſo they may clearely ſee therein, as in a Mirrour, their owne blindnes, and the damnable errours of their blind Guiders, Deceiuers and Idolaters: And aboue all the cruell infliction impoſed vpon me, by the mercileſſe Inquiſition of their profeſſion in* Malaga; *which for Chriſts ſake I conſtantly ſuffered, in Tortures, Torments, and Hunger.*

And laſtly, they may perceive Gods miraculous Mercy, in diſcovering and delivering me from ſuch a concealed and inhumane murther.

And now referring the well ſet Reader *to the* Hiſtory *it ſelfe, where ſatisfaction lyeth ready to receive him, and expectation deſirous of deſerved thankes. I come to talke*

talke

talke with the ſcelerate Companion: If thou beeſt a Villain, *a* Ruffian, *a* Momus, *a* Knave, *a* Carper, *a* Critick, *a* Bubo, *a* Buffon, *a ſtupid* Aſſe, *and a gnawing* Worme *with envious Lips, I bequeath thee to a Carnificiall reward, where a hempen Rope will ſoone diſpatch thy ſnarling ſlander, and free my toyleſome Travailes and now painefull Labours, from the deadly poyſon of thy ſharpe edged calumnies, and ſo goe hang thy ſelfe;*

for I neither will reſpect thy Love, nor regard thy Malice: and ſhall ever and always remaine,

To the Courteous ſtill
Obſervant:

And to the Criticall Knave as
he deſerveth.

William Lithgow.

To his ſingular friend Mr. *William Lithgow.*

THe double travaile (*Lithgow*) thou haſt tane,
One of thy Feet, the other of thy Braine,
Thee, with thy ſelfe; do make for to contend,
Whether the Earth thou'ſt better pac'd or pend:
Would *Malagaes* ſweet liquor had thee crown'd,
And not its treachery; made thy ioynts unſound,
For Chriſt, King, Country, what thou there indur'd,
Not them alone, but therein all injur'd:
Their tort'ring Rack, arreſting of thy pace
Hath barr'd our hope, of the worlds other face:
Who is it ſees this ſide ſo well expreſt,
That with deſire, doth not long for the reſt.
Thy travail'd Countries ſo deſcribed be,
As Readers thinke, they doe each Region ſee:
Thy well compacted matter, ornat Stile,
Doth them oft, in quicke ſliding Time beguile,
Like as a Maide, wandring in *Floraes* Bowers,
Confin'd to ſmall time, of few flitting howers,
Rapt with delight, of her eye-pleaſing treaſure,
Now culling this, now that Flower, takes ſuch pleaſure,
That the ſtrict time, whereto ſhe was confin'd
Is all expir'd: whiles ſhe thought halfe behind,
Or more remain'd. So each attracting Line
Makes them forget the time, they do not tine:
But ſince ſweet future travaile is cut ſhort,
Yet looſe no time, now with the *Muſes* ſport;
That reading of Thee, after times may tell,
In Travaile, Proſe and Verſe, thou didſt excell.

Patrick Hannay.

To

To his dearely repected Friend *William Lithgow.*

SHall Homer *sing of stray'd* Ulysses *toile ?*
From Greece *to* Memphis, *in parch'd* Ægypts *soile :*
Flank'd with old Pyramides, *and melting* Nyle,
Which was the furthest, he attain'd the while :
A length of no such course, by ten to one,
Which thou thy selfe pedestrially hast gone :
Then may thy latter days out-strip old times,
That now hast seen, Earths circulary Climes :
And far beyond Ulysses, *reach'd without him,*
Both East and West, yea, North and South about him :
Which here exactly, thou hast sweetly sung
In ornate stile, in our quick-flowing tongue ;
Of laws, religion, customes, manners, rites,
Of Kings and people : life-sublimest sp'rits
In policies and government : Earths spaces
From soile to soile, in thy long wandring traces.
But what my soule applauds ! and must admire
Which ev'ry zealous Christian, should desire
To learn and know ; is this, Spains *tortring Rack,*
And torments sharp, which for the Gospels *sake*
Thou constantly didst beare : O joyfull pain !
Whilst Grace *in those sad pangs, did thee sustain,*
With love and patience : O blest lively faith !
That for Christs cause, condemned was to death.
Live then (O living Martyr !) still renown'd
'Mongst Gods elect ; whose constancie hath crown'd
Reform'd Religion : And let Heavens *thy minde*
Blesse with moe joys, than thou didst torments finde.

Walter Lindesay.

To my dear Friend, Countryman and Condiſciple,
William Lithgow.

REſt Noble Spirits in your Native ſoils,
Whoſe high bred thoughts on dear bought ſights are bent
Renowned Lithgow *by his brave attempt*
Hath eas'd your bodies of a world of toils.

Not like to ſome who wrongfully retain
Gods rareſt gifts, within themſelves ingroſt,
But what thou haſt attain'd with care and coſt:
Thou yields it gratis, *to the world again.*

Vpon the banks of wonder-breeding Clide,
To theſe deſignes thy heart did firſt aſſent
One way, indeed, to give thy ſelf content,
But more to ſatisfie a world beſide.

Thy firſt attempt in excellence of worth,
Beyond the reach of my conceit's confinde,
But this thy ſecond Pilgrimage of minde,
Where all thy pains are to the world ſet forth;
In Subject, Frame, in Method, Phraſe, and Stile,
May match the moſt unmatched in this Ile:
But this renowns thee moſt, t'have ſtill poſſeſt,
A conſtant Heart, within a wandring Breſt.

Robert Allen.

To his kind Friend and Countryman *W. Lithgow.*

THy well adventur'd Pilgrimage I prayſe,
Although perform'd with perill and with pain,
Which thou haſt penn'd, in more than vulgar phraſe
So curiouſly, ſo ſweetly, ſmooth, and plain.

Yet

Yet whilst I wondring call to minde again.
That thou durst go, like no man else that lives;
By Sea and land, alone, in cold and raine,
Through Bandits, Pirats, and Arabian *Theeves,*
I doe admire thee; yet a good event
Absolves a rash designe: So hardest things,
(When humane reason cannot give consent
T' attempt) attain'd, the greater glory brings.
Then Friend, though praise & pains rest both with thee,
The use redounds unto the world, and mee.

JOHN MURRAY.

In commendation of the Author
William Lithgow.

COme curious eyes that pierce the highest scopes
Of sublime stiles: come satisfie your hopes
And best desires; in this prompe Pilgrimes paines
Whose deepe experience all this worke sustaines
With solid substance, of a Subject deare
And pregnant Method; laid before you heere
In open bonds: Come take your hearts delight
In all the colours of the worlds great sight.
Come thanke his travells, praise his painfull Pen
That sends this light, to live, 'mongst living men;
To teach your children, when hee and you are laid
As low as dust; how sceptered Crownes are swa'd;
Most Kingdomes government: How ruld with Lawes
The *South World is: their rites Religious sawes:*
Towne Topographick *view, and Rivers courses,*
Bonts, Forts, and Cittadales*: scorch'd* Asia's *sources:*
All you may see, and much more then I name
Seal'd in the Authors never-dying fame.

Eleazer Robertson.

In commendation of this Hiſtory.

THou art not hatch'd forth from an other braine,
Nor yet Collect'd from others toiles thy ſight,
The ſelfe ſame Man, *that bred* Thee *beares the paine*
Of thy long birth: O weary wandring wight!
It's carefull he, by Knowledg gives thee light,
And deepe experience to adorne thy name;
Both Pilgrime, Pen-man, *ſo thy Maiſter right;*
Who beſt can judg in what concernes the ſame:
Then free-borne toile, flee forth with winged Fame
Thy Countries Virgin, *thou the firſt pen'd Booke*
That in his Soile, did ever Pilgrime *frame*
Of curious Travails, *whereon the learned looke:*
Then knit thy Maiden *brow, with* Garlands *greene,*
The firſt of times, the laſt this age hath ſeene.

Alexander Boyde.

The *Author* to his Booke.

GO painefull Booke, go plead thy owne Defence,
Walke with undanted Courage ſtop the breath
Of carping tongues; who count it ſmall offence
To bulge Thee *up within the jawes of Death:*
Go lively charg'd, with ſtout hiſtorian Faith,
And trample downe, baſe Critticks *in the Duſt:*
Make Truth *thy ſword to batter downe their wrath*
So ſhall thy Grave diſcourſe, triumph as juſt:
Who yeeld thee credite, and deſerving truſt,
There proſtrate fall, give them their hearts content:
Point forth the Wiſe, and Court them as thou muſt,
Give them in ſight as I give argument:
Inſtruct the curious, inlarge the Servile mind,
Illuminate, miſ-underſtandings blinde:
Sound knowledg in their eares; deigne to approove me,
Since Friends and Foes, the World and I, muſt love thee.

The

Lithgowes 19 years Travaile.

The first Part.

SEe Rome *discover'd*, Italy *made plaine,*
The Roman Library, *a golden gaine :*
Hunns *old* Parthenope, *with* Venice *met,*
And strong Brundusium *in* Ottranto *set :*
Times rich Antiquities displayd abroad
On circling Cume, Avernus *lying odde :*
And Lorets *Chappell, foure times bin transported*
On Angels backs, from Nazareth *detorted ;*
Where for discourse on this false forged Lady,
To tend you with inveiglins , shall be ready :
Thus piece and piece, from soyle to soyle I'le goe,
And now beginne, the end will deeper grow.

IT was a saying amongst the Ancients, that thrice happy and blest was that Kingdome, when Old Men bore sway, and ruled the State ; and Young Men travailed abroad : The first by long experience prudently to execute Judgement ; and the later by sight and knowledge of forraine soyles

and Lawes, growing more judicious; might when come to Age and Preferment, the more facily, and dexteriouſly exhibite Juſtice at home. But what ſhall I ſay to theſe moderne and diſſolute times? when by the contrary meanes Travaile is ſlighted, Government abuſed, & inſinuating homlings thruſt in high Offices, incapable of them; being pratling Parrots, and ſounding Cymballs, who convert ſound Judgement and Juſtice to their owne greedy reſpects, and ſelfe mercinary ends; turning their chiefeſt felicity to avaritious ambition and vaine-glory, and their ſweeteſt fortunes to their belly and their backe. O miſerable and effeminate age! when vertue by moſt men is deſpiſed, and neglected, and ſenſuall vice every where exalted: Nay, Ruffian *Pandors*, by hopefull youth and prodigall Gallants are now Cloathed, Coatched, and richly rewarded; whilſt beſt merits and higheſt deſerts of rareſt Spirits, are neither looked to, ſet by, nor regarded. And for approbation, and examples ſake, of their valorous deſignes, let them thinke upon latter paſſages, not worthy to be thought upon, and they will finde this future Caveat to ſtand needfull, *Hæc olim meminiſſe juvabit.* So likewiſe now, every *Capri-cullion* from *Cæſar* to the *Paſcorell*, can crowd and chaw from his warbling waſpiſhneſſe, this ſtinging cenſure of abſurd untruth, that Travellers and Poets may lye, and lye by authority, which they themſelves performe at home without leave.

Concerning ſiniſtrous cenſures.

By which traditionall conceſſion, I being abſolue in the firſt, and borne to the Muſes, as to the World, a mungrill to both; may have a lawfull (unlawfull) liberty aſſigned. Any marvaile? if men in this kind be ſo injuriouſly cenſured, when the very Goſpell it ſelfe, by perfidious *Atheiſts*, *Formaliſts*, *Sophiſters*, *Romiſh-Rabines*, *Nullifidians*, and *Schiſmaticall Sectaries*, is quartered, mangled, and rejected; ſuch be the Satanicall opinions of this

Hell-

Hell-borne age; whose confused conceites, blasphemies, incredulities, and imaginary devisions, have shamefully stained the better part of this now best World. Nay, good and godly Kings, so pricked at, and wounded by the viperous murmurings of miscreant villaines, as though their Royall and just lives were the meere inordinate paternes of all impiety, and lewdnes. Sith therefore the sacred Scriptures, the gods of the earth, Ecclesiasticke columes; yea, the name and fame of the most righteous alive, be thus diversly taxed, and vituperously calumniated; can prevention in me escape the lawlesse horrour of this impoysoned fury? No, I have had already the assault, and newly prepared patience proofe to receive more; wrought by the piercing hammer of nineteene winters, as many Summers dear bought toyle. Let venome-thundring-Criticks contumeliously carpe, infernall fire-brand *Cerberus* barke, and the Hell-prepared off scourings of true religion gnashing grudge I have a heart can smile at their backe-biting Malice, a judgement to discerne such wormish waspes, and if present, the weight of understanding truth, to confound their blinde absurdities with reason. As for Chamber-complements, whose vast insides, like to the vaults of wasting *Strombolo*, are become thred-beare, having their outsides onely adorned with rich ornaments.

Such serving Cyphers, cypher childish censures,
And shallow scal-patch'd pates, have fore-bald tonsures,
Yet touch a C. flat in his face he'le start
As though a Dame had grac'd him with a———
Whose wrings, winkes, whose curious smiles, and words,
And scraping feete, lost blandement affords:
Whence pride and lust become two servile Mineons,
To top his thoughts with false and fond opinions:

Then happy they who least frequent a Court,
Nor in the fields of flattery love to sport.

To such bellowing Caves, winded with the borrowed rags of patch'd up Comedies, clouted complements, stolne phrases, and lip-licked labours, of Lampe-living spirits, to such hollow Tombes, I say a tush for their kindnesse, & I justly hold it a manifest idolatry to honour or do homage to any of them: And this much for the misconstruous lack-judgment of emulating Clouds, *No Courtiers*. And as concerning the impostrate quagmires of this abortive Age, wherein so many *Simonaicall Matchevilians*, mercinary parasites, and arch-betraying Sicophants live, vindicating themselves excessively upon the advantage of time, I insufficient I, to dive into such bottomlesse businesses, bequeath them onely to their owne repining Consciences, just trials, and ignominious rewards. To satisfie the World in my behalfe, as touching my Travells, I sincerely protest, that neither Ambition, too much Curiosity, nor any reputation I ever sought, from the bubling breath of breathlesse man (whose defective censure inclineth, as instigation or partiality moveth his weake and variable opinion) did expose me to such long perigrinations and dangerous adventures past. But the proceeding whereof, thousands conjecture the cause, as many the manner; tenne thousand thousands the effect: The condition reserved I partly forbeare to penetrate in that undeserued *Dalida* wrong; and reconciled times pleading desistance, moderate discretion inserteth silent patience.

The reason why the Author begunne his Travells.

The manfuet Cup, the gods consuetly drunke,
In me involv'd, strait hony-gald it sunke:
That sweet Ambrosian Nectar, *soundly wrapt*
In my lockt Closet, suspitious Envy trapt;

And

And fierce-ey'd Iealousie, wing'd with wind
Pierc'd staring Argos, *turn'd his hundred blind:*
Mycene *fancy fraught, Lusts fond all armes,*
Cros'd eye-stard Sparta, *rapt with Phrygian charmes,*
And teare-rent Sophyre, Synon-*like betrai'd,*
What votall oathes, loves sterne fort, ne're bewraid
But high bred drifts, the stormy Fates, grim night,
And gloomy Hellespont, *rob'd* Heroes *right:*
As Illions *destiny, forc'd* Numidias *Queene,*
To gore a Scepter, a Diadem in teene:
So haplesse I belov'd, O passion strange!
May as amaz'd, admire, that time, this change.
I chang'd a Wolfe, once for a Tusked Bore,
And changing Beast for Beast, triumph'd the more:
Straind to assume, in countercumbiat breath,
A dying life, revert in living death:
Translate it so, my Metaphor is such,
That Time, *nor I, nor* Fortune *can avouch:*
Thus passion whirling in a cloudy vale,
I trancing flye, I fall, I hovering scale:
And whilst from Phleg'ran *fields the weirds me call,*
I in Elizian *plaines am forc'd to fall;*
Wherein some flowry faire enamild ground
Ile place my Tombe; mine Epitaph shall sound
Of traine-shut sluces, of the Thespian *spring,*
Where chatring Birds, Dodonian *trees doe sing:*
And mild Hydaspes *streames doe gently flow,*
There shall my Lesbian *Layes, sad* Liticks *show.*
And where the Botean *Roses strow the Hall,*
Where flot-glass'd Nymphes, the Circe-fled Greeks enstall;
There shall shrill Triton *sound,* Armilla's *staind,*
Whom foule affection prey'd, and Lucre gaind;
Load with the filth of dallying Lust and Sin,

Where bloudy murther, like a Thiefe crept in;
Yet shall the spotlesse HEART, *triumph in truth,*
When worth reaps fame, and vertue conquers youth.
And crown Dorasmos, *faith-plight* Delphian *Bayes,*
With more then Lawrell praise, immortall rayes.
Than brass-brow'd Fiends, *accurst by* Minos *doom,*
Flee Fairy *flight, to* Pluto *whence you come;*
And taste Phlegeton, Lethe, *court* Proserpine,
Stern Radamanth *attends, such stinking vermine;*
There Hippolitus, *slain* Pirothous *stay*
*Neer t'*Acheron, (*all faithlesse Lovers way*)
To welcome Fiendly, *fright* Eremiall *guests*
With flame-flash'd firebrands, sulphur scorching tasts:
Chain'd fury-brangling, in remorslesse pain,
Where Belzebub, *and* Lucifer *remain.*
In this umbragious Cell, there lurks a hound
To beare Sarpedons *Scepter; help to sound*
Your Cleopatran *clamours; and I think*
The Ferrier Charon, *makes such wretches drink*
Vpon the Stygian *banks. Then gnashing Spirits*
That howling waile, Hels inexpugnate merits:
Where's all your Gentry? for I dare conclude:
That Vertue's better born, than noble blood:
This epitomiz'd Epilogue, *I send*
To them who best can censur't, there's an end.

But by your leave let me enter into consideration of the intractable passage of my male-contents past, and these importunate Designes thereupon ensuing: And thus (have I) in the late dayes of my younger yeeres beene grievously afflicted? Ah; yea; and with more then disastrous injuries over-clowded, *O heavy under-prop'd wrongs.* But hath not the like accident befalne to man before? yea; but never

ver the like condition of murther: Nay, but then preponderate seriously this consequent? may not the scelerate hands of foure blood-shedding Wolves, facily devoure, and shake a peeces one silly stragling Lambe? yea, and most certaine, that unnawares, the harmelesse innocent; unexpecting evill, may suddenly bee surprized by the ambushment of life-betraying foes. All this I acknowledge; but whereupon grew this thy voluntary wandring, and unconstrained exile? I answere, that being young, and within minority, in that occurrent time, I was not onely inveigled, but by seducements inforced, even by the greatest powers, then living in my Country, to submit my selfe to arbitrement, satisfaction and reconciliation. But afterward growing in yeares, and understanding better the nature of such unallowable redresses, and the hainousnesse of the offence; I choosed rather (*voti causa*) to seclude my selfe from my soyle, and exclude my relenting sorrowes, to be entertained with strangers; than to have a *quotidian occular* inspection, in any obvious object of disastrous misfortune: or perhaps any vindicable action, might from an unsetled ranckour bee conceived. O! a plaine demonstrate cause, and good resolution; for true it is, that the flying from evill, is a flying to grace; and a godly patience is a victorious freedome, and an undaunted conquerour over all wrongs; *Vengeance is mine* (saith the Lord) *and I will repay it.* To this I answere; mine eyes have seene the revenging hand of God upon mine adversaries, and these night-gaping foes are trampled under foot; while I from strength to strength, doe safely goe through the fiery tryall of calamities. My consolation arising from the eternall *dictum*, *quos amo castigo*, whom I love I correct: And to say my part in my soules experience,

A Dialogue betweene the Author and Himselfe.

I never find affliction fall on me
Without desert, for God is true and just:
Nor shal it come, and without profit be,
For God is good, as mercifull I trust.
Then welcome all afflictions sent from God,
He whom he loves he chastneth with his rod.

And as one of the Ancients speaketh well, *Adversa corporis, animæ remedio sunt, ægritudo carnem vulnerat, sed mentem curat:* The Affliction of the body, is wholesome Physicke for the soule: it woundeth the flesh, but cureth the spirit. Certain it is, that the Lord in chastising his owne doth often move the wicked Reprobates of his wrath, to bee the instruments of his correcting hand. I could involume as large a Discourse upon this heart-grieving project, as upon the late intollerable tortures I sustained by the treacherous Governour, and bloody Inquisition of *Malaga* in *Spaine*; being in quality, though not in quantity alike. But constantly containing my selfe within the precinct of patience, referring such eminences to the Creator, which in a part belongeth not to the Creature; I may sigh to this World, as sorrowfull *Æneas* to his *Dido.*

Infandum Regina, jubes renovare dolorem.

Thou wouldst, I should renew my former griefe
To speake of sorrow, helplesse of reliefe:
He melts in woes, that uttereth griefe with words,
Whilst deepest streames the greatest calme affords.

But now to proceed in my punctuall purpose, the nature of man, by an inward inclination, is alwayes inquisitive of forraigne Newes; yea, and much more affecteth

the

the ſight and knowledge of ſtrange, and unfrequented Kingdomes, ſuch is the inſtinct of his naturall affection. Navigation hath often united the bodies of Realmes together; but Travaile hath done much more; for firſt to the Actor it giveth the impreſſion of underſtanding, experience, patience, and an infinite treaſure of unexperimable vertues: ſecondly, it unfoldeth to the World the government of States, the authority and diſpoſition of Kings and Princes; the ſecrets, manners, cuſtomes, and religions of all Nations and People. And laſtly, bringeth ſatisfaction to the home-dwelling man, of theſe things he would have ſeene, and could not attempt. Travell hath beene in more requeſt amongſt the Ancients, than it is now with us in the latter Age. Philoſophers, Poets, Hiſtoriographers, aud learned Divines, how they have perigrinated to know the life of States, and the faſhions of farre Countries, would be an endleſſe taske for me briefely to relate. Many (I confeſſe) long to ſee the remoteſt Region of the Earth, but dare not nndertake the dangers of ſight, the chargeable expences of a Tributary journey, the hard indurance of flint ſtones for a ſoft Feather-bed, the extremities of thirſt, nor the parching heate of the Sun, hunger in the belly, nor the moiſt diſtilling dew to bee a humide Coverlet to their tender skinne, with innummerable other inſuing miſeries. But *Ixion*-like, miſtaking *Iuno*, would by a meere imagination, run out the ſleeping courſe of an endleſſe peregrination. For my part, what I have reaped is by a deer bought knowledge, as it were, a ſmall contentment, in a never contenting ſubject, a bitter pleaſant taſte, of a ſweet-ſeaſoned ſowre, and all in all, what I found, was more then ordinary rejoycing, in an extraordinary ſorrow of delights.

But now to leave the contemplation of attempts, to come

come to the reall adventure : After two voyages I made to the *Orcadian*, and *Zetlandian* Isles; in the stripling age of mine adolescency, and there after surveighing all *Germany*, *Bohemia*, *Helvetia*, and the *Low Countries* from end to end; I visited *Paris*, where I remaiued ten months. Divers contestations have I had about the equality of *London* and *Paris*, in quantity and quality: But having a more serious subject in hand than this paralell, I conclude thus, the infinite shipping, and commodious navigation of *London* (besides their universall commerse) is more of value, than the better halfe of *Paris*: compare you the quantity, for there is the quality of the argument. *Paris* I confesse is populous, a masse of poore People, for lacques and pages, a nest of rogues, a tumultuous place, a noctuall denne of Theeves, and a confused multitude : where contrariwise, *London* is adorned with many grave, prudent, and provident Senators, civill, well-taught, and courteous people, and absolutely, the best governed City on the whole face of the earth; as well by night, as by day, and nothing inferiour in quantity to it.

A comparison betweene *London* and *Paris*.

FRom *Paris* (in the the yeare of God 1609. *March* 7) I set forward, being brought three Leagues on my way, with a number of my Country gallants, young *Aiton*, young *Hutonhall*, and specially Monsieur *Hay* of *Smith-field*, now Esquire of his Majesties body, with divers other Gentlemen: where when my kindest thankes had over-clouded their courtesies, and farewell bid on both sides, I bequeathed my proceedings to God, my body to turmoyling paines; my hand to the burthen, and my feete to the hard bruising way. And as unwilling to make relation of my passing through *France*, the *Savoyean*, & *Ligurian Alpes*, sith it is manifested unto many in this Iland, both by sight and report, I would shunne, so farre as possible I can, all prolixity

lixity of knowne, and therefore unneceſſary diſcourſe.

Although I have a large reaſon, having croſs'd the *Alpes* at ſixe ſeverall parts, onely in the one place, I meane to comment upon *Italy* in generall. Upon the 40. day after my departure from *Paris*, I arrived at *Rome*, of the which I will memorize ſome rareſt things, and ſo proceed. This City of *Rome* now extant, is not that old *Rome*, which *Romulus* founded that tempered the morter with the blood of his brother *Rhemus*, who diſdainefully leaped over the new wals; and was once the miſtris of the Univerſe for her Triumphs and Antiquities, but is now onely the Carkaſſe of the other, of which ſhe retaineth nothing but her ruines; and the cauſe of them, her ſinnes.

Rome which *Romulus* firſt founded, contained theſe two mountaines, *Capitolino*, and *Palatino*, with the valley lying betweene both Hills; having three Ports: the firſt was called *Trigonio*, becauſe of the triangle it made neere to the foote of mount *Palatin*: The ſecond *Pandonio*, becauſe it was alwayes open, and for the commodity of the paſſage, it was called the free Port: The third was called *Carmentale* of *Carmenta*, the mother of *Euander* who dwelt there: It was alſo named *ſcelorata*, or wicked gate in regard of 300. *Sabines* put cruelly to death iſſuing thereat. The Antiquity of *Rome*.

Now after the Monarchy of the *Romanes* had attained to the full height; the *Gothes*, a baſe and unknowne people, diſplaying their banner againſt this glorious and imperiall City, in the end razed, and ſubverted their Pallaces, equalizing the walles with the ground. After the which detriment, and overthrow, the late ſubdued *Romans*, recovering their ruinous habitation, were inforced to withdraw the ſituation of the Towne, a little more downe-ward, in *Campus Martius*, cloſe by the bankes of

of *Tibris*; and transported the stones of these ransacked buildings to re-edifie their new dwelling places.

Hic ubi nunc Roma est, olim fuit ardua silva,
Tantaq; res paucis, pascua bobus erat.
Where Rome *now stands, was sometimes desart woods,*
And soyle to feede, some few-found bestiall goods.

And yet *Rome* was once the famous City of Europe, the mother and nurse of worthy Senators, the miracle of Nations, the Epitome of the world, the Kingdome of *Mars*, and the seven headed soveraigne of many Provinces. The seven hills whereon she stood, and now partly somewhere stands: for they are all contained within the vast bounds of the old walls, which as yet environeth the towne, are these, *Palatino*, *Capitolina*, *Viminale*, *Aventino*, *Esquiline*, *Cœlio*, and *Quiraneno*. Which certainly doe demonstrate the whoore of *Babylon*, sitting on the Beast with seven Heads, and cannot be understood but of *Rome*, being builded on these seven Hills: having a correspondence to seven Kings who reigned there; and also acknowledging seven severall Rulers, *Kings*, *Consuls*, *Decemviri*, *Tribunes*, *Dictators*, *Emperours*, and now *Popes*. During the felicity of the *Romans*, this City was never taken, but by the *Gauls*, which being recovered they made a Law that *Priests* (being otherwise exempted) should goe to Warre, if ever the *Gauls* came againe; with whom they fought not for dominion, but for their owne preservation: But since it became pontificall, it hath beene made a prey to all Barbarous Nations, and never was besieged by any that tooke it not.

Romes seven Hills.

The River *Tyber* which runneth through her bosome, is not unlike to *Iordan* and *Tagus*; yet not so bigge as either of them, being all three of a troubled and muddy colour: But it is exceeding outragious, & often menaceth to

drowne

drowne the whole Mansions, as grieving to grace the Walls of such a wicked and imperious a place: who having lost her former preheminent glory, and domination over the world would not alledge and ascribe a second prerogative over the soules of men, the Heavens, the Hells, the Silver-coyned Purgatory, the deposing and imposing of Kings: the former was done by the undaunted courage of the invincible sword, the latter by presumption, Avarice, insinuation, and absurd lies.

I remember of a pretty observation of Saint *Katharine*, of *Siena*, who being stricken in devotion, went to venerate *Rome*, accompanyed with a goodly traine; and having visited all the Monuments, supposed Holy places, and Religious relicks there, for the space of five dayes: At last she came to take view of the Popes Palace, where having spent a whole day, strictly remarking the gesture and carriage of the Popes servants: She saw nothiug but abhomination, prophannation, and irreligious living, and worser than in *Rome* it selfe: Whereupon suddenly, the next day she departed for *Siena*, being an hundreth miles distant; pittifully bewayling her journey, and the miserable livers she saw in *Rome*. Protesting alwayes after for sixteene yeares time till her death, that the Wind never came from the East, blowing Westward to *Siena*, but shee thought the filthinesse of the Popes Pallace, and the beastlinesse of *Rome*, ever stunke in her nose.

Saint *Katherines* observation.

Meaning of *Sodomy*.

This River of *Tyber* especially made muster of his extravagant disgorgements, at that time when Pope *Clement* the eighth was Crowned Duke of *Ferrara*, *auno* 1589. and that same night hee returned to *Rome*, *Tyber* waxed so proud of his arrivall, that impetuously inunding his bankes to make him welcome, hee overwhelmed the better

ter halfe of the Town: And if it had not been for the infinite charges of the Pope, and desperate toyle of the people, the violent force of his rage swelling courtesie, had absolutely subverted and carryed away the rest of the City. The like inundation was never seene of *Tyber*, as after this Coronation, portending, that as the first *Gomorah* was destroyed by fire, so this second *Sodome* should be sommersed by water. The beginning of this River springeth from the *Ombrian* and *Aquilean* hills, joyning with the Alpes *Apenine*: whose course is foureſcore and sixteene miles; dis-burthening it selfe in the Sea *Mediterrene* at *Ostia* twelve miles from *Rome*. The mouth and haven whereof have beene long dammed up, to stoppe the passage of hostile and Moorish incursions, least the City should be surprised on a suddaine. By which slavish Ecclesiasticke feare, *Rome* is shamefully defrauded of Shipping and forraigne trafficke: and if it were not for the Clergy, which are the two parts of the Inhabitants (besides the *Iews*, and Curtezans, which are the greatest implements of the other third part) it would become the most miserable Towne in *Italy*.

And notwithstanding that for the space of 12 miles round about *Rome*, there are neither Cornes nor Wines, nor Village, Plantage, or Cultinage, save onely playne and pastoragious fields; intermingled at all quarters with ancient Watch-towers, being an old policy of the *Romans*, to prevent any sudden surprise of their enemies insomuch that at my first view of *Rome*, I imagined the people were all famished, or in danger of famishing.

But by your leave, being once entred the City, I found abundance of all things necessary for life, at so easie and gentle a rate, that never a Town in *Europe* hitherto could shew mee the like. The common Wine that is drunke in

Rome,

Rome is *Vin Romanisco*, the better sort *Albano*, *Muscatello*, *Sheranino*, but as for *Lachrimæ Christi*, the teares of Christ, I drew so hard at that same weeping Wine, till I found my purse begun to weepe also; and if time had not prevented the sweetnesse of such teares, I had been left for all the last miserable mourner. As for the place where the Pilgrimes finde one Dinner, called the *Popes* Table, it is thus: there is a certaine low roome at Saint *Peters* palace, and without the gate, where every day at our nine of the clocke, there meet 21 pilgrimes; 14 from the Trinitie, one having a bullet for all, and seven from Saint *Peters* Penitentialls: where being received, the seven Jesuite Pilgrims get the upper place, and sit alone, yet all of them alike served, each of them having four dishes of meat, besides bread and abundance of wine. The dinner done, their fragments are wrapt up in cleane paper, which they carry with them, and so departing, they, or like company come no more there. They are daily served with a very venerable Prelate, and a few other serviceable Priests, but for the *Popes* presence with them, there is no such matter. That liberty being spoyld by a drunken *Dutch-man* about 60 yeares agoe, who in presence of the *Pope* gave up againe his good Cheare and strong Wines, with a freer good will then they were allowed him, whereat the *Pope* grew angry, notwithstanding the drunken fellow cryed through his belching throate, Thankes Holy Father, Deere Holy Father, God blesse your Holinesse.

The Pilgrims dinner at the *Popes* table.

Many have wrote of the singularities of old *Rome*, and I will also recite some decayed Monuments thereof, which I have seene: The speciall object of Antiquity I saw, being never a whit decayed to this day, is the *Templum omnium Deorum*, but now, *omnium sanctorum*, buil-

ded

d'ed in a *rotundo*, and open at the top with a large round, like to the Quire of the Holy Grave. And a pretty way from this, are the remainants of that Ancient Amphitheater beautified with great Columnes, of a wonderfull bigneſſe and height, and a Mile in compaſſe; the reaſon why it was firſt deviſed, the Ghoſts of the ſlaughtered *Sabines* may teſtifie. To be brieſe, I ſaw the decayed houſe of worthy *Cicero*, the high Capitoll, the Pallace of cruell *Nero*, the Statues of *Marcus Aurelius*, *Alexander*, and his horſe *Bucephalus*. The greene hill, like unto Mount *Cavallo*, that was made of the Potters ſheards at one time, which brought the Tribute gold to this Imperiall Seat: the ſeven Piramides, ſome whereof, during her former glory, were tranſported from *Ægypt*: The high and ſmall Statues of *Peter* and *Paul*, the Caſtle St. *Angelo* which *Adrian* firſt founded, ſtanding now in a moderate circumferent height, with incircling battlements, and their doubtfull tranſported Reliques from *Jeruſalem*, with many other things I diligently remarked, ſome whereof were frivilous, ſome ambiguous, and ſome famous.

Romes Antiquities.

Neare to Mount *Palatin*, and the decayed Temple of *Romulus*, I ſaw the Temple of *Venus*, converted now to the Church of *Sancta Maria*, *Liberatrice Dalla piene di Inferno*, The deliverer from Infernall paines, as *Venus* was the *Conſolatrix* of amorous paines.

Beſides all theſe I ſaw one moſt ſight-worthy Spectacle, which was the Library of the Ancient *Romans*, being licentiated to enter with two Gentlemen, Sir *William Carre*, and Mr. *James Aughmuty*, my Country-men, where when I was come, I beheld a world of old bookes, the firſt whereof, was an infinite number of Greeke Bibles, ſubſcribed with the hands of theſe Holy Fathers, who (as they

they ſay) tranſlated them out of the Hebrew tongue.

I ſaw alſo the Academies of *Ariſtotle*, wherein hee treateth of the ſoule, health, life, nature and qualities of men, with the Medicaments of *Galen*, for the diſeaſes and infirmities of man : The familiar Epiſtles of *Cicero* , the *Æneidot* of *Virgil*, the *Saphicke* Verſes of that *Lesbian Sapho*, the workes of *Ovid*, *Pliny*, *Plutarke*, *Titus Livius*, *Horatius*, *Strabo*, *Seneca*, *Plato*, *Homer*, *Tirentius*, *Cato*, *Hippocrates*, *Ioſephus*, *Pythagoras*, *Diodorus*, *Siculus*, *Euſebius*, St. *Auſtine*, St. *Ambroſe*, St. *Cyprian*, St. *Gregory*, & likewiſe the workes of other excellent Philoſophers, Divines and Poets: all wrote with their owne hands, and ſealed with their names, and manuell ſubſcriptions. I ſaw alſo the forme of the firſt ancient writing which was upon leaves of Trees, cakes of lead, with their fingers on aſhes, barkes of Trees, with ſtrange figures, and unknowne Letters, that was brought from *Ægypt*: for the *Ægyptians* firſt deviſed the uſe thereof, and the ſight of infinite Obligatory writings of Emperours, Kings, and Princes, which I omit to relate, referring the ſame to be Regiſtred by the next beholder.

Famous Authors.

Still left untold, ſomething there muſt be ſeene,
For them, who trace our feete, with Argos *eyne:*
Yet let them ſtay, and take this verball note,
They who would better write, muſt larger quote.

Bidding adiew to my company, and this Library, I longed to view the gorgeous Moſaicall worke of St. *Peters* Church: The matter was no ſooner conceived, but I went to the doore, yet affraid to enter, becauſe I was not accuſtomed with the carriage, and ceremonies of ſuch a *Sanctum Sanctorum*: but at the laſt, abandoning all ſcrupuloſities, I came in boldly, and on my right hand, as I entred within the doore, I eſpyed the portrayed Image of S. *Peter*

The brazen Image of Saint *Peter*.

erected of pure Brasse, and sitting on a brazen C haire. The fashion of the people is this, entring the Church, they goe straight to this Idoll, and saluting with many crosses his senceleſſe body, kisse his feete, and every one of his severall toes: insomuch that those his comfortleſſe feete are growne fiery red, while his body, save his breasts, remaineth brazen blew: and yet forsooth some of their learned *Rabines* will not have this superstition, but an humble commemoration of their adored Saints, or the like, for procuring favour of intercession, whilst the erected Idoll (*interum*) receiveth all their superfluous abhominations of diurnall worship. Next, they lay their heads under the sole of his right foote, and arising, rub their Beades on his hard costed belly: thus adoring that breathleſſe masse of mettall; more then though it were a living creature.

O wonderfull and strange spectacle? that these onely titular Christians, should become worse of knowledge then Ethnicke Pagans, to worship and reverence the workemanship of mens hands. Woe and shame bee unto you all blinde Hereticall Papists; Why should you make to your selves Idols and Images of gold, silver, brasse, Iron, stone, earth and tree? And notwithstanding would excuse the matter with a superstitious reason, alledging, you doe it onely in remembrance, where otherwise it is a damnable signe of wilfull obdurate ignorance: May not the prohibition of the 2. Commandement of Gods Law, which absolutely you abrogate, dividing the last Commandement in two; confound the errour of this Idolatry, ingrafted in your hardned hearts.

What vertue can be in a lumpe of brasse? or what comfort in the devices of handy-craftsmen; Alas, nothing but eternall sorrow & condemnation. This was one

of

of the lamentable errors I saw in the *Roman* Sea, amongst many other thousands: When the foolish *Listranes* or *Licaonians* would have sacrificed Buls to the honor of *Paul* and *Barnabas*, they rent their Cloaths, and ran in among the people, crying, and saying; *O men, why doe you these things? we are even men subject to the like passions that you be:* How is it then, That the Apostles being alive, would have no acknowledging by any homage of man; yet when they are dead, the *Romanists* will worship their counterfeit similitude, in stone or tree. What unworthy fained Traditions and Superstitious Idolatry? What strange new devising trickes they use, to plant idle monasteriall Loyterers? How many manner of wayes these belly-minded slaves Epicure-like leade their lives? And what a Sea of abhominable villany they swimme into, practising even unnaturall vices, I meane of their wrongfully called Religious Bishops, Priests, Friers, Curates, and all the hypocriticall crew, of these pervers'd *Iebusites*, no heart can expresse; nor the most eloquent tongue can sufficiently unfold. Whose luxurious lives are vulgarly promulgat in this *Hispanicall* Proverbe:

Superstition of Papists.

Unnas tienen de gatto, y el habito de beato,
El cruz en los Pechos, y el diabolo en los hechos.
They have a Cats clawes, and a blest Saints weed,
The crosse on their breasts, the Divell's in their deed.

But for feare of Excommunication from that Antichristian Curtezan, I dare not persevere longer herein: although I can; yea, and so truely bewray their all-corrupted estate, that I need no information of any *Romane* Novice Traveller. Of whose sight and experience, would God all the Papists in *Brittaine* had the like eye-witnessing approbation as I have had, I am certainly perswaded, with tears & sighes, they would heavily bemoane the terrible fall

of that *Babylonish* whoore, which in prophane estimation) is their holy mother Church. For I sincerely sweare to thee, O faithfull Christian (as the *Italian* usually doth in his humours) by the golden tripled Crowne of my ghostly Father, *Paulo Papa quinto*, whatsoever sacriledge, incest or villany a Papist committeth; let him come here, and fill the bribing hands of the *Limonaicall Minions*, of the thrice crowned Priest, (for *Roma non captat ovem sine lana.*)

Pardons for pennies.

And he shall have Indulgences, Dispensations, adjoyned Penances, or absolved Offences, for hundreds, thousands, lesse, or more yeares. The period of Time, after eight and twenty dayes abode, wishing my departure, I hardly escaped from the hunting of these blood-sucking Inquisitors, of which the most part were mine owne Country-men, the chiefest of whom, was *Robert Mophet*, a Iesuit borne in St. *Andrewes*, *David Chambers*, and of our Colledge there, one *Gordon*, and one *Cuningham*, borne in the *Cannon-gate* of *Edenborough*: And to speake truth, if it had not beene for *Robert Meggat*, borne neere to *Newbattle*, then resident in *Burgo di Roma* with the old Earle of *Tyrone*, who hid mee secretly for three dayes in the top of his Lords Pallace, when all the streetes and ports of *Rome* were laid for me, who conveighing me away at the fourth mid-night, and leapt the walles of *Rome* with mee, I had doubtlesse dyed as hot a death as a Lady Prioresse of *Naples* did afterward in my second Travells: And for better record *Patricke Baxster*, now dwelling in *Dundy*, and then followed the Earle of *Tyron* can justifie the same, my custody and mine escape being both within his knowledge. Yet I may justly affirme it in these parts a man can finde no worser enemie then his Nationall supposed friend, Religion being the cause of it,

My escape from *Rome*.

and

and at home none more falſe nor deceitfull than a boſome friend.

Mens mindes, their praiſes, beſt loves, and kind conceits,
They hurling come and goe, like fiſh at baits.

And the *Italian* ſaith in his Proverbe; *God keepe mee from the hurt of my friends, for I know well how to keepe me from mine enemies.* From thence bound Eaſt-ward, I viſited *Naples*, the commendations of which, I revolve in this verſe;

Inclyta Parthenope gignit Comiteſq; Duceſq;
Moſt noble Naples, *breeds but Dukes and Earles,*
And gallant Knights, and Ladies load with Pearles.

Amongſt many other things neare to this City, which in the concluſion of this Hiſtoricall diſcourſe be more particularly expreſſed (were *Lacus Avernus*, *Sibillaes* Cave, *Puteoli*, the *Sulphurean* mountaine *Capua* and *Cuma*, where baniſhed *Æneas*, from *Troy* and *Carthage* arrived) I ſaw the Monument of *Virgills* buriall ſtanding in the fore face of his owne *Grotto*, that is cut through the mountaine of *Cataia*, being paſſable for Coaches, and a halfe mile long; and affixed theſe lines thereupon:

In Mantua *from mothers wombe,*
I firſt conceived breath;
Parthenope *reſerve the Tombe,*
My Sepulcher of Death.

Italy was called ſo of *Italus*, a King in *Sicily*, which firſt taught the people agriculture: The more impropriated names were *Heſperia*, becauſe it is ſcituate under the evening Starre *Heſperus*: *Latium*, becauſe *Saturne* driven from *Creet* by his Sonne *Iupiter*, *hic latebat abditus*; and *Ætotria* in regard of the aboundance of wines it produceth. This Country was firſt ſaid to bee inhabited

The first plantation of *Italy*.

by *Ianus*, *Anno Mundi* 1925. From whom sprung the tribes of the *Samnites*, *Sabines*, *Laurentani*, and *Tarentines*: The second Plantation was by *Evander*, and certaine other *Arcadians*, who being banished from their native dwellings, seated themselves here: Thirdly, by the *Trojanes*, under the conduct of *Æneas*, who forsaking the delicious lives of the effeminate *Affricans* arrived here, & were kindly entertained by King *Latinus*, whose daughter *Lavinea*, *Æneas* married: So thus from the *Trojans*, the *Italians* bragge of their discent; and so likewise boast divers other nations to have discended from that *Dardan* stocke, as glorying in such a famous pedigree. The length of *Italy* is nine hundred *Italian* miles, though some allot a thousand, it is false, for I have trod foure severall times from end to end of it on the soles of my feete, even from *Vallese*, the first Towne in *Piemont*, discending mount *Synais* from *La Croix* South-ward, which secludeth *Savoy*; and to *Capo Biancho* in *Calabria*, hemb'd in with the gulfe *Tarento* on the one side, and the *Faro* of *Messina* on the other, it being the furthest promontore of *Italy*.

So in a false description, some blind Geographers, through base ignorance, make *England* longer then *Scotland* in their Mappes; when *Scotland*, by the best judgements, and mine owne better experience, is a hundred and twenty miles longer than *England*: It is a deocular errour; which I could wish to be reformed, as in the conclusion of this worke I shall more credibly make cleere.

The breadth of *Italy* at the roote and beginning thereof, bending along the *Alpes* from the *Adriaticke* coast, to the *riviera di Genoa*, or *Ligurian* shore, is but 240. *Italian* miles, growing narrower, and narrower, till it shut out it selfe in two hornes, *Calabria*, and *Terra di Ottranto*. The breadth of which, or either, extendeth not above foure-

teene

teene English miles from sea to sea, the gulfe *Tarento* (which is unnavigable in respect of infinite craggy shelfes) deviding the two hornes. On the North side of *Terra di Otranto*, lyeth *Apulta*, bordering with *Mare superum*, a very fruitfull soile for cornes; & West-ward thence boundeth *terra di lavoro*, or *proprium regnum Napolitanum*. These foure territories make up the intire Kingdome of *Naples*: The chiefe Cities of which, are *Naples*, *Iapua*, and *Salerno*, *in terra di Lavoro*: In *Calabria*, are *Couzensa*, the chiefe seate of the President, or Subvicegerent, *Rhegio Allauria*, and *Montecilione*: In *terra di Ottranto*, or *Otranto*, the which Towne being taken by *Mahomet* the great, *Anno* 1481. involved all *Italy* in such a feare, that for a whole yeare, and till the expulsion of the *Turkes*, *Rome* was quite forsaken, the next are *Lucia*, and *Brunducium* beautified with a famous haven.

The Kingdome of *Naples*.

And in *Apulia*, are *Manferdo*, *Arpino* where *Tully* was borne, *Venusio*, whence *Horace* had his birth, and *Canno* famous for the victory of *Haniball*, against the *Romans*. The Church-land beginnes beyond *Rome* eighty miles at *Terracina*, being just opposite to *Gayetta*, the West-most confine by the Marine of the *Neapolitan* Kingdome, neare to Mount *Circello*, and the utmost Marine limit Eastward of *Campagna di Roma*, or the Churches patrimony, imbracing both seas, till it runne to *Ponto Centino* in *Tuscana*: which divideth the precincts of *Re di Coffine*, & *Aquacupadente*, the last frontiers of the great Duke and Popes land. All which bounds to *Terracina*, and in the way of *Venice*, from *Rome* to *Spaleto* is denominated *Campagna di Roma*, or *Latium*; and thence it reacheth along North-west, by the *Venetian* gulfe, to the uttermost bounds of the Dutchy of *Ferara*, being thirty miles from *Venice*: Extending in length to three hundred & fifty miles, whose breadth is

narrow, and where it joyneth with both Seas, it is but sixty miles. The Church-land is divided in foure territories, *Compagna di Roma*, or old *Latium*; *Rome*, *Viterbo*, *Narni*, *Tarni*, *Viletri*, *Montefiascone*, and *Civitavecchia*, being the chiefe Cities: Next, the Country of *Ombria*, or *Ombrosa*, lying betweene *Rome* and *Loretta*, the chiefe Cities are *Spaleto*, from whence it is reckoned a Dutchy, *Perugia*, a Sacerdotall University, *Fulino*, and *Asisi*, where great St. *Frances* with his invisible *Stigmata* was borne. At the which *Asisi*, I saw the place (as they say) where the Angell appeared to his mother, telling her, that shee should conceave and beare a Sonne, should be the Champion of *Iesus*, & hard by they shewed me the Crib or stall where he was borne, with many other foolish lyes both sinfull and abhominable: every way representing his imaginary life, like to the heavenly tract and resemblance of our blessed Saviour. The third is *Marca di Ancona* by the sea side, *Ancona* being principall, the other Cities are *Asculi*, *Marcerata*, *Tolentino*, *Reginati*, *Aguby*, and *Parasiticall Loretta*. The fourth is *Romania*, lying along toward *Ferrara*, betweene the Sea, and the Hills *Appenine*.

The foure Papall Territories.

This Ecclesiasticke dowry of *Romania*, is disjoyned from *Marca di Ancona*, by the Duke of *Urbins* lands, which division by the sea side is thirty miles in length, containing *Pesaro*, *Fanno*, and *Sinigalia*, all Sea-port Townes; the other of this Dutchy are *Urbino*, and *Castelduranto*. The chiefe Towne in *Romania*, is *Ravenna*, which for antiquity will not bow her top to none in *Italy*: Here the *Popes* Legate remaineth, the other bee *Rimini*, *Fereola*, *Bullogna* and *Ferrara*, and this much for the *Popes* foure Ecclesiasticke territories.

Tuscana or *Ætruria* lying South from the middle of

this

this Church-land is 100. miles in length, and as much in breadth, I meane of that belonging to the great Duke: Which hereditary boundes was but lately enlarged by *Ferdinando*, Father to late *Cosmus*, and brother to *Mary* of *Medicis*, the *French* Queene Mother now living: Who annexed thereunto the Reipublicks of *Pisa* and *Siena*: The other sequestrate *Tuscan* jurisdiction, is the little common-wealth of *Luca*: The chiefe City is *Florence*, whose streetes are divided by the River *Arno*; the other of this principality, are *Pisa*, *Siena*, *Pistoia*, *Empoli*, *Ligorne*, and *Arretzo*.

The Duke of *Florence* his Patrimony.

From *Tuscany* to the West, and North-west, lyeth *Lumbardy*, intituled the garden of the World, which is now divided (besides the *Venetian* territory, of which I will speake in the owne place) in foure principalities, *Milaine*, *Mantua*, *Parma* and *Modena*: The other Cities be *Cremona*, *Pavia*, *Lodi*, *Pleasance*, *Rhegio Brisiles*, *Palestra*, *Navarro* and *Allessandria di Paglia*. This Province is mainely watered through the middle with stately *Po*, in which *Phaeton* was drenched, when hee came tumbling downe from Heaven. The Rivers *Ladishe*, *Montanello*, *Della Guarda*, and other forcible streames supporting the shoulders of it.

West from *Lumbardy* lyeth *Piemont*, betweene it and *Savoy*: The City whereof, and wherein the *Savoyan* Duke hath his Residence is *Torino*, situate on *Po*. The other, *Aste Verseilles* and *Cowie*. South from *Piemont* and *Lumbardy*, lyeth the *Riviera* of *Genoa*, along the *Mediterrean* Sea: the territory of which is narrow, but above one hundred miles in length: All which is exceeding rocky and mountanous, yet producing good store of Orenges, Lemmons, Figges and Chest-nuts, whereon the *Mountaineri* onely live, being either rosted, or baked in bread:

Piemont and *Genuaes* Jurisdictions.

bread: the chiefe Cities of this *Geneweſen Liguria*, are *Genoa*, and *Savona*. *Italy* lying in forme of a legge, is on both ſides invironed with the Sea, ſave onely the North-weſt part, and roote thereof, which is devided from *France* and *Germany*, by the *Ligurian*, *Savoyean*, *Griſonean*, *Zingalivn*, and *Tirolian Alpes*, which bend North-eaſt, and South-weſt, incloſing it from the body of *Europe* from Sea to Sea. *Italy* of all other Regions under the Sunne, hath beene moſt ſubject to the viciſſitude of Fortune, yet not a little glorying in theſe famous Captaines, *Fabius Maximus* the buckler, and *Camillus* the ſword of *Rome*, *Scipio*, *Pompey*, and *Cæſar*; for Venerable Poets *Virgil*, *Ovid*, and renowned *Horace*, famous alſo for the Orator *Cicero*, and the Hiſtorians *Tacitus*, and *Livius*: The ſoyle is generally abundant in all things neceſſary for humane life, and the people for the moſt part are both grave and ingenious, but wonderous deceitfull in their actions, ſo unappeaſeable in anger, that they cowardly murther their enemies rather than ſeeke an honourable revenge, and ſo inclind to unnaturall vices, that for beſtiality they ſurpaſſe the *Infidells*: the women of the better ſort are ſlaviſhly infringed from honeſt & lawfull liberty: They of the middle ranke ſomewhat modeſt in carriage, witty in ſpeech, and bountifull in affection: They of the vulgar kind are both ignorant, ſluttiſh and greedy; and laſtly the worſer dregs, their impudent Curtezans, the moſt laſcivious harlots in the world. This much in generall for the briefe deſcription of this Region, and ſo I revert to mine itinerary relation.

Italy lyeth as the right arm, reaching forth from the maine body of *Europe*.

In the meane while, having alwayes a regard of my haſty diſpatching from Chriſtendome, I returned through *Terra di Lavoro*, by the Sea ſide, *Campagna di Roma*, anciently *Latium*, and *Ombria*, now the Dutchy of

Spaleto

Spaleto, even to *Loretta*, ſtanding in a Marca of *Ancona*, addreſſing my ſelfe to *Venice* for tranſportation. But by your leave, let mee lay downe before your eyes ſome notable illuſions of *Modonna di Loretta*, which I found in my way-faring journey, to amplifie my former diſcourſe, concerning the errours of the *Roman* Church, and as yet was never Engliſhed in our language.

Before I came neare to *Loretta* by tenne miles, I overtooke a Caroch, wherein were two Gentlemen of *Rome*, and their two Concubines; who when they eſpied mee, ſaluted me kindly, enquiring of what Nation I was? whither I was bound? and what pleaſure I had to travell alone? After I had to theſe demands given ſatiſfaction, they intreated mee to come up in the Caroch, but I thankfully refuſed, and would not, replying the way was faire, the weather ſeaſonable, and my body unwearied. At laſt they perceiving my abſolute refuſall, preſently diſmounted on the ground, to recreate themſelves in my company: and incontinently, the two young unmarried Dames came forth alſo, and would by no perſwaſion of me, nor their familiars mount againe; ſaying, they were all Pilgrimes, and bound to *Loretta* (for devotion ſake) in pilgrimage, and for the pennance enjoyned to them by their Father Confeſſour. Truely ſo farre as I could judge, their pennance was ſmall, being carried with Horſes, and the appearance of their devotion much leſſe: for lodging at *Riginati*, after ſupper, each youth led captive his deareſt Darling to an unſanctified bed, and left me to my accuſtomed repoſe.

When the morning Starre appeared, wee imbraced the way marching towards *Loretta*, and theſe virmillion Nymphs, to let mee underſtand they travelled with a cheerefull ſtomacke, would oft runne races, skipping like

wanton

wanton Lambes on graſſie Mountaines, and quenching their follies in a Sea of unquenchable fantaſies. Approaching neare the gate of the Village, they pulled off their ſhcoes and ſtockings, walking bare-footed through the ſtreetes, to this tenne thouſand times polluted Chappell, mumbling *Pater noſters*, and *Ave mariaes* on their beads. When they entred the Church, wherein the Chappell ſtandeth, I ſtood at the entry beholding many hundreds of bare-footed blinded bodies, creeping on their knees and hands: thinking themſelves not worthy to goe on foote to this idely ſuppoſed *Nazaretan* Houſe, like to this ſaying;

Ignorent devotion.

Lauretum nudis pedibus, plebs crebra frequentat,
Quam movet interius religionis amor.
To Lorett *people haunt with naked feete,*
Whom religion moves with loves feruent ſprit.

Unto this falſely patronized Chappell, they offer yearely many rich gifts, amounting to an unſpeakable value, as Chaines, & Rings of Gold and Silver, Rubies, Diamonds, ſilken Tapeſtries, Goblets, imbroudries and ſuch like. The Jeſuiticall and Penitentiall Fathers receive all, but who ſo enjoy all, let *Camera reverenda Romana*, grant certification to this *Loretan* avaricioufneſſe, who fill their coffers twice in the yeare therewith. My foure Pilgrimes having performed their ceremoniall Cuſtomes, came backe laughing, and asked why I did not enter? But I as unwilling to ſhew them any further reaſon, demanded what the matter was? O (ſaid the *Italians*) *Iurando per il Cieloe Iddio Sacratiſſimo*; This is the Houſe wherein the Virgin *Marie* dwelt in *Galile*: and to the confirmation of theſe words ſhewed me a Booke, out of which I extracted theſe Annotations.

Romes Avaricce.

This Chappell they hold it to be the houſe, in which

Mary

Mary was annunced by *Gabriel*, and wherein shee conceived *Iesus*, by operation of the holy Ghost, & in the meane time, that devotion waxed scant amongst the Christians of the Primitive Church in the Holy Land: strangers Tyrannizing over the territories of *Canaan*, as *Heraclius*, *Costroes* King of *Persia*, *Sarazens*, and *Harancone* King of *Ægypt*; it came to passe in the yeare of our Lord, 1291. and in the time of Pope *Nicholas* the fourth, that it being shaken off the foundation, was transported miraculously by Angels in the night, from *Nazareth* in *Gallilee*, to *Torsalto* in *Slavonia*: the distance being by sea and land 17. hundred *Italian* miles. O! a long lift for so scurvie a Cell. And in the morning, Shepheards comming to the place of pastorage, found this house, wherewith being astonished, they returned in hast, and told Saint *George Alessandro*, the Prior of *Torsalio*, who in that meane while was lying sick. He being stricken in admiration with these newes, caused himselfe to be borne thither, and laid before the Altar, and falling in a marvellous trance, the Virgin *Mary* by a heavenly Vision appeared to him, saying after this manner.

Damnable illusions of *Loretta*.

A *Simonaicall* vision.

BEhold, thou hast often pierced the heavens, with invocations for thy reliefe, and now I am come, not onely to restore thee to thy health, but also to certifie thee, that thou doubt nothing of this House; for it is holy in respect of mee, the chast immaculate Virgin, ordained before all eternity, to be the Mother of the most High. It was in this Chamber my Mother Anna *conceived me, nourished mee, and brought mee up, in singing Psalmes, Hymnes, and Praises to the glory of God, and also I kept in this roome the blessed Infant* Iesus *very God, and very Man, without any grievance or paine brought him up with all diligent observation: And when cruell* Herod *sought the Babes life, by the advertisement*

A Papisticall Dream'd of Oration.

ment of the Angell, I, and my husband Ioseph, *who never knew my body, fled with him downe to* Ægypt. *And after his passion, death, and ascension to Heaven, to make a reconciliation of humane nature, with the Court Cœlestiall: I stayed in this house with* Iohn, *and the other Disciples: Who considering after my death, what high mysteries had beene done into it, Consecrated and converted the same to a Temple, for a commemoration of Christs sufferings, the chiefe of Martyrs. Also that resplending Image thou seest, was made by Saint* Luke (*my familiar*) *for eternizing the memory of my portraiture, as I was alive, by the commandement of him, who doth all things, and shall reserve this sacred Image to the worlds end: That Crosse of Cedar, which standeth at the side of the little Westerne window, was made by the Apostles: These Cinders in the Chimney touch not, because they are the fragments of the last fire I made on earth: And that Shelfe whereon my Linnen cloaths, and prayer Bookes lay, Let no person come neere it: For all these places are sanctified and holy. Wherefore my Sonne, I tell thee, awake, and goe recite the same which I have told thee unto others; and to confirme thy beliefe therein, the Queene of Heaven giveth thee freely thy health.*

The shameful opinion of the Papists concerning *Loretta.*

Frier *Alexander* being ravished (say they) with the Vision, went and reported it to *Nicholas Frangipano*, Lord of that Countrey. And incontinently he sent this Prior and other foure Friers to *Nazareth*, whereby hee might know the truth thereof, but in that journey they dyed. The Virgin *Mary* perceiving their incredulity, caused Angels the second time to transport the house over the gulfe of *Venice*, to a great wood neere by the sea side, in the territory of *Riginati* in *Italy*, being 300. miles distant. Which, when the country-men had found, and remarking the

the ſplendor of the illuminating Image, diſperſed theſe newes abroad. And the Citizens of *Riginati*, having ſeene what great miracles was daily done, by the vertue of this Chappell, impoſed then to it a name, *Our Lady of myracles.* A little while after the people reſorting to it with rich gifts, there haunted in the wood many theeves and cut-throates, who rob'd and murthered the Pilgrimes. Which innocent ſpilt-blood, pricking their pitifull Lady to the heart, ſhe made the Angels tranſport it the third time, and ſet it on the top of a little Mountaine, belonging to two brethren in heritage, being forty foure miles diſtant from the former place. But they upon a day quarrelling, and diſcording about the utility of the Offerings to this Houſe, the Angels did remove it the fourth time, and placed it in a high broad way, where it ſtandeth unremoved to this day; which place is now called the Village of *Loretta*; and from the laſt Station nine miles diſtant. This was confirmed by the Papall authority to be of an undoubted truth, after one hundred and fifty three yeares deliberation. Loe, as brieſly as I could, have I laid open to thy judicious eyes, the tranſportations, Originall, and Papiſticall Opinions of *Loretta*; proteſting I have added nothing to the Authours deſcription, but onely collected theſe ſpeciall Warrants; omitting other infinite fooliſh toyes, conceived for their blind-folded credulity.

Foure times tranſported.

A confirmatiõ of the Popes.

This Chappell, or rather dwelling Houſe, as they would have it, ſtood alwayes alone, till of late, that Pope *Clement* 8. cauſed built a glorious Church over it: And here by accident I encountred with a very courteous and diſcreet Gentleman, *Iames Arthur*, whoſe company was to me moſt acceptable: Our acquaintance being firſt made at the beginning of the ſame voiage upon the mountaines

taines in *Ferrara* in *Paese du Burbon*, and bound to visite *Venice*, in his returning home for *Scotland*, as well as hee had done *Rome* and other Cities of *Italy*.

Now I remember heere of a pretty jest, for hee and I going in to see the inraviled Image with sparrets of Iron, and musing on the blacknesse of her face, and the richnesse of her gowne, all set with precious Stones and Diamonds; and because she is sightlesse, foure Lampes of oyle they keepe alwayes burning before her face, that the people may see her, because she cannot see them. There was, I say a young lusty woman hard by my elbow, busie at her Beades, who with the heate of the throng, and for lacke of ayre, fell straight in a sound: the women about her gave a shoute, and cryed that our blessed Lady had appeared to her; whereupon she was carried forth and laid upon the steppes, that discend from the Chappell to the Church-floore, five hundred more came to visite her with salutations of Saint, Saint, O ever blessed Saint. Now it was Friday in the fore-noone, and the woman having travelled all night, and to save charges of fish, had eaten a cold bit of her owne meat privately in the Taverne, with halfe a *Buckale* of red Wine: The people more admiring this imaginary heavenly trance, than the reliefe of the woman; at last said I, brother *Arthur*, I will goe open yonder womans breast, and I did so: and holding up her head before all the people, there sprung a flood of *vingarbo* downe the Alablaster stayres, intermingled with lumpes of ill-chew'd flesh: Whereat the people being amazed, from a Saint swore she was a Divell: And if my friend and I, had not made hast to carry the sicke woman from the Church to a Taverne, doubtlesse they had stoned her to death; and here was one of their miracles.

A fleshly false sprung miracle

Another time, comming backe from my second Travells

vels in *Affricke*, it was my lucke to ſtumble in heere again, where I ſaw an old *Capouſchin* Frier conjuring the Divell out of a poſſeſſed woman, who had ſtayed there, and two men keeping her above eighteene moneths, being twice a day brought before the Chappell. The Frier ſtood up before her, the two men holding both her armes; and ſaid, laying his formoſt finger on her brow; *In nomine Patris, &c. Io vi cargo a dirmi, per quale cagione, ha vete poſſeduto l'anima di queſtæ poveretta; & vati ne via io ti adjuro, alla quei luogi, dionde tu ſei venuto: I charge thee to ſhew mee for what cauſe thou haſt poſſeſſed the ſoule of this poore wretch, and I adjure thee to goe backe unto thoſe places from whence thou cameſt.* Meane while the woman ſtood dumbe and ſilent for the ſpace of a quarter of an houre, not being uſuall before: the people gave a ſhoute, and cry'd the Divell had left her, whereat hee that held her right arme did let it fall downe by her ſide: but by your leave, in the twinckling of an eye, the Divell in the woman gave the Frier ſuch a rattle in the face, that he was ſtroke downe upon his backe among the people: and if it had not bin that ſhee was borne downe with ſtrength of hands, ſhe had torne the ſilly old Conjurer in peeces: crying, *O falſe and diſſembling knave, pretendeſt thou to have power to caſt out evill Spirits when thou thy ſelfe is in a worſer caſe than I, and all thy profeſſion too; Hell, hell, is your reward.*

A *Capouchin* Frier conjuring the Divel.

This is another of our Lady of *Lorettaes* Miracles, though many moe I could recite: as for any more vertue of this Cymberian Image, I have knowne ſicke folkes loaden with all kind of Diſeaſes, Criples, lame, maimed, deafe, dumbe, and numbers poſſeſſed with evill ſpirits lye here before this Lady, till I returned againe from *Aſia* and *Affrick*, that ſame way: imploring, faſting and penitentially

weeping for health; But alas poore ſoules, they loſt their labour. When they had both ſpent all their meanes, and perhaps the pooreſt of them three dayes attendance, and forced to my knowledge to returne againe to their ſeverall ſtations with ſorrowfull and comfortleſſe hearts.

O ſtrange and wonderfull frailty of men! what damnable imperfections domineere over our brain-ſicke knowledge? Sathan, thou Prince of darkeneſſe, haſt ſo overſeiled the dimmed eyes of their wretched ſoules, that notwithſtanding of Gods eternall Word, ordained to call them (through the ſpotleſſe blood of *Chriſt Ieſus*) to be the heires and adopted Sonnes of Salvation: yet thou all abhominable enemy of mankind, overthroweſt both their ſpirituall and naturall underſtanding in a bottomeleſſe Ocean of darke ignorance; promiſing to thy obdurate ſouldiers, to build Caſtles in the Ayre; and contrarywiſe is buſie, digging downe dungeons, to welcome thy helliſh eternized gueſts, with horrible torments, and never ceaſing flames of everlaſting fire. What wilfull-hearted man can bee ſo apt to beleeve, that our bleſſed Lady had ſuch eſtimation of morter and ſtones, as to have (although ſhee had, had power) cauſed Angels to tranſport a rotten houſe ſo often? No, I ſay, beleeve it who ſo will; queſtionleſſe, the Iudgements of God in the truth of his all-ſeeing Iuſtice, ſhall reward their too credulous minds accordingly: then ſhall they know their fooliſh and ſuperſtitious errours.

But now to leave them with their Idolatry to ſtones, mettall, and Images, I come to their blaſphemies againſt the ſacred Deity: Looke to the workes of *Bernardini de Buſti*, *Bonaventure*, and *Fereolus Lucrius*, how ſhamefully they derogate the glory from God, and attribute all grace, mercy and omnipotency, to the Virgin *Mary*. So

Ludolphus,

Ludolphus and *Chrysostome* affirme, that *Velocior est non unquam salus invocato nomine Mariæ, quam invocato nomine Domini, vinci filij ejus*: Men may oftentimes be sooner saved by calling on the Virgin *Mary*, than on Christ. *Omnia quæ Dei sunt, Mariæ sunt, quia mater & sponsa Dei illa est*, all things which are Gods, are the Virgin *Maries*, because she is both the Spouse, and the mother of God, saith a *Rabbin* of theirs: and as many creatures honour the Virgin *Mary*, as honour the Trinity, saith another: So, *Imperio Virginis, omnia famulantur & Deus*, all creatures and God himselfe, are subject to the Virgin *Maries* command. And in their *Bonaventure* Ladies Psalter, *Monstra te esse matrem, & coge illum peccatoribus misereri*, Shew thy selfe a Mother, and compell him (*viz.* Christ) to have mercy upon sinners. Infinit citations could I produce, of such like intollerable attributes, besides the dividing of her in 1000. stiles, *viz.* The Lady of the wines, Lady of the oyles, Lady of the cornes, Lady of the woods, Lady of the Mountains, Lady of the meeds, Lady of the sheepe and goats, Lady of the springs, Lady of the fire, Lady of the shepheards; from earth-quakes, thunder and fire-flashes, Lady of the Angels which is at *Asisi* in *Ombria*, Lady of miracles in divers places, *Florence*, &c. Lady of life in *Bullogna* newly found, Lady of all noble Ladies, and Nunnes, Lady of the galley-slaves, Lady of shipwracking seas, Lady of rivers and waters, Lady of young children, and orphanes, Lady of all consolation, Lady of pure Virgins, Lady of distressed widdowes, Lady of the sicke, and women with child, &c. Besides the powerfull Lady of *Mountserrata* in *Catalogna*, the aforesaid miraculous Lady of *Loretta*, and the clementious Ile-ruling Lady of *Trapundy* in *Sicilia*, &c. Thus they make it manifest, that Shee, that is Lady of the one, is not Lady

The Virgin Mary divided in a thousand Ladies.

of the other; each of them having divers gifts, divers graces; divers powers, as they alledge, divers Chappells, divers offerings, and divers pilgrimages, according to the ſeverall Seaſons, eminent or paſt-perills, peculiar invocations, and the particular néede of each family, man, woman, and living creature.

Whereby it plainely appeareth, by their dividuall acknowledgements, ſhee is neither ſuperiour in power, univerſall in power, nor equall in power to God: for if ſhe were, one Chappell, one name, one place, one pilgrimage, one offering would ſuffice for all. They chatter over on their beads ten *Ave Maries* to our Lady, and but one *Pater noſter* to Chriſt: They make their Orations thrice a day in the ſtreets to the Virgin, and none to God: they ſay God divided the Kingdome with the Virgin, reſerving to himſelfe Juſtice, granted to his mother mercy, whereby if any man be aggrieved with Gods Juſtice, hee may appeale to the Court of her mercy.

But to conclude their blaſphemies, and horrible lyes, bleſſed is the bleſſed Virgin *Mary* (the Mother of Chriſt according to the fleſh) above all women for ever and ever.

Leaving both this and *Loretta*, and returning to my purpoſe, *Iames Arthur* and I imbarked at *Ancona* (15. miles from thence) in a *Frigato*; this City of *Ancona*, in the time of *Trajanus* the Emperour, flouriſhed mightily in fame, & reputation, and yet a gallant place to this day.

Ancona.

Contemnunt omnes Ancona mœnia Turcas.
This Sea-ſtrong Towne, ſet on a Promontore,
Defieth the Turkes *with its defenſive ſhoare.*

It glories not a little in giving name to the whole province lying betweene *Ombria* and *Romania*, and is ſituate on a Hill that ſhooteth into the Sea like a Promontore, having a faire Haven built by *Trajanus*. It hath but one

gate,

gate, whence arose the Proverbe *Vn proto nel Ancona, un Petro nel Roma, e un Torre nel Cremona*, One gate in *Ancona*, one *Peter* in *Rome*, and one Steeple in *Cremona* being exceeding high.

Along this *Adriaticke* Coast, I saw no remarkeable thing, save the two Cities *Rimini* and *Ravenna*: which were famous in the dayes of *Octavius Cæsar*, but now somewhat impoverished, in regard of divers incursions sustained, and shoaring along with them, the Duke of *Vrbines* three sea-port Townes, *Sinigalia*, *Fanno* and *Pesaro*, we sayled by the mouth of *Rubicon*, called now *Rissatello* (which *Iulius Cæsar* passed over, against the Ordinance of the Senate, and afterward seazed upon *Rome*, putting *Pompey* to flight) I saw the place, where the bloody battell was fought betweene the *French* and *Spaniards*, *Anno Domini* 1512. but the victory fell to the *Gaules*, with the losse of nineteene thousand men on every side, and they have erected singular Monuments there, in a perpetuall memory thereof. After three dayes sayling (having passed by *Malamucko*, which is the Haven of the great *Venetian* shippes) wee arrived at *St. Markes* place in *Venice*.

A gray Frier burned for villanous Leachering.

Mine associate and I, were no sooner landed, and perceiving a great throng of people, and in the midst of them a great smoake; but we begun to demand a *Venetian* what the matter was? who replyed, there was a gray Frier burning quicke at S. *Markes* Pillar, of the reformed Order of S. *Francis*, for begetting fifteene young Noble Nunnes with child, and all within one yeare; he being also their Father Confessor. Whereat, I sprung forward through the throng, and my friend followed me, and came just to the pillar as the halfe of his body and right arme fell flatlings in the fire; the Frier was forty sixe yeares old, and

had bin Confessor of that Nunnery of *Sancta Lucia* five yeares: Most of these young Nunnes were Senators daughters; and two of them were onely come in to learne vertue, and yet fell in the midst of vice.

These fifteene with Child, were all recald home to their fathers Pallaces; the Lady Prioresse, and the rest of her voluptuous crew, were banished for ever from the precincts of *Venice*. The Monastery was razed to the ground, their Rents were allowed to be bestowed upon poore families, and distressed age, and their Church to bee converted to an Hospitall. Most part of all which M. *Arthur* and I saw, before ever we either eate, dranke, or tooke our lodging in *Venice*: And I cannot forget, how after all this, wee being inhungred, and also overjoyed, tumbled in by chance, *Alla capello Ruosso*, the greatest Ordinary in all *Venice*, neere to which the Friars bones were yet a burning: And calling for a Chamber, wee were nobly and richly served: After dinner they laid up our budgets and our burthens, and abroad went we to see the City: Night come, wee sup'd, and sup'd alone; the next morne I begun to remarke the grandeur of the Inne, and saw it was time that we were gone: I demanded our dependant, what was to pay: hee answered, *Vn scudo all huomo par ciascun ripasto*, a Crowne the dyet for each of us, being ten Iulets or five shillings sterling: Mr. *Arthur* looked upon me, and I laugh'd upon him: In a word our dinner and supper cost us 40. Iuletts twenty shillings *English*; being foure Crownes, whereat my companion being discontented, bad the Divell be in the Friars ballocks, for wee had paid soundly for his Leachery: many like deaths, for like causes, and worser have I seene in all my three voyages, if time could permit me to particularize them. But from this thou mayst play the learned Geometrician till thou findest

The chiefe *Venetian* Ordinary.

findeſt more; and opportunity give thee occaſion.

Cingitur urbs Venetum pelago, ditiſſima nummis.
This Towne moſt rich, to dare the Maine is ſhut,
In Neptunes *boſome, and ſea-ſtreeted cut.*

Venice is a Garden of riches, and worldly pleaſures the chiefe flowre of Common-weales, and the perfect mirrour of civill and politicke Governement. This ſequeſtrat City, is ſituate in the boſome of *Neptune*, and divided from the world, with a part of his maine body, which invironeth the Iland.

The Common-wealth of *Venice*, containeth *Marcha del Treviſa*, which lyeth in *Lombardy*, containing theſe Cities, *Treviſa*, *Padua*, *Vincenza*, *Verona*, *Briſcia*, the ſecond City for bigneſſe and beauty in all *Lombardy*, *Bergamo*, *Chizza* and *Rovigno*. *Friuli*, formerly called *Forum Iulij*, lyeth in the ſtraight betweene the Eaſt end of the *Alpes*, and the ſea *Adriaticke*, in length fifty, & in breadth forty miles. It hath beene often ſubject to the viciſſitude of fortune: The chiefe towne is *Treiſta* in the bottome of the gulfe, and *Palma* lately built by the *Venetians* 1583. being the moſt impregnable, and beſt fortified towne in *Italy*: *Furili* was a Dukedome, founded by the *Lombards* at the beginning of the *Venetian* Common-wealth: Afterward *Luitprandus* one of the Dukes, envying the encreaſe of the dominion of *Venice*, made war againſt them, which ended in the loſſe of his owne country. The reſt bee *Iſtria*, a part of *Dalmatia*, the Ilands of *Candy*, *Corfue*, *Zante*, *Cephalonia*, *Serigo*, *Tino*, *Val di Campare*, *Leſina*, and other of leſſer note. The territories of *Venice*.

The *Venetians* howſoever of old, they have bin great Warriers; they are now more deſirous to keepe, then inlarge their Dominions, and that by preſents and money,

rather than by the ſword of true valour; ſo that whatſoever they looſe by battell, it is obſerved, they recover againe by treaties. The *Venetians* are ſaid to have diſcended of the *Hennets* in *Aſia* leſſer, who aſſiſting the *Trojans*, and *Troy* being loſt, their King *Pterilimene* ſlaine, they fled away with *Antenor*, and ariving in this part of *Italy* ſeated themſelves, till the report of the *Hunnes* deſigne againſt *Italy*, made them, (avoyding the ſtorme before it fell) to draw into theſe Ilands and Mariſhes, where now it ſtandeth. It was firſt founded, and begun, *Anno*. 411. *March* 25. being diſtant from the maine land five miles, and defended againſt the fury of the ſea by the banke, extending to fifty miles in length: through which in eight places, there is paſſage broken for ſmall boates, but no way for veſſels of any burthen, ſave at *Malamucco*, and the Caſtle of *Lio*: Yea, and ſo dangerous, that there is neither out-going nor in-comming, without a Pylot, which maketh the City unconquerable.

The firſt plantation of *Venice*.

This City is ſeven miles in compaſſe, and from ſo baſe an abject beginning, it is growne (as it were) to bee the chiefe bulwarke of *Europe*: The Duke of this *Adriaticke* Queene, eſpouſeth the ſea, every Aſcenſion day, by caſting a golden ring into it. Which ſtultitious ceremony by Pope *Alexander* the third was granted, when hee fled to *Venice* for ſuccour, being perſecuted by *Fredericke Barbaroſſa*: And the *Venetians* vanquiſhing *Otho* the Emperours ſonne, reſtored the Pope, and for a reward, was honoured with this eſpouſall.

The length of the Territory of *Venice* in *Lombardy*, lying along the foote and South ſide of the *Alpes*, amounteth to ſixe ſcore & five miles: the breadth whereof in the planure is narrow, but ſtripeth larger among the hills and lakes, and very populous.

The

The applauding *Italian* saith, that *Europe* is the head of the World, *Italy* the face of *Europe*, and *Venice* the eye of *Italy*; and indeed, it is the strongest, and most active part of that powerfull body: Whereby it would appeare, that in the last subversion of the latter Monarchy, the *Romane Genius* made a Pythagoricall transmigration into *Venice*; whose peace hath procured the plenty, and whose Warres the peace of Christendome. The Lawes of this City permit not the younger sonnes of the best Gentry to marry, least the number increasing should deminish the dignity: yet nevertheleſſe they permit them unlawfull pleasures, and for their sakes allow publicke stewes. The *Iewes* here, and in *Rome*, weare red, and yellow hats for notice sake, to distinguish them from others: which necessary custome (would to God) were enjoyned to all the Papists here in *England*, so should we easily discerne them from the true Christians, And finally, to discourse upon the provision of their magnificent *Arsenall*, Artillery, Munition and Armor, the devision of streetes with channels, the innumerable bridges of stone and timber, their accustomable kind of living, apparrell, curtesies, and conventions; and finally, the glory of Gallants, Galleries, Gallies, Galleasses and Galliouns, were a thing impossible for me briefly to relate. Wherefore since the situation thereof, and the decorements of their beautifull Palaces are so well knowne, and their generall Customes by the better sort, I desist, concluding thus; this incomparable mansion is the onely Paragon of all Cities in the World.

The *Venetians* are sprung of the *Romans*.

Mine aforesaid Consort and I having spent ten dayes in viewing and reviewing this City and circumjacent Isles, and my purpose reaching for *Greece* and *Asia*, as hee was to recrosse the snowy *Alpes*, my muse remembreth our sad departure.

Now

Mr. *Arthur* his fare well from *Venice.*

Now friendly Arthur *left me, courts the maine*
Of pleasant Lombardy: *by* Trent *againe*
Beares through the Alpes, *in his* Tirolian *wayes,*
And past Bavaria, *where* Danubio *strayes.*
He left on Rhyne, *and downe these curlings came;*
Then ship'd for Albion, *neere to* Rotterdame:
And coasting Isis, *view'd that royall court,*
Where once Appollo *did in glory sport;*
Fraught with Ambrosian Nectar; *crown'd his dayes*
On Pindus *tops, to have* Mecenas *praise.*
This light obumbrat, Arthur *courts the North,*
And serv'd a noble Earle of ancient worth
Full eighteene yeares: till death that darts our woe
First smote his Lord, and then his Countesse so:
Now they are fled, and he is left alone
Till heavens provide his hopes some happy one;
Which if to his desert such fortune came,
A Princely service might his merit clayme.
Where wishing both his fate, and worth to be
I'le Venice *leave, and visite* Lombardy.

The Earle of *Glencarne.*

In the time of my staying here, I went forth to *Lombardy*, and visited the famous Cities of *Padua*, *Verona*, and *Ferrara*. The commendation of which is celebrated in these verses:

Extollit Paduam, juris studiam, & medicinæ.
Verona, humanæ dat singula commoda vitæ.
Exhaurit loculos ferrarea ferrea plenos.

In *Padua* I stayed three moneths learning the *Italian tongue*, and found there a Country Gentleman of mine, Doctor *Iohn Wedderburne* a learned Mathema tician, but now dwelling in *Moravia*, who taught mee well in the Language, and in all other respects exceeding friendly to mee.

me. *Padua* is the most melancholy City in *Europe*, the cause onely arising of the narrow passage of the open streetes, and of the long Galleries and darke-ranges of pillars, that goe alwhere on every hand of you; through the whole streetes of the Towne : The Schollers here in the night commit many murthers against their privat adversaries, and too often executed upon the stranger and innocent, and all with gun-shot or else stilettoes : for beastly Sodomy, it is as rife heere as in *Rome*, *Naples*, *Florence*, *Bullogna*, *Venice*, *Ferrara*, *Genua*, *Parma* not being exempted, nor yet the smallest Village of *Italy* : A monstrous filthinesse, and yet to them a pleasant pastime, making songs, and singing Sonets of the beauty and pleasure of their *Bardassi*, or bugger'd boyes.

I commend the devotion of *Venice* and *Genua*, beyond all the other Cities of *Italy*; for the *Venetians* have banished the *Iesuites* out of their Territories and Ilands : And the *Genueses* have abandoned the sosciety of *Iewes*, and exposed them from their jurisdiction. The *Iewes* and the *Iesuites* are brethren in blasphemies; for the *Iewes* are naturally subtill, hatefull, avaritious, and above all the greatest calumniators of Christs Name : and the ambitious *Iesuites*, are flatterers, bloody-gospellers, treasonable tale-tellers, and the onely raylers upon the sincere life of good Christians. Wherefore I end with this verdict, the *Iew* and the *Iesuite*, is a Pultrone and a Parasite.

A comparison of Iewes and Iesuites.

The Second Part.

N*Ow step I o're the gulfe, to th' Istrian shoare,*
Dalmatia, Slavonia, Ilyria, *more*,

Valona,

Valona, Albana, Epyre *in* Greece,
And Morea *fat, where* Iason *hurt his fleece:*
The Adriaticke, and Ionean Iles,
And Lesinaes *great monster*; Athens *styles*;
With Lacedemon *sackt, and* Sparta *rent*
From ancient worth: Arcadia *poore and shent:*
Our gulfe Lepanto, *the* Ætolian *hight,*
And all these coasts, till Candy *come in sight.*

AFter my returne from *Padua* to *Venice* & 24. dayes attendance devasted there for passage, I imbarked in a *Carmoesalo*, being bound to *Zara Novo* in *Dalmatia*; scarcely had we lost the sight of *Venice*, but we incountred with a deadly storme at *Seroco e Lenante*. The Master had no compasse to direct his course, neither was he expert in Navigation; because they use commonly, either on the South or North sides of the Gulfe, to hoise up sayles at night, and againe breake of day they have full sight of land; taking their directions from the topped hills of the maine continent. The tempest increasing, and the winds contrary, we were constrained to seeke up for the Port of *Parenzo* in *Istria*.

Istria was called *Giapidia*, according to *Pliny*: *Cato* affirmeth it was called *Istria* of one *Isiro*, but by the moderne Writers, *L'ultima Regione di Italia*. By *Ptolomeus* it is said to bee of length 100. miles, and forty large, but by mine experience onely 80. long and 20. large.

Istria hath on the South *Friuli* and the Sea: on the West *Stria*: on the North *Carniola*: on the East the Gulfe *Carnaro* or *Quevero*. It is thought the *Istrians* were first a people of *Colchis* in *Natolia*, who by King *Ætas* being sent to persue *Iason* and the *Argonauts* (who had stolne the golden Fleece and his daughter *Medea*) either because of the long journey, or feare of the Kings anger durst

The antiquity of the *Istrians*

durst not returne, and so remained in this Country, where they enjoyed a long freedom, til by many incursions of piracy, still molesting the *Venetians* they lost many of their Townes, *Anno* 938. & afterward the whole Country made tributary by Duke *Henry Gondolo* about the yeare 1200.

That part which bordereth with the Sea, belongeth to the *Venetians*, but the rest within land holds of the Emperour, and the Arch Duke of *Austria*. The Country it selfe aboundeth in Cornes, wines and all kinds of fruites necessary for humane life. Neere to this Haven wherein wee lay, expecting roome windes, I saw the ruines of old *Iustinopoli*, so called of *Iustinian* the Emperour, who builded it upon an Iland of eight miles length, and three acres broad: and to passe betwixt the City and the firme land, there was seven bridges made. It was anciently strong, but now altogether decayed: the principall Cities in *Istria* at this day, are these, *Parenzo*, *Humago*, *Pola*, *Rouigo*.

Iustinopoli decayed.

The windes favouring us, we weighed Anchors, and sayled by the Iles *Brioni*, so much esteemed, for the fine stones they produce, called *Istriennes*: which serve to beautifie the *Venetian* Palaces. About mid-day I saw *Mount di Calduro*, on the foote of which, the ancient City of *Pola* is situated, having a harbour wherein small ships may lye. True it is, this Port is not much frequented, in respect of a contagious Lake neere to it, which infecteth the Ayre with a filthy exhalation. I saw hard by this place, the ruines of the Castle *di Oriando*, the Arke Triumphant, and the reliques of a great Amphitheatre. This *Pola* was called by *Pliny*, *Iulia pietas*; and it standeth in the South-east part of *Istria*. Continuing our course, we passed the perillous gulfe of *Carnaro*.

This gulfe or bay of *Carnaro*, runneth in North, and by East 50. miles within land, at the narrow entry where-

of,

of, it hath a part of *Istria* on the West, and *Dalmatia* on the East : The *Venetians* use to keepe alwaies certaine Gallies at the mouth of this bay, on the *Dalmatian* side, to intercept the cursary of the *Scoks* : In the bottome of this *Carnarian* gulfe are placed *Senna, Gradisca*, and *Novagard*, the chiefe Cities of *Croatia:* the people which inhabit these Townes, and the adjoyning Country are called *Scoks*, a kind of *Dalmatians*, being of a robust nature, couragious and desperate : Their weapons are broad two handed swords, long Skenes, carrying Targets at their girdles, and long Gunnes in their hands : they are marvellous swift on foote, and daily annoy by land their neighbouring *Turkes* with inrodes, fetching away great spoyles and booties, of Cornes, Cattell and Horses : and by Sea with Frigots and Brigantines, did ever and often vexe the *Venetian* commerce, in their owne domesticke waters : the great losses which from these incursive people the *Venetians* had from time to time received, and the other dammages they inflicted upon the *Turkes* in their Trafficking with *Venice*, for whom the *Venetians* are bound by former Articles of peace, to keepe harmelesse within their owne gulfe from all Christian invasions, was the onely and urgent cause that moved the *Venetians* to wage Warre with *Ferdinando* then Duke of *Grasse*, and now Emperour, *Anno Domini*, 1616. And besieged *Gradisca* to their no small disadvantage, both of charges and losse of men : for the Towne being strongly fortified with walles and munition, and 2000. *Socks* within to defend it, would often at the neare approaching of the enemy make a salley forth on horse and foote, giving many miserable overthrowes to the Assailants : to the which detriments, for twenty dayes space I was a testator, being after my returne from *Affricke* in my second travells, as I

The *Socks* live under the House of *Austria*.

was

I was going for *Hungary*, *Moldavia*, *Valecchia* and *Transilvania*, taking this Country in my way: And one morning at the breake of day, I saw 800. *Scoks* issuing out of Towne, make bloody havocke of 3000. of the *Venetian* army: This part of *Croatia* is exceeding fertile, abounning in cornes, wines, bestiall and pastorage, though then by lawlesse, and turbulent souldiers, it was miserably defaced. *Croatia.*

The whole number of these *Scoks* that are able to carry Armes, bee not above sixe thousand men: they are wonderfull kinde to strangers, which to me in no small measure was extended, and that by the better sort their Captaines and Commanders, and onely for the affinity of *Scoki*, and *Scoti*, although I dare sweare, there is little or none at all betwixt the two Nations.

Having passed *Carnaro*, wee sayled close by the Ile *Sangego*, called formerly *Illrides*: this Isle is of circuit foure score, and of length thirty miles. Our fresh water waxing scant, and the winds falling out contrary to our expectation, wee sought into *Valdogosto* in the Isle of *Osero*, which is a safe haven for ships and Gallies. This *Osero* was first named *Asphorus*, and then *Absirtides*, of a Captaine *Absertus*, who came from *Colchis*, accompanied with many people, to bring backe *Media* to her carefull Father: whose purpose being frustrated, staied still, and inhabited this land. A fit opportunity obtained upon the eighth day, we arrived in the roade of *Zara* in *Dalmatia*; for there the *Carmoesalo* stayed, and I was exposed to seeke passage for *Ragusa*. *Zara nova.*

By the way, I recall the great kindnesse, of that *Dalmatian* Master, for offering my condition, I found him more then courteous, and would have no more but a halfe of that, which was his bargaine at *Venice*. Besides this,

this, hee alſo entertained me three dayes, with a moſt bountifull, and kind acceptance: My ſolitary travelling he oft bewailed, wiſhing me to deſiſt, and never attempt ſuch a voyage; but I giving him abſolute and conſtant anſwers, appeaſed his imagined ſorrow.

Ignorance and Sloth.

True it is, that ignorance and ſloth, make every thing terrible unto us, and we will not, becauſe we dare not; and dare not, becauſe we will not: This makes us ſubmit our ſelves to any thing, that doth either flatter or threaten us: and ſome like ſottiſh weakelings, that give the reines of their government into the hands of their Wives or Servants, thinking then they buy their peace when they ſell it; thus doe they grow upon us, I meane ignorance and ſloth, and by compoſition, not force, become maſters of the place, being juſt ſo ſtrong, as we are weake. And as contrary newes delivered at one time, maketh one to heare with joy, and remember with ſorrow; even ſo an unreſolved man, in high and heroicke deſignes, though ſeeming forward is diſtracted heere, ſet one feare there, and rent aſunder every where with the flaſhing frights of deſperation: But a conſtant reſolution can couragiouſly ſupport all things; *Ubicunque homo eſt, ibi beneficio locus eſt.* And congratulating this Skippers courteſie, I bad farewell to his counſell.

Zara is the Cappitoll City of *Dalmatia*, called of old *Iadara*. The inhabitants, are governed by a *Camarlingo*, or Chamberlaine, in the behalfe of *Venice*. The walles whereof are ſtrongly rampired with earth; ſurpaſſing the tops of the ſtone-worke: and fortified alſo with high Bulwarkes, and planted Canons on elevated Rampires of earth: which are above forty Cubits higher than the Walles and Bulwarkes; ſtanding in the foure ſeverall corners of the City.

There

There lye continually in it, a great Garrison of Souldiers to defend the Towne and Citizens, who are maintained by the Duke of *Venice*; for hee is Signior thereof. They have indured many invasions of the *Turkes*, especially in the yeare one thousand five hundred and seventy, when for the space of foureteene moneths, they were daily molested and besieged, but the victory fell ever to the Christians: if the *Turkes* could win this place, they might easily command the *Adreaticall* Seas, in regard of that faire Haven which is there, to receive Ships and Gallies; which maketh the *Venetians* not a little fearefull because of their safeguard.

Yet they licentiate the neighbouring *Infidels* to Trafficke with them; but when they enter the gates, they must deliver their weapons to the Corporall of the Squadron company: neither may they stay within all night under the paine of imprisonment. *Dalmatia* was called so of *Mauritius* the Emperour. The foure principall Provinces whereof are these, *Atheos*, *Senebico*, *Spalleto* and *Traguri*o. A part of which belongeth to *Venice*, another part to the arch Duke of *Austria*, and a third unto the *Turkes*. *Zara* is distance from *Venice* two hundred miles. Dalmatia.

When the wandring night was chased from the inferiour Ilands, by the recoursing day, and the Sunne had imparted his brightnesse to our under neighbours, and our dreames ready to possesse the Theater of the fancy, the wearisome creatures of the world declining to their rest; and under shadow of the pale *Lady* of the night; even then, from *Zara* I imbarked in a small Frigot, bound for *Lesina*, with five *Slavonian* Marriners: who sometimes sailed, and sometimes rowed with Oares: in our way we past by the Ile of *Brazza*, which is of no great quantity, but fertile enough for the inhabitants, and kept by a Gentle-

man of *Venice*. It lyeth in the mouth of the gulfe *Narento*, that divideth *Dalmatia* from *Slavonia* : many fondly conceive that these two Kingdomes are all one, but I hold the contrary opinion, both by experience, and by ancient Authors : having passed *Capo di Costa*, which is the beginning of *Slavonia*, I saw upon my right hand, a round Rocke of a great height, in forme of a Piramide; being cognominated by Easterne Mariners, *Pomo*, anciently *Salyro*, for the good Faulcons that are bred therein. It standeth in the middest of the Gulfe betweene *Slavonia* and *Italy*, and not habitable.

A little beyond that Rocke, I saw the three Iles *Tremiti* : the chiefest whereof is called *Teucria*, but they are vulgarly called the Iles of *Diomedes*, who was King of *Etolia*. They are right opposite to mount *Gargano*, now called Saint *Angelo*, and distant from the maine land of *Apulia* in *Italy* above nine miles.

Mount St. Angelo.

This Mount Saint *Angelo* standeth in *Apulia*, bending in the Sea with a large promontore, it is in compasse ninety miles. Neare to this Mountaine was that great battell fought, betweene *Haniball* and the *Romanes* : the overthrow fell to the *Romanes*, under the conduct of *Paulus Æmilius*, and other Consuls, of whom were slaine forty two thousand and seven hundred; and if *Haniball* had followed this victory, hee had easily that day subdued the Common-wealth of *Rome* : which made *Maharball* Captaine of his Horse-men rebuke him thus, *Vincere scis* Hanniball *victoria uti nescis*.

Thou canst o'recome thy foes in bloody fight,
But can not use the victory aright.

The like said *Cæsar* of *Pompey*, when hee lost the first Battell they fought at *Pharsalia* in *Greece*; O *Pompey*, *Pompey*, *If thou hadst knowne how to have used the victo-*

ry,

ry, as thou hadst it, thou mightest have beene this day Lord of the whole World.

So to our lamentable memory, may that last battell bee Recorded fought in *Hungary*, betweene the *Turkes* and *Christians*, of whom *Maximilian* Duke of *Isbrugh* this present Emperours Vncle was Generall: who having had a nocturnall victory, and the *Infidels* put to the flight, they remaining in the Campe more busie about the spoyles then their owne safety; the *Turkes* returned againe before day, the *Christians* being disordered with booties and the ravening of their whores, they put them all to the edge of the sword: O miserable confusion! Little better might I speake of the battell of *Lepanto* being abus'd even in the using of it, and that glorious victory no ways followed, as good fortune had given them an awfull opportunity: for *Don Iohn* of *Austria* their Generall had a greater mind to seaze upon the Ile of *Corfu*, and to robbe *Venice* of her liberty, then to prosecute with vengeance the brave beginning of so notable a victory; and yet his treachery was discover'd, and by the *Venetian* Generall speedily disappointed, to his eternall shame both wayes. A wofull Battell.

The poore *Slavonians* being fatigated in their hunger-starving Boate, with extraordinary paines (for wee had three dayes calme, which is not usually seene in these Seas) were enforced to repose all night at the barren Ile of St. *Andrew*: This Ile is of circuit foure miles, but not inhabited: the excessive raine that fell in the evening, made us goe on shoare, to seeke the coverture of some rocke; which found, wee lay all night on hard stones, and with hungry bellies, for our provision was spent. The breach of day giving comfort to our distressed bodies, with favourable windes at the *Garbo e ponente*, we set forward, and about mid-day wee arrived in the port of *Lesina*, of

which the Ile taketh the name.

This Ile of *Lesina* is of circuite, a hundred and fifty miles, and is the biggest Iland in the *Adriatick* Sea : It is exceeding fertile, and yeeldeth all things plentifully, that is requisite for the sustenance of man. The City is unwalled, and of no great quantity, but they have a strong fortresse, which defendeth the Towne, the Haven, and the vessels in the Roade. The Governour, who was a *Venetian*, after hee had enquired of my intended voyage, most courteously invited me three times to his Table, in the time of my five dayes staying there : and at the last meeting, hee reported the story of a marvellous mis-shapen creature borne in the Iland, asking if I would goe thither to see it : wherewith (when I perfectly understood the matter) I was contented : the Gentleman honoured me also with his company, and a horse to ride on, where when we came, the Captaine called for the Father of that Monster, to bring him forth before us. Which unnaturall Child being brought, I was amazed in that sight, to behold the deformity of Nature; for below the middle part there was but one body, and above the middle there was two living soules, each one separated from another with severall members. Their heads were both of one bignesse but different in Phisnomy : the belly of the one joyned with the posterior part of the other, and their faces looked both one way, as if the one had carried the other on his backe, and often before our eyes, hee that was behind, would lay his hands about the necke of the foremost. Their eyes were exceeding bigge, and their hands greater than an infant of three times their age. The excrements of both Creatures issued forth at one place, and their thighes and legges of a great grouth, not semblable to their age, being but sixe and thirty dayes old; and

A Monster borne in *Lesina*.

and their feet were proportionably made like to the foote of a Cammell, round and cloven in the middest. They received their food with an insatiable desire, and continually mourned with a pittifull noise; that sorrowfull man told us, that when one slept the other awaked, which was a strange disagreement in Nature, The Mother of them bought dearely that birth, with the losse of her owne life; as her Husband reported, unspeakable was that torment she endured, in that woefull wrestling paine. I was also informed afterwards, that this one, or rather twofold wretch, lived but a short while after we saw them.

Leaving this monstrous shapen Monster to the owne strange, and almost incredible Nativity, we returned to *Lesina*. But by the way of our back-comming, I remember that worthy Gentleman, who shewed me the ruines of an old house, where the noble King *Demetrius* was borne; and after I had yielded my bounden and dutifull thankes unto his generous minde, I hired a Fisher-boat to goe over to *Clissa*, being twelve miles distant. This Ile of *Clissa* is of length twenty, and of circuit threescore miles: It is beautified with two profitable Sea-ports, and under the Signiory of *Venice*. There are indifferent good commodities therein; upon the South side of this Iland, lyeth the Ile *Pelagusa*, a rocky and barren place. Demetrius.

Departing from thence in a *Carmoesalo* bound to *Ragusa*, we sailed by three Isles, *Brisca*, *Placa*, *Igezi*; And when we entred in the Gulfe of *Cataro*, wee fetched up the sight of the Ile *Melida*, called of old *Meligna*: Before we could attaine unto the Haven, wherein our purpose was to stay all night, we were assailed on a suddain with a deadly storme: Insomuch, that every swallowing wave threatned our death, and bred in our breasts an intermingled sorrow of feare and hope: And yet hard

by us, and within a mile to the ley-ward, a *Barbarian* Man of War of *Tuneis*, carrying two tyre of Ordnance, and 200. men, seiz'd upon a *Carmosale* of *Venice*, at the first shot, she being loaden with *Maluasia* and *Muscadine*, and come from *Candy*, and had us also in chase, till night divided our contrary designes. The winds becomming favourable, and our double desired safety enjoyed, both because of the Sea-storme, and of the stormy *Pyrat*, we set forward in the Gulfe of *Cataro*, and sayled by the Ile *Cursola*: In this Ile I saw a walled Towne, called *Curzola*, which hath two strong Fortresses to guard it. It is both commodious for the trafficke of Merchandise they have, and also for the fine wood that groweth there, whereof the *Venetian* ships and Gallies are made: An Iland no lesse pleasant than profitable; and the two Governours thereof are changed every eighteene Moneths, by the State of *Venice*.

Cursola.

It was of old called *Curcura Melena*, and of some *Corcira Nigra*, but by the Modernes *Curzola*. Continuing our course, we passed by the Iles *Sabionzello*, *Torquolla*, and *Catza Augusta*, appertaining to the Republicke of *Ragusa*. They are all three well inhabited and fruitfull, yeelding cornes, wines, and certaine rare kindes of excellent fruits. It is dangerous for great Vessells to come neare their Coasts, because of the hidden shelfes that lye off in the Sea, called *Augustini*, where divers ships have bin cast away in foule weather; upon the second day after our loosing from *Clissa*, we arrived at *Ragusa*.

Ragusa is a Common-weale governed by Senators, and a Senate Counsell; it is wonderfull strong, and also well guarded, being scituate by the Sea side, it hath a fine Haven, and many goodly ships thereunto belonging: The greatest trafficke they have, is with the *Genueses*: Their

Ragusa.

Territory

Territory in the firme land is not much in respect of the neighbouring *Turkes*; but they have certaine commodious Ilands, which to them are profitable. And notwithstanding, of the great strength and riches they possesse, yet for their better safeguard and liberty, they pay a yearely Tributary pension to the great Turke, amounting to fourteene thousand Chickens of Gold: yea, and also they pay yearely a Tributary pension unto the *Venetians*, for the Iles reserved by them in the *Adriaticall* Gulfe, so that both by sea and land they are made tributary Citizens. The most part of the civill Magistrates, have but the halfe of their heads bare, but the vulgar sort are all shaven like to the *Turkes*.

This City is the Metropolitan of the Kingdome of *Slavonia*: *Slavonia* was first called *Liburnia*, next *Illiria*, of *Illirio*, the sonne of *Cadmus*: But lastly, named *Slavonia*, of certaine slaves that came from *Sarmatia* passing the river *Danubio*, in the time of the Emperour *Justinian*: *Croatia* lying north-west from hence, is the third Province of this ancient *Illiria*, and was formerly called *Valeria*, or *Corvatia*. It hath on the west *Istria* & *Carniola*: on the East and South, *Dalmatia*: on the north north-west a part of *Carindia quasi Carinthia*, and Northerly *Savus*: So much as is called *Slavonia*, extendeth from the River *Arsa* in the West, the River *Drino* in the East, on the South bordereth with the Gulfe of *Venice*, and on the North with the Mountaines of *Croatia*: These Mountains divide also *Ragusa* from *Bosna*. *Bosna* is bounded on the West with *Croatia*, and on the South with *Illiricum*, or *Slavonia*, on the East with *Servia*: and on the North with the River *Savus*. Slavonia.

The next two speciall Cities in that Kingdome, are *Sabenica* and *Salona*. The *Slavonians* are of a robust na-

ture, martiall, and marvellous valiant fellowes, and a great helpe to maintaine the right and liberty of the *Venean* State, serving them both by sea and land, and especially upon their Galleyes and men of warre. From *Ragusa* I imbarked in a *Tartareta*, loaden with Corne, and bound to *Corfu*, being three hundred Miles distant.

In all this way wee found no Iland; but sailed along the maine land of the *Illirian* Shore: having passed the Gulfe of *Cataro*, and *Capo di Fortuna*, I saw *Castello novo*, which is a strong Fortresse, scituate on the top of a Rocke: wherein one *Barbarisso*, the Captaine of *Solyman*, starved to death foure thousand *Spaniards*. Having left *Illiria*, *Albania*, and *Valona* behind us, we sailed by *Capo di Palone*, the large promontore of which, extendeth to eight miles in length, being the face of a square and maine Rocke. This high land is the fartheſt part of the Gulfe of *Venice*, and opposite against *Capo di Sancta Maria*, in *Apulia*, each one in sight of another, and foureteen leagues distant. Continuing our Navigation, we entered into the Sea *Ionium*: and sayled along the Coast of *Epire*, which was the famous Kingdome of the *Epirotes*, and the first beginning of *Greece*. *Epirus* is environed on the South, with the Sea *Ionian*: on the East with *Macedon*; on the West North-west, with *Albania*; and on the North, with a part of *Rascia*, and the huge Hill *Hæmus*: Of which Mountaine *Stratonicus* was wont to say, that for eight Moneths in the yeare, it was exceeding cold, and for the other foure it was Winter. This long Mountaine devideth also *Greece* from *Mysia*, called vulgarly *Bulgaria*, lying on the North of *Hæmus*, and on the South of *Danibio*, even Eastward to the Euxine Sea: which River parteth *Dacia* from *Misia* the superiour, the which *Dacia* being an ancient and famous Country, containeth

4000 Spaniards starved to death.

these

these Provinces, *Transilvania*, *Moldavia*, *Vallachia*, *Servia*, and *Bosna*: Here in this Kingdome of *Epyre*; was the noble and valiant *Pyrhus* King, who made so great warres upon the *Romans*, and at last by a Woman of *Argos* was killed with a stone: The most valorous Captaine *George Gastriot*, sirnamed *Scanderberg*, the great terrour and scourge unto the *Turkes* was borne here; of whom it is recorded, he slew at divers battells with his owne hands, above three thousand *Turkes*; obtaining also many fortunate victories against *Amurath* and *Mahomet*: After whose death and buriall, his body was digged up by the *Turkes*, and joyfull was that man could get the least bit of his bones to preserve, and carry about with him, thinking thereby, so long as he kept it, he should alwayes be invincible, which the Turkes observe to this day, and likely to doe it till their last day. And more, *Scanderberg.*

Renoun'd Epire, *that gave* Olimpias *life*,
Great Alexanders *Mother*, Phillips *wife*.

In this Country are these two Rivers, *Acheron*, and *Cocytus*; who for their minerall colours, and bitter tastes, were sirnamed the Rivers of Hell; and the sacred Mount *Pindus*, celebrated by *Apollo* and the Muses, so well memorized by Poets, is here. It is now called *Mezzona*, at the foote of which springeth the River *Peneia*, called modernly *Salepiros*, but more properly *Azababa*, and keeping his extreamest course through the fields of pleasure, named by the Ancients *Tempi*, being five miles long, and as much large, lying betweene the two Hills *Ossa* and *Olympus*, and watering the beautifull plaine, the faire *Peneian* spring, or *Azababan* River, disburdeneth it selfe in the Gulfe *Thessolonick*. This is the first kingdome of *Greece*, &

of

of a great length consisting between the west, most part of *Albania*, as a perpendicular Province annexed to it, & the *Arcadian* Alpes, which divide *Ætolia* and *Acarnania*, the East-most regions of it, from *Sparta*, *Thessaly*, and the old *Mirmidons* country of *Macedon*, amounteth to 408. miles, lying along by the sea side, whose bredth extendeth all the way along Northward to the hill *Hæmus* above 68. miles. The chiefe Towne of *Epyre*, where the Kings had their residence, was called *Ambracia*, modernly *Laerto* named of a River running by it: And upon the sixt day after our departure from *Ragusa*, we arrived at *Corfu*.

The Ile of Corfu.

Corfu is an Iland, no lesse beautifull than invincible: It lyeth in the sea *Ionian*, the inhabitants are *Greeks*, and the Governours *Venetians*: This Ile was much honoured by *Homer*, for the pleasant Gardens of *Alcino*, which were in his time. This *Alcino* was the *Corcyrian* Poet, who so benignely received *Vlysses* after his shipwracke, and of whom *Ovid* said,

Quid bifera Alcinoi *referam pomaria? vosq́,*
Qui nunquam vacui prodistis in æthere rami.
Why blaze I forth Alcinoes *fertile soyle,*
And trees, from whence all times they fruit recoyle.

This Ile was given to the *Venetians* by the *Corsicans*, *Anno* 1382. because they were exposed to all the injuries of the world: It lyeth like to a halfe Moon, or halfe a circle East and North: The Eastern *Cape* is called *Leuchino*, the other Northward, St, *Katerina*; the second Town whereof is called *Pogleopoli*: It is of circuit 120. in length 52. & 37. in breadth, and 14. miles distant from *Epyre*. The City *Corfu*, from which the Ile hath the name, is scituate at the foote of a Mountaine, whereupon are builded two strong

ſtrong Fortreſſes, and invironed with a naturall rocke: The one is called *Forteſſa Nova*, and the other *Fortezza vecchie*: They are well governed, and circumſpectly kept, leaſt by the inſtigation of the one Captaine, the other ſhould commit any treaſonable affect: And for the ſame purpoſe, the governours of both Caſtles, at their Election before the Senators of *Venice* are ſworne; neither privately nor openly to have mutual conference; nor to write one to another, for the ſpace of two yeares, which is the time of their government. Theſe Caſtles are inacceſſable, and unconquerable, if that the keepers be loyall, and provided with Naturall and martiall furniture. They are vulgarly called, *The Forts of Chriſtendome*, by the *Greekes*; but more juſtly, the *The ſtrength of Venice*: for if theſe Caſtles were taken by the *Turkes*, or by the *Spaniard*, who would as gladly have them, the trade of the *Venetian* merchants would be of none account, yea the very meanes to overthrow *Venice* it ſelfe. Two ſtrong Caſtles.

Corfu formerly *Corcyra*, was by ſome called *Phæacia*, ſo denominate from a Virgin of that name, who was here ſuppoſed to have beene deflowred by *Neptune*. This Ile produceth good ſtore of Wines, Oyle, Waxe, Honey, and delicate fruits.

From thence, after certaine dayes abode, I imbarked in a *Greekiſh Carmeſalo*, with a great number of paſſengers, *Greeks*, *Slavonians*, *Italians*, *Armenians*, and *Jewes*, that were all mindfull to *Zante*, and I alſo of the like intent; being in all forty eight perſons: having roome windes, and a freſh gale, in 24. houres wee diſcovered the Ile *Cephaloni* the greater; and ſayled cloſe along *Cephalonia minor*, or the leſſer *Ithaca*, called now *Val di Compare*, being in length twenty, and in circuit fifty ſixe miles, renowned for the birth of *Laertes* ſonne, *Ulyſſes*.

From

Ithaca where *Vlysses* was borne.

From th' Ithac *Rockes we fled* Laertes *shore,*
And curs'd the land that dire Ulysses *bore.*
For Illions *sake*, with Dardan *blood attir'd,*
Whose wooden Horse, the Trojan *Temples fir'd.*

On our left hand toward the Maine, wee saw an Iland called Saint *Maure*, formerly *Leucas*, or *Leucada*; which is onely inhabited by *Iewes*, to whom *Bajazet* the second gave it in possession, after their expulsion from *Spaine:* The chiefe City is Saint *Maure*, which not long agoe was subject to *Venice*. This Ile Saint *Maure* was anciently conriguate with the continent, but now rent asunder, and invironed with the Sea: In the meane while of our navigable passage, the Captaine of the Vessell espyed a Saile comming from sea, hee presently being moved therewith, sent a Mariner to the toppe, who certified him she was a *Turkish* Galley of *Biserta*, prosecuting a straight course to invade our Barke. Which suddaine affrighting newes overwhelmed us almost in despaire. Resolution being by the amazed Master demanded, of every man what was best to doe, some replyed one way, and some another: Insomuch, that the most part of the passengers gave Counsell rather to render than fight; being confident their friends would pay their ransome, and so relieve them. But I the wandring Pilgrime, pondering in my pensive breast, my solitary estate, the distance of my Country and friends, could conceive no hope of deliverance. Upon the which troublesome and fearefull appearance of slavery, I absolutely arose, and spoke to the Master, saying: *The halfe of the Carmosalo is your owne, and the most part also of the loading:* (all which he had told me before) *wherefore my Counsaile is, that you prepare your selfe to fight; and goe encourage your Passengers, promise to your Mariners double wages, make ready your two pieces of Ordnance,*

A counsaile to fight.

Ordnance, your Muskets, Powder, Lead, and halfe-pikes: for who knoweth, but the Lord may deliver us from the thraldome of these Infidels: My exhortation ended, hee was greatly animated therewith, and gave me thankes; wherupon assembling the passengers & Mariners, he gave good comfort and large promises to them all: so that their affrighted hopes was converted to a couragious resolution; seeming rather to give the first assault, than to receive the second wrong.

To performe the plots of our defence, every man was busie in the worke, some below in the gunner-roome, others cleansing the Musket, some preparing the powder & balls, some their swords and short weapons, some dressing the halfe-pikes, and others making fast the doores above: for so the Master resolved to make combate below, both to save us from small shot, and besides for boarding us on a suddaine. The dexterous courage of all men was so forward to defend their lives and libertie, that truely in mine opinion we seemed thrice as many as were. All things below and above being cunningly perfected, and every one ranked in order with his Harquebuse and pike to stand on the Centinell of his owne defence, wee recommend ourselves in the hands of the Almighty; and in the mean while attended their fiery salutations.

In a furious spleene, the first *Hola* of their courtesies, was the progresse of a Martiall conflict, thundring forth a terrible noyse of Gally-roaring peeces. And wee in a sad reply, sent out a back-sounding Eccho of fiery flying shots; which made an Equinox to the Clouds, rebounding backward in our perturbed breasts, the ambiguous sounds of feare and hope. After a long and doubtfull fight, both with great and small shot, (night parting us) the *Turkes* retired till morning, and then were mindfull to

give

give us the new rancounter of a second alarum. But as it pleased him, who never faileth his, to send downe an unresistable tempest, about the breake of day wee escaped their furious designes; and were enforced to seeke into the Bay of *Largastolo* in *Cephalonia*, both because of the violent weather, and also for that a great leak was stricken into our ship. In this fight there were of us killed three *Italians*, two *Greekes*, and two *Jewes*, with eleven others deadly wounded, and I also hurt in the right arme with a small shot. But what harme was done by us amongst the Infidels, we are not assured thereof, save onely this, wee shot away their middle Mast, and the hinder part of the poupe; for the *Greeks* are not expert Gunners, neither could our Harquebusadoes much annoy them, in respect they never boarded. But howsoever it was, being all disbarked on shore, we gave thanks to the Lord for our unexpected safety, and buried the dead Christians in a *Greekish* Church-yard, and the *Iewes* were interred by the sea side.

A notable deliverance.

This Bay of *Largastolo* is two miles in length, being invironed with two little Mountaines: upon the one of these two, standeth a strong Fortresse, which defendeth the passage of the narrow Gulfe. It was here that the Christian Gallies assembled, in the yeare 1571. when they came to abate the rage of the great *Turks* Armado; which at that time lay in *Peterasso*, in the firme land of *Greece*, and right opposite to them; and had made conquest the yeare before of noble *Cyprus* from the *Venetians*.

The Ile of *Cephalonia* was formerly called *Ithaca*, and greatly renowned, because it was the heretable Kingdome of the worthy *Vlysses*, who excelled all other *Greekes* in Eloquence and subtility of wit. Secondly, by *Strabo* it was named *Dulichi*: And thirdly, by ancient Authors

Cephalonia,

Cephalonia, of *Cephalo*, who was Captaine of the Army of *Cleobas Anfrittion*. The which *Anfrittion*, a *Theban* Captaine having conquered the Iland, and slaine in battell *Pterelaus*, King of *Teleboas*, for so then was the Iland called, gave it in a gift of government to *Cephalo*. This *Cephalo* was a noble man of *Athens*, who being one day at hunting, killed his owne wife *Procris* with an Arrow, instead of his prey, whereupon he flying to *Amphitrion*, and the other pittying his case, resigned this Isle to him, of whom it taketh denomination: *Cephalonia* lyeth in the mouth of the gulfe *Lepanto*, opposite to a part of *Ætolia* and *Acarnania* in the firme land: It is in circuit 156. and in length 48. miles.

Cephalonia of old *Ithaca*.

The Land it selfe is full of Mountaines, yet exceeding fertile, yielding *Maluasia*, *Muskadine*, *vino Leatico*, Raysins, Olives, Figges, Honey, sweet-water, Pine, Molberry, Date, and Cypre-trees, and all other sorts of fruits in abundance. The commodity of which redounds yearely to the *Venetians*, for the are Signiors thereof.

Leaving this weather-beaten *Carmoesalo*, laid up to a full sea, I tooke purpose to travaile through the Iland; in the first dayes journey I past by many fine Villages, and pleasant fields, especially the Vale *Alessandro*; where the *Greekes* told me their Ancestors were vanquished in Battell by the *Macedonian* Conquerour. They also shewed me on the top of Mount *Gargasso*, the ruines of that Temple, which had beene of old dedicated to *Jupiter*: and upon the second day I hired two Fisher men in a little Boat, to carry me over to *Zante*, being twenty five miles distant.

Here in *Zante* a *Greekish* Chyrurgion undertooke the curing of my arme, & performed condition within time.

The

The Ile of *Zante* was called *Zacinthus*, becauſe ſo was called the ſonne of *Dardanus*, who reigned there. And by ſome *Hyria*. It hath a City of a great length, bordering a-
Zante. long the ſea ſide, the chiefe ſeat and Ile, and named *Zante*, over the doore of whoſe Prætorium, or Judgement Hall, are inſcribed theſe Verſes.

Hic locus, odit, amat, punit, conſervat, honorat,
Nequitiam, pacem, crimina, iura, probos.
This place, hates, loves, chaſtens, conſerves, rewards,
Vice, peace, fellony, lawes, vertuous regards.

And on the top of a Hill, about the Towne, ſtandeth a large and ſtrong Fortreſſe (not unlike the Caſtle of *Milaine*) wherein the *Providitore* dwelleth, who governeth the Iland. This City is ſubject yearely to fearefull Earthquakes, eſpecially in the Months of *October* and *November*, which oftentimes ſubvert their houſes, and themſelves, bringing deadly deſtruction on all. This Ile produceth good ſtore of *Raſini di Corintho*, commonly called Currants, Olives, Pomgranats, Cytrones, Orenges, Lemmons, Grenadiers, and Mellones, and is in compaſſe 68. Miles, being diſtant from the Promontore of *Morea* ſome 16. miles.

The Ilanders are *Greeks*, a kinde of ſubtle people, and great diſſemblers; but the Signiory thereof belongeth to *Venice*. And if it were not for that great proviſion of corne, which is daily tranſported from the firme land of *Peleponeſus* to them, the inhabitants in ſhort time would famiſh.

It was credibly told me here by the better ſort, that this little Ile maketh yearely (beſides Oyle and Wine) onely of Currants 160000. Chickins, paying yearely over and above for cuſtome 22000. *Piaſters*, every *Chicken* of Gold being nine ſhillings *Engliſh*, and every *Piaſter*

ſter being white money ſixe ſhillings. A rent or ſumme of money which theſe ſilly Ilanders could never afford, (they being not above 60. yeares agoe, but a baſe beggarly people, and an obſcure place) if it were not here in *England* of late for ſome liquorous lips, who forſooth can hardly digeſt bread, paſties, broth; and (*verbi gratia*) Bagge-puddings, without theſe Currants: And as theſe Raſcall *Greeks* becomming proud of late with this leviſh expence, contemne juſtly this ſenſuall prodigality, I have heard them often demand the *Engliſh* in a filthy deriſion, what they did with ſuch Leprous ſtuffe, and if they carried them home to feed their Swine and Hogs withall: A queſtion indeed worthy of ſuch a female traffick, the inference of which I ſuſpend: There is no other Nation ſave this, thus addicted to that miſerable Ile.

Bidding farewell to *Zante*, I imbarked in a *Frigato*, going to *Peteraſſo* in *Morea*, which of old was called *Peloponeſus*: And by the way in the Gulfe *Lepanto* (which divideth *Etolia* and *Morea*. The chiefeſt City in *Etolia* is called *Lepanto*: From thence Weſt-ward by the Sea ſide, is *Delphos*, famous for the *Oracle* of *Apollo*) wee ſailed by the Iles *Echinidi*, but by the Moderne Writers, *Curzolari*, where the Chriſtians obtained the victory againſt the Turkes: for there did they fight after this manner.

In the yeare 1571. and the ſixth of *October*, *Don Iohn* of *Auſtria*, generall for the *Spaniſh* Gallies, *Marco Antonio Colonna*, for Pope *Pio Quinto*, and *Sebaſtiano Venieco* for the *Venetian* Army, convented altogether in *Largoſtolo* at *Cephalonia*: having of all 208. Gallies, ſixe Galleaſſes, and 25. Frigots. Chriſtian Generalls.

After a moſt reſolute deliberation, theſe three Generals went with a valiant courage to incounter with the *Turkiſh*

Armado, on the Sunday Morning, the seventh of *October*: who in the end, through the helpe of Christ, obtained a glorious Victory. In that fight there was taken and drowned 180. of *Turkish* Gallies; and there escaped about the number of sixe hundred, and fifty ships, Gallies, Galeots, and other Vessells: There was fifteene thousand *Turkes* killed, and foure thousand taken prisoners, besides 4000. peeces of Ordnance, and twelve thousand Christians delivered from their slavish bondage. In all, the Christians losed but eleven Gallies & 5000. slain. At their returne to *Largostola*, after this victorious battell, the three Generalls divided innumerable spoyles, to their well-deserving Captains, and worthy souldiers.

The battell *Lepanto*.

And notwithstanding *Don Iohn*, led that *Armado*, yet ambition led him, who in the midst of that famous victory, conceived a treacherous designe, to seize upon the Castles of *Corfu*, under shew of the *Venetian* colours, which being discovered, and he disappointed, died for displeasure in his returne to *Messina* in *Sicilia*; where his Statue standeth to this day.

After my arrivall in *Peterasso*, the Metropolitan of *Pelopenesus*, I left the turmoyling dangers of the intricated Iles, of the *Ionean* and *Adriaticall* seas, and advised to travell in the firme land of *Greece*, with a Caravan of *Greekes* that were bound for *Athens*.

Peterasso is a large and spacious City, full of Merchandise, and greatly beautified with all kind of Commercers. Their chiefe commodities, are raw Silkes, Cloth of gold and silver, Silken grow-grams, Rich-Damask, Velvets of all kinds, with Sattins and Taffaties, and especially a storehouse for graine. The *Venetians*, *Ragusans*, and *Marseillians* have great trading with them: Here I remember, there was an *English* Factor lying, whom the *Subbassa* or Governour

Governour of the Towne a *Turke*, caused privately afterward upon malice to be poysoned, even when I was wintring at *Constantinople*, for whose death the worthy and generous Ambassadour, Sir *Thomas Glover* my *Patron* and *Protector*, was so highly incensed, that he went hither himselfe to *Peterasso*, with two *Janizaries*, and a Warrant sent with him from the Emperour, who in the midst of the Market-place of *Peterasso*, caused one of these two *Janizaries*, strike off the head from the shoulders of that *Sanzack*; and put to death divers others also, that had beene accessary to the poysoning of the *English* Consull: And the Ambassadour returning againe to *Constantinople*, was held in singular reputation even with the *Turkes*, for prosecuting so powerfully the sword of Justice, and would not shrinke for no respect, I being domesticke with him the selfe same time.

Pelopennesus, now called *Morea*, *a Peninsula*, is all invironed with the sea, save onely a narrow straight where it is tyed to the continent by an *Istmus* of five miles in breadth: which the *Venetian* then Lord of it, fortified with five Castles, and a strong wall from creeke to creek, which easily were subverted by the *Turkish* batteries, the defect onely remaining in the defendants weakness, and want of men: *Corinth* and its gulfe, lyeth at the East end of this *Istmus*, and the Gulfe *Lepanto* on the West, dividing *Ætolia* and *Epyre*: The wall which traversed this strait of *Morea*, was called *Hexamite*, five miles long: Truely it is one of the most famous *destroit du terre en Europe*. *Morea* it selfe is in length 168. and in compasse 546. Miles, and is at this day the most fertile, and best inhabited Province of all the Empire of *Greece*: The chiefe Rivers here, are *Arbona* and *Ropheos*: *Argos* here also is watered with the River *Planizza*, neare which stan- Morea in Greece.

deth the Towne of *Epidaure*, wherein the Temple of *Esculapius* was so renowned for restoring of health to diseased persons. It was anciently cognominate *Agalia*, from *Agalius* the first King, *An. Mun.* 1574. and also intituled from two Kings *Sicionia*, and *Apia*, then *Peloponesus* from *Pelops*, and now *Moreah*. It is divided in five territories, or petty Provinces, *Laconia*, *Arcadia*, *Argolis*, *Misenio*, & *Eliso*, the proper territory of *Corinth*. Of which City it was said,

Hor. *Let men take heed of* Lais, Corinths *whore*,
Who earn'd ten thousand Drachmas *in an houre.*

The strait of *Morea.*

It is said by *Æneas Silvius* in his Cosmographicall treatise of *Europe*, that divers Kings went about to dig through this *Istmus* to make it an Iland, namely King *Demetrius*, *Iulius Cæsar*, *Caius Caligula*, & *Domitius Nero*: of all whom he doth note, that they not onely failed of their purpose, but that they came to violent and unnaturall deaths.

But before the aforesaid *Caravan* at *Paterasso* admitted me into his company, hee was wonderfull inquisitive to know for what cause I travailed alone? and of what Nation I was? To whom I soberly excused, and discovered my self with modest answers: which pacified his curiosity; but not his avaritious mind: for under a pretended protection he had of me, hee extorted the most part of my money from my purse, without any regard of Conscience.

In the first, second, and third dayes journeying, we had faire way, hard lodging, but good cheare, and kind entertainment for our money, which was the Country *Laconia*. But on the fourth day, when we entred in the hilly and barren Country of *Arcadia*; where for a daies journey we had no Village, but saw abundance of Cattell without keepers; and in that place it is thought the great

Battell

battell of *Pharsalia* was fought between *Julius Cæsar*, and *Pompey* the great.

Arcadia is bounded on the East with *Eliso*, on the West with *Misenia*, on the North with *Achaia* inferiour, and on the South with a part of *Laconia* and the sea: It was formerly termed *Pelasgia*, and lastly it tooke the name from *Arcas* the sonne of *Iupiter* and *Calisto*, the people whereof did long imagine they were more ancient than the Moon. Arcadia.

This soyle of whom Arcas *great Patron was,*
In age the Moone excell'd, in wit the Asse.

But because it is a tradition of more antiquity than credit, I doe rather note it than affirme it: And as men should dread the thunder-bolt when they see the lightning, so ignorance and Idolatry placed amongst us, and round about us, may be a warning to the professours of the truth, to take heed of the venome, lest by their *Arcadian* antiquity, surpassing the Moone, they become novices to some new intended Massacre, for as powder faild them, but alas, not poison! so now with policy they prevaile in all things: how long the holy one of *Israel* knoweth, but certainly our sins are the causes of their *domineering*, & our careles *drooping*.

In this desart way I beheld many singular Monuments, and ruinous Castles, whose names I know not, because I had an ignorant guide: But this I remember, amongst these Rocks my belly was pinched, and wearied was my body, with the climbing of fastidious mountaines, which bred no small griefe to my breast. Yet notwithstanding of my distresse, the remembrance of those sweet seasoned Songs of *Arcadian* Shepheards, which pregnant Poets have so well penned, did recreate my fatigated corps with many sugred suppositions. These sterile bounds

being past, wee entred in the Easterne plaine of *Morea*, called anciently *Sparta*, where that sometimes famous City of *Lacedemon* flourished, but now sacked, and the lumpes of ruines and memory onely remains. Marching thus, we left *Modena* and *Napoli* on our right hand toward the sea side, and on the sixt day at night we pitched our Tents in the dis-inhabited villages of *Argo* and *Micene*, from the which unhappy *Hellen* was ravished.

The rapt of *Hellen*.

This cursed custome of base prostitution, is become so frequent, that the greater sort of her mercinary sexe, following her footsteps, have out-gone her in their loathsom journeys of libidinous wayes : shee being of such an infinite and voluptuous crew, the arch-Mistresse and ring-leader to destruction, did invite my Muse to inveigh against her lascivious immodesty, as the inordinate patterne of all willing and licentious rapts.

I would thy beauty (fairest of all Dames)
Had never caus'd the jealous Greekes *to move*
Thy eyes from Greece, *to* Illion *cast flames,*
And burnt that Trojan *with adulterate love:*
He captive like, thy mercy came to prove,
And thou divorc'd, was ravish'd with a toy:
He swore faire Helen *was his dearest dove,*
And thou a Paris, *swore for to enjoy:*
Mourne may the ghosts, of sometimes stately Troy,
And curse the day thou sam the Phrygian *coast:*
Thy lecherous lust did Priams *pride destroy,*
And many thousands for thy sake were lost.
Was't nature, fortune, fancy, beauty, birth,
That cross'd thee so, to be a crosse on earth.

Some of thy Sexe, baptiz'd with thy curst name,
Crown'd with thy fate, are partners in thy shame:

Helens

Helens *are snakes, which breed their lovers paine,*
The maps of malice, murther, and disdaine:
Helens *are gulfes, whence streams of blood doe flow,*
Rapine, deceit, treason, and overthrow:
Helens *are whores, whiles in a Virgin Maske,*
They sucke from Pluto *sterne* Proserpines *taske.*
Curst be thou Hell, for hellish Helens *sakes,*
Still crost, and curst be they that trust such snakes.

Here in *Argos* I had the ground to be a pillow, and the world-wide-fields to be a Chamber, the whirling windy skies, to be a roofe to my Winter blasted lodging, and the humid vapours of cold *Nocturna*, to accompany the unwished for bed of my repose. What shall I say then, the solid, and sad man is not troubled with the floods and ebbs of *Fortune*, the ill-imployed power of greatnesse, nor the fluctuary motions of the humorous multitude; or at least, if he be sensible of his owne, or their irregularities, or confusions, yet his thoughts are not written in his face, his countenance is not significant, nor his miseries further seene than in his owne private suffering; whereas the face and disposition of the feeble one, ever resembleth his last thoughts, and upon every touch or taste of that which is displeasant, and followes not the streames of his appetite, his countenance deformeth it selfe, and like the Moone, is in as many changes as his fortune, but the noble resolution must follow *Æneas* advice in all his adventures.

Per varius casus, per tot discrimina rerum,
Tendimus in latium, &c.
By divers wayes, and dangers great we mind,
To visit Latium, and Latinus kind.

In all this Country of *Greece* I could finde nothing to

anſwer the famous relations, given by ancient Authors of the excellency of that land, but the name onely; the barbarouſneſſe of *Turkes* and Time, having defaced all the Monuments of Antiquity: No ſhew of honour, no habitation of men in an honeſt faſhion, nor poſſeſſours of the Countrey in a Principality, But rather priſoners ſhut up in priſon, or addicted ſlaves to cruell and tyrannicall Maſters: So deformed is the ſtate of that once worthy Realm, and ſo miſerable is the burthen of that afflicted people; which, and the appearance of that permanency, grieved my heart to behold the ſiniſter working of blind *Fortune*, which alwayes plungeth the moſt renowned Champions, and their memory, in the profoundeſt pit of all extremities and oblivion.

Greek Champions.

Let the Ghoſts of that *Theban Epaminondas*, that *Mirmidonian Phillip*, and theſe *Epirean* worthies, *Pyrhus*, and *Scanderberg* be witneſſes hereto; but eſpecially, that *Macedonian Alexander*, whoſe fortunes ever followed him, rather than fled him, till his laſt diſſolution; wherein I may ſay his Greatneſſe roſe, like to a mighty and huge Oak, being clad with the exuvialls, and Trophies of enemies, fenced with an Army of boughes, garniſhed with a coat of Barke, as hard as ſteele; diſpiſed the force and power of the windes, as being onely able to dally with the leaves and not to weaken the root: But the Northerne winde, that ſtrong Champion of the airy Region, ſecretly lurking in the vault of ſome hollow Cloud, doth firſt murmure at the aſpiring Oak, and then ſtriketh his Creſt with ſome great ſtrength; and laſtly with the deepeſt breath of his Lungs, doth blow up the roote: Even ſo was it with *Alexander*, who from a ſtripling came to be a Cedar, and from the ſorrow of no more worlds, was ſoone cut off from the world he was into: For deſtiny is

no

no mans drudge, and death is every mans Conquerour, matching the Scepter with the Spade, and the Crowned Prince with the praiseleſſe Peaſant: And in a word, there was never any to whom Fortune did ſooner approach, nor never any from whom ſhee did more ſuddenly flye, than from *Alexander*, leaving him a cleare mirrour of the worlds inconſtancy.

Now as concerning the government of *Greece*, termed by the *Turkes Rum Ili*, that is, the *Roman* Countrey: It is ruled by a *Beglerbeg*, or *Baſſa*, this word *Beglerbeg* imports Lord of Lords, in regard of the *Sanzacks*, or *Subbaſſaes* under them, who alſo are termed Lords; which is a Barbarous pride in an ambitious ſtile: This *Beglerbeg* of *Greece*, retaineth his residence at *Sophia* the *Metropole* of *Bulgaria*, formerly *Dacia*, and is the moſt greateſt Commaunder of all other *Baſſaes* in the Turkiſh provinces of *Europe*. The Beglerbeg of *Greece*

All other *Beglerbegs* are changed every third yeare, or continued according to the Imperiall pleaſure, neither may they returne from their ſtation during this time. But this *Baſſa* of *Greece*, keepeth his government for his life-time, and remaineth moſt at Court: He reſerveth under his command, forty thouſand *Timariots* or Horſe-men, led under the conduct of twenty two *Sanzacks*, or Judges deputies of Juriſdictions; to wit, two in *Albania*, at the Townes *Iſcodera*, and *Ancolina*: two in *Achaia*, at *Delvina*, and *Albaſſan*: three in *Theſſalia*, at *Priaſim*, *Salonica*, and *Trichola*: two in *Sparta*, at *Miſſetra* and *Paleopatra*: three in *Macedonia*, at *Carmona*, *Seliſtria*, and *Giaſtandila*: one in *Moldavia*, at *Acheranma*: in *Bulgaria*, one at *Sophia*: in *Thracia*, one at *Viazza*: in *Epyre*, one at *Ducagina*: in *Ætolia*, one

at

at *Ioanina*: in *Peloponesus*, one at *Peterasso*: the rest are *Usopia*, *Nycopolis*, *Corinth*, and *Bandera* towards the Blacke sea, and to the North-ward of *Danubio*, at his kissing the *Euxine* Waves: Thus much for the *Begelbergship* of *Greece*, and the Provinces thereunto adjoyning.

Athens. Departing from *Argos*, upon the seventh day we arrived at *Athens*: *Athens* is still inhabited, standing in the East part of *Pelopennesus*, neare to the frontiers of *Macedon*, or *Thessaly* by the Sea side. It was first called *Cecropia*, of one *Cecrops*, the first King thereof, who first founded it, *Anno Mundi* 2409. It was after mightily enlarged by *Theseus*, and well provided with good lawes by *Solon*, and lastly *Athens* of *Minerva*: In whose honour for a long time were celebrate solemne playes, called *Panathanaia*: *Athens* is now termed *Salenos*, and was once the shrill sounding Trumpet of *Mars*, yeelding more valiant Captaines and Commandars than any City in the World, *Rome* excepted: It was a custome here, that when any man was growne too wealthy or potent, he was banished thence for ten yeares: This exile was intituled Ostracisme, because his name who was abandoned was written in an Oyster shell: Great combustions and mutinies have happened betweene *Lacedemon* and *Athens*; at last it was sacked by *Lysander*, and her Virgin body prostituted to the lust of 30. insulting Tyrants: not long after whose expulsion, it was utterly subdued by the *Macedonians*.

And in a word, *Athens* being stained with intestine blood-sheds, and grievously discontented with the death of her Children; her babes were brought forth for the sword to glut upon, the bodyes of her Ancients were made as pavements to walk upon, her Matrons became a prey and prize to every Ravisher, and her Priests and

Sacrificers

Sacrificers were slaine before the gates of their Temples.

This City was the Mother and Well-spring of all Liberall Arts and Sciences, and the great Cisterne of *Europe*, whence flowed so many Conduit pipes of learning all where, but now altogether decayed: The circuit of old *Athens* hath beene according to the fundimentall walls yet extant about sixe *Italian* miles, but now of no great quantity, nor many dwelling houses therein; being within two hundred fire-houses, having a Castle, which formerly was the Temple of *Minerva*. They have abundance of all things requisite for the sustenance of humane life; of which I had no small proofe: for these *Athenians* or *Greeks*, exceeding kindly banqueted mee foure dayes, and furnisht me with necessary provision for my voyage to *Creta*. And also transported mee by Sea in a *Brigandino* freely, and on their owne charges to *Serigo*, being 44. miles distant.

After my redounded thankes, they having returned, the contemplation of their courtesies brought me in remembrance how curious the old *Athenians* were to heare of forreigne newes, and with what great regard and estimation they honoured travellers, of which as yet they are no wayes defective.

Serigo is an Iland in the sea *Cretico*: It was anciently called *Cytherea*, of *Cythero* the Sonne of *Phænise*: And of *Aristotle Porphyris*, or *Schotera*, in respect of the fine Marble that is got there: It is of circuit threescore miles, having but one Castle called *Capsallo*, which is kept by a *Venetian* Captaine: here it is said that *Venus* did first inhabit, and I saw the ruines of her demolished Temple, on the side of a Mountaine yet extant. *Serigo.*

A little more downward below this old adored Temple of *Venus*, are the Reliques of that Palace, where-

in

in *Menelaus* did dwell, who was King of *Sparta*, & Lord of this Ile. The *Greeks* of the Ile told me there were wild Asses there, who had a stone in their heads, which was a soveraigne remedy for the Falling sicknesse, and good to make a woman be quickly delivered of her birth. I made afterward deeper enquiry for it, to have either seene or bought it, but for my life I could never attaine to any perfect knowledge thereof.

A Priest slain in a Bordell.

In the time of my abode at the Village of *Capsalo* (being a haven for small Barks, and scituate below the Castle) the Captaine of that same Fortresse kild a Seminary Priest, whom he had found in the night with his whoore in a Brothell-house: for the which sacrilegious murther, the Governour of the Isle deposed the Captaine, and banished him, causing a Boate to be prepared to send him to *Creta*. O! if all the Priests which doe commit Incest, Adultery, and Fornication (yea and worse, *Il peccato carnale contra natura*) were thus handled; and severely rewarded, what a sea of Sodomiticall irreligious blood would overflow the halfe of *Europe*, to staine the spotted colour of that *Roman* beast. Truely, and yet more, these lascivious Friars are the very Epicures, or off-scourings of the earth; for how oft have I heard them say one to another? *Allegre, allegre, mio caro fratello, chi ben mangia, ben beve, &c.* That is, *Be cheerefull, be cheerefull, deare brother, he that eateth well, drinketh well, hee that drinketh well, sleepeth well, he that sleepeth well, sinneth not, and he that sinneth not, goeth straight through Purgatory to Paradise.* This is all the care of their living, making their tongues to utter what their harts do prophanely think, *Ede, bibe, dormi, post mortem nulla voluptas*, and as it is well observed of this Monachall and licentious life.

Non

Non male sunt Monachis, grato indita nomina patrum,
Cum numerent natos, hic & ubique suos.
Injustly, no! Monkes be cal'd Fathers, Why?
Their Bastards swarme, as thicke as starres in sky.

In the aforesaid Boat I also imbarked with the Captain, and sailed by the little *Isoletta* of *Serigota*: Leaving *Capo di Spada* on the left hand, wee arrived at *Carabusa* with extreame fortune, being fiercely pursued by three *Turkish* Galleots. Betweene *Serigo* and *Carabusa* wee had sevenscore and twelve Miles of dangerous and cumbustious seas.

The Third Part.

Now Creta *comes, the Mediterren Queen,*
To my sought view, where golden Ida's *seen:*
Cut with the Labyrinth of th' old Minatoure,
Thence trac'd I all the Syclads fifty foure:
With Nigropont *and* Thessaly *amaine*,
Macedon, Pernassus, *the* Achaian *plaine*;
Tenedos *and* Troy, *long* Phrygia *fixt*;
Sestos, Abidos, Adrianopole *vext*:
Colchis, *falne* Thebes, Hellespont, *and more*,
Constantinople, *earths best soveraigne glore*:
The Euxine *sea, and* Pompeys *Pillar prest*,
In Paru *then, Ile take my winters rest.*

THE Ile of *Candy*, formerly called *Creta*, hath to the North the *Ægean* sea, to the West the sea *Ionian*; to the South the *Libique* Sea, and to the East the *Carpathian* Sea: It lyeth mid-way twixt *Achaia* in *Greece*,

Greece, and *Cyrene* in *Affrick*, not being distant from the one, nor from the other, above two dayes sailing: It is a most famous and ancient Kingdome: By moderne writers, it is called Queene of the Iles *Medeterrene*: It had of old an hundred Cities, whereof it had the name *Hecatompolis*, but now onely foure, *Candia*, *Canea*, *Rethimos*, and *Scithia*, the rest are but Villages and Bourges. It is of length, to wit, from *Capo Ermico* in the West, called by *Pliny*, *Frons arietis*, and *Capo Salomone* in the East, two hundred and forty Miles, large threescore, and of circuit sixe hundred and fifty miles.

The antiquity of *Candy*.

This is the chiefe Dominion belonging to the *Venetian* Reipublicke: In every one of these foure Cities there is a Governour, and two Counsellors, sent from *Venice* every two years. The Country is divided into foure parts, under the jurisdiction of the foure Cities, for the better administration of Justice: and they have a General who commonly remaineth in the City of *Candi* (like to a Vice-roy) who deposeth, or imposeth Magistrates, Captaines, Souldiers, Officers, and others whatsoever, in the behalfe of St. *Mark*, or Duke of *Venice*. The *Venetians* detaine continually a strong guard, divided in Companies, Squadrons, and Garrisons, in the Cities and Fortresses of the Iland: which doe extend to the number of 12000. Souldiers, kept not onely for the incursions of Turks, but also for feare of the *Cretes* or inhabitants, who would rather (if they could) render to the *Turke*, than to live under the subjection of *Venice*, thinking thereby to have more liberty, and lesse taxed under the Infidell, than now they are under the Christian.

This Isle produceth the best *Maluasie*, *Muskadine*, and *Leaticke* wines, that are in the whole Universe. It yeeldeth Orenges, Lemmons, Mellons, Cytrons, Grenadi-

ers,

ers, *Adams* Apples, Raisins, Oilves, Dates, Hony, Sugar, *Uva tri de volte*, and all other kinds of fruit in abundance. But the most part of the Cornes are brought yearely from *Archipelago* and *Greece*. The chiefe Rivers are *Cataracho*, *Melipotomos*, *Escasino*; being all of them shallow, and discommodious for shipping, in respect of their short courses and rocky passages: And the principall Cities of old, were *Gnassus*, where *Minos* kept his Court; 2. *Cortina*, 3. *Aphra* and *Cydonia*. This Country was by *Marcellus* made subject to the *Romans*. It was afterward given by *Baldwin* Earle of *Flanders*, the first Latin Emperour of *Constantinople* to *Boniface* of *Montferrat*, who sold it, *An.* 1194. to the *Venetians*.

The Rivers of *Candy*.

Thus much of the Ile in generall; and now in respect of my travailing two times through the bounds of the whole Kingdome, which was never before attchieved by any Travailer in Christendome; I will as briefely as I can in particular, relate a few of those miseries endured by me in this land, with the nature and quality of the people.

This aforesaid *Carabusa*, is the principall Fortresse of *Creta*, being of it selfe invincible, and is not unlike to the Castle of *Dunbertan*, which standeth at the mouth of *Clyd*; upon which River the ancient City of *Lanarke* is scituated: for this Fort is environed with a Rock higher than the walls, and joyneth close with *Capo Ermico*: having learned of the theevish way I had to *Canea*, I advised to put my money in exchange, which the Captaine of that strength very courteously performed; and would also have dissuaded me from my purpose, but I by no persuasion of him would stay. From thence departing all alone, scarcely was I advanced twelve miles in my way, when I was beset on the skirt of a Rocky Mountaine, with three *Greeke* murthering *Renegadoes*, and an *Italian Bandido*:

The old and famous City of *Lanarke*.

dido, who laying hands on me, beat me moſt cruelly, robed me of all my cloaths, and ſtripped me naked, threatning me with many grievous ſpeeches.

At laſt the reſpective *Italian*, perceiving I was a ſtranger, and could not ſpeak the *Cretan* tongue, began to aske me in his owne language where was my money? to whom I ſoberly anſwered, I had no more than hee ſaw, which was foureſcore Bagantines: which ſcarely amounted to two groats Engliſh: but hee not giving credit to theſe words, ſearched all my Cloathes and *Budgeto*, yet found nothing, except my linnen, and Letters of recommendations, I had from divers Princes of Chriſtendome, eſpecially the *Duke* of *Venice*, whoſe ſubjects they were, if they had beene lawfull Subjects: which when hee ſaw, did move him to compaſſion, and earneſtly entreated the other three theeves to grant me mercy, and to ſave my life: A long deliberation being ended, they reſtored backe againe my pilgrimes Cloathes, and Letters, but my blew Gowne and Bagantines they kept: ſuch alſo was their theeviſh Courteſie towards me, that for my better ſafeguard in the way, they gave me a ſtamped piece of clay, as a token to ſhew any of their companions, if I encountred with any of them; for they were about twenty Raſcalls of a confederate band; that lay in this deſart paſſage.

A happy deliverance.

Leaving them with many counterfeit thankes, I travailed that day ſeven and thirty Miles, and at night attained to the unhappy Village of *Pickeborno*: where I could have neither meate, drinke, lodging, nor any refreſhment to my wearied body. Theſe deſperate *Candiors* thronged about me, gazing (as though aſtoniſhed) to ſee me both want company, and their Language, and by their cruell lookes, they ſeemed to be a barbarous uncivill people:

people: For all these High-landers of *Candy*, are tyrannicall, blood-thirsty, and deceitfull. The consideration of which, and the appearance of my death, signed to mee secretly by a pittifull woman, made mee to shunne their villany in stealing forth from them in the darke night, & privately sought for a secure place of repose in a umbragious Cave by the Sea side, where I lay till Morning with a fearefull heart, a crased body, a thirsty stomacke, and a hungry belly. Cruell *Candiots.*

Upon the appearing of the next *Aurora*, and when the welkin had put aside the vizard of the night, the Starres being covered, and the earth discovered by the Sunne, I imbraced my unknowne way, and about mid-day came to *Canea*: *Canea* is the second City of *Creete*, called anciently *Cydon*, being exceeding populous, well Walled, and fortified with Bulwarks: It hath a large Castle, containing ninety seven Pallaces, in which the Rector and other *Venetian* Gentlemen dwell. There lye continually in it seven Companies of Souldiers who keepe Centinell on the Walls, guard the gates and Market places of the City: Neither in this Towne nor *Candia*, may any Countrey peasant enter with weapons (especially Harquebuses) for that conceived feare they have of Treason. Truely this City may equall in strength, either *Zara* in *Dalmetia*, or *Luka*, or *Ligorne*, both in *Tuscana*, or matchlesse *Palma* in *Friuly*: for these five Cities are so strong, that in all my Travaile I never saw them matched. They are all well provided with aboundance of Artillery, and all necessary things for their defence, especially *Luka*, which continually reserves in store provision of victualls for twelve yeares siege. Invinsible *Canea.*

In my first abode in *Canea*, being a fortnight, there came 6. Gallies from *Venice*, upon one of which there was a

young *French* Gentleman, a Proteſtant, borne neare *Monpeillier* in *Langadocke*; who being by chance in company with other foure of his Countrey-men in *Venice*, one of them killed a young noble *Venetien*, about the quarrell of a Curtezan: Whereupon they flying to the *French* Ambaſſadours houſe, the reſt eſcaped, and he onely apprehended by a fall in his flight, was afterward condemned by the Senators to the Gallyes induring life. Now the Gallyes lying here ſixe dayes, he got leave of the Captaine to come a ſhoare with a Keeper, when he would, carrying an Irom bolt on his legge: In which time wee falling in acquaintance, he complained heavily of his hard fortune, and how becauſe he was a Proteſtant, (beſides his ſlavery) he was ſeverely abuſed in the Galley; ſighing forth theſe words with teares, *Lord have mercy upon mee, and grant me patience, for neither friends, nor money can redeeme mee*: At which expreſſion I was both glad and ſorrowfull, the one moving my ſoule to exult in joy for his Religion: the other, for his misfortunes, working a Chriſtian condolement for intollerable affliction: For I was in *Venice*, at that ſame time when this accident fell out, yet would not tell him ſo much: But pondering ſeriouſly his lamentable diſtreſſe, I ſecretly adviſed him the manner how he might eſcape, and how farre I would hazard the liberty of my life for his deliverance, deſiring him to come a ſhoare early the next morning. Meane while I went to an old *Greekiſh* woman, with whom I was friendly inward, for ſhee was my Landreſſe; and reciting to her the whole buſineſſe, ſhe willingly condiſcended to lend me an old Gowne, and a blacke vaile for his diſguiſement. The time came, and we met, the matter was difficult to ſhake off the Keeper; but ſuch was my plot, I did invite him to the Wine, where after tractall diſcourſes,

A Religious comfort.

and

and deepe draughts of *Leatick*, reason failing, sleepe over-came his sences. Whereupon conducting my friend to the appointed place, I disburdened him of his Irons, clothed him in a female habite, and sent him out before mee, conducted by the *Greekish* woman: and when securely past both Guard and Gate, I followed, carrying with mee his cloathes, where, when accoasting him by a field of Olives, and the other returned backe, we speedily crossed the Vale of *Suda*, and interchanging his apparrell, I directed him the way over the Mountaines to a *Greekish* convent on the South side of the land, a place of safe-guard, called commonly the Monastery of refuge; where hee would kindly bee entertained, till either the Gallyes, or men of Warre of *Malta* arrived: It being a custome at their going, or comming from the *Levante* to touch heere, to releeve and carry away distressed men: This is a place whereunto *Bandits*, men-slayers, and robbers repaire for reliefe.

A place of refuge.

And now many joyfull thankes from him redounded, I returned, keeping the high way, where incontinent I encountred two *English* Souldiers, *John Smith*, and *Thomas Hargrave*, comming of purpose to informe me of an Imminent danger, shewing me that all the Officers of the Gallyes, with a number of Souldiers were in searching the City, and hunting all over the fields for me: after which relation, consulting with them, what way I could come to the *Italian* Monastery Saint *Salvator*, for there I lay; (the vulgar Towne affording neither lodging nor beds) They answered me, they would venture their lives for my liberty, and I should enter at the Easterne (the least frequented) Gate of the City, where three other *English* men lay that day on Guard, for so there were five of them here in Garison: where when wee came, the other

Engliſh accompanied with eight *French* ſouldiers their familiars, came along with us alſo: And having paſt the Market place, and neare my lodging, foure officers and ſixe Gally ſouldiers runne to lay hold on mee: whereat the *Engliſh* and *French* unſheathing their ſwords, valiantly reſiſted their fury, and deadly wounded two of the Officers: Meane while freſh ſupply comming from the Gallyes, *John Smith* runne along with me to the Monaſtery, leaving the reſt at *pell mell*, to intercept their following: At the laſt the Captaines of the Garriſon approaching the tumult, relieved their owne Souldiars, and drove backe the other to the Gallyes. A little thereafter the Generall of the Gallyes came to the Monaſtary, and examined mee concerning the fugitive, but I clearing my ſelfe ſo, and quenching the leaſt ſuſpition hee might conceive (notwithſtanding of my accuſers) hee could lay nothing to my charge: howſoever it was, hee ſeemed ſomewhat favourable; partly becauſe I had the Duke of *Venice* his Paſport, partly becauſe of my intended voyage to *Jeruſalem*; partly becauſe he was a great favourer of the *French* Nation: and partly becauſe hee could not mend himſelfe, in regard of my ſhelter, and the Governours favour: yet nevertheleſſe I detained my ſelfe under ſafeguard of the Cloyſter untill the Gallyes were gone.

Cloyſters are ſafeguards.

Being here diſappoynted of tranſportation to *Archipelago*, I adviſed to viſit *Candy*: and in my way I paſt by the large Haven of *Suda*, which hath no Towne or Village, ſave onely a Caſtle, ſcituated on a Rock in the Sea, at the entry of the Bay: the bounds of that harbour may receive at one time above two thouſand Ships and Gallyes, and is the onely Key of the Iland: for the which place, the King of *Spaine* hath oft offered an infinite deale of money to the *Venetians*, whereby his Navy

which

which sometimes resort in the *Levante*, might have accesse and reliefe; but they would never grant him his request; which policy of his was onely to have surprized the Kingdome.

South-west from this famous harbour, lyeth a pleasant plaine, sirnamed the Vally of *Suda*: It is twenty *Italian* Miles long, and two of breadth: And I remember as I descended to crosse the Valley, and passe the Haven, me thought the whole planure resembled to me a green sea; and that was onely by reason of infinite Olive trees grew there, whose boughes and leaves over-top all other fructiferous trees in that plaine: The Villages for losse of ground are all built on the skirts of Rocks, upon the South-side of the Valley, yea and so difficult to climbe them, & so dangerous to dwell in them, that me thought their lives were in like perill, as he who was adjoyned to sit under the point of a two-handed sword, and it hanging by the haire of a horse taile. The pleasant vally of *Suda*.

Trust me, I told along these Rocks at one time, and within my sight some 67. Villages; but when I entred the Valley, I could not finde a foote of ground unmanured, save a narrow passing way wherein I was: The Olives, Pomgranets, Dates, Figges, Orenges, Lemmons, and *Pomi del Adamo* growing all through other: And at the rootes of which trees grew Wheat, Maluasie, Muscadine, Leaticke Wines, Grenadiers, Carnobiers, Mellones, and all other sorts of Fruits and Herbes the earth can yeeld to man; that for beauty, pleasure, and profit it may easily bee sirnamed the garden of the whole Vniverse: being the goodliest plot, the Diamond sparke, and the Honey spot of all *Candi*: There is no land more temperate for ayre, for i thath a double spring-tide; no soyle more fertile, and therefore it is called the Combate of

Bacus, and *Ceres*; nor Region or Valley more hospitable, in regard of the Sea, having such a noble Haven cut through its bosome, being as it were the very resting place of *Neptune*.

Upon the third dayes journey from *Canea*, I came to *Rethimos*; this City is somewhat ruinous, and unwalled, but the Citizens have newly builded a strong Fortresse, but rather done by the State of *Venice*, which defendeth them from the invasion of Pyrats: It standeth by the sea side, and in the yeare 1597. it was miserably sacked, and burned with *Turkes*. Continuing this voyage, I passed along the skirts of Mount *Ida*, accompanied with *Greeks*, who could speake the *Italian* tongue, on which, first they shewed me the Cave of King *Minos*, but some hold it to be the Sepulcher of *Iupiter*. That *Groto* was of length eighty paces, and eight large: This *Minos* was said to bee the brother of *Radamanthus*, and *Sarpedon*; who after their succession to the Kingdome, established such æquitable Lawes, that by Poets they are feigned with *Æacus* to bee the Judges of Hell. I saw also there, the place where *Iupiter* (as they say) was nourished by *Amalthes*, which by *Greekes* is recited, as well as Latine Poets.

Mount *Ida*.

Thirdly, they shewed mee the Temple of *Saturne*, which is a worke to be admired, of such Antiquity, and as yet undecayed; who (say they) was the first King that inhabited there, and Father to *Iupiter*. And neare to it, is the demolished Temple of *Matelia*, having this superscription above the doore, yet to bee seene: *Make cleane your feete, wash your hands and enter*. Fourthly, I saw the entry into the Laborinth of *Dedalus*, which I would gladly have better viewed, but because we had no Candle-light, wee durst not enter: for there are many hollow places within it; so that if a man stumble, or fall, hee

Dedalus Laborinth.

he can hardly be rescued: It is cut forth with many intricating wayes, on the face of a little Hill, joyning with Mount *Ida*, having many doores and pillars. Here it was where *Theseus* by the helpe of *Ariadne* the daughter of King *Minos*, taking a bottome of threed, and tying the one end at the first doore, did enter and slay the *Minotaurus*, who was included there by *Dedalus*: This *Minotaure* is said to have bin begot by the lewd and luxurious *Pasiphae*, who doted on a white Bull.

Mount *Ida* is the highest Mountaine in *Creta*, and by the computation of Shepheards feete, amounteth to sixe miles of hight: It is over-clad even to the toppe with *Cypre* trees, and good store of medicinable hearbes: insomuch that the beasts which feede thereupon, have their teeth gilded, like to the colour of Gold: Mount *Ida*, of old was called *Phelorita*, by some *Cadussa*, but modernely *Madura*: It is said by some Historians, that no venemous animall can live in this Ile; but I saw the contrary: for I kild on a Sunday morning hard by the Sea side, and within two miles of *Rethimos*, two Serpents and a Viper: one of which Serpents was above a yard and halfe in length, for they being all three rolling within the coverture of the dry sands, my right legge was almost in their reverence before I remarked the danger: wherefore many build upon false reports, but experience teacheth men the truth. Historian errours.

Some others also Historize, that if a Woman here, bite a man any thing hard, hee will never recover: and that there is an hearbe called *Allimos* in this Iland, which if one chaw in his mouth, he shall not feele hunger for foure and twenty houres: all which are meere fabulous, such is the darkenesse of cloudy inventions.

Descending from this Mountaine, I entred in a faire

plaine, beautified with many Villages; in one of which I found a *Grecian* Bishop, who kindly presented me with grapes of *Maluasie*, and other things, for it was in the time of their vintage. To carry these things he had given me, he caused to make ready an Asse, and a servant, who went with me to *Candy*, which was more than fifteene miles from his house. True it is, that the best sort of *Greekes*, in visiting other, doe not use to come empty handed, neither will they suffer a stranger to depart without both gifts and convoy.

I remember along this sassinous and marine passage, I found three fountaines gushing forth of a Rock, each one within a yard of other, having three sundry tastes: the first water was exceeding light and sweet; the middle or second marvellous soure and heavy: the third was bitter and extraordinary salt: so that in so short bounds so great difference I never found before, nor afterward.

Candy is distant from *Canea* a hundred Miles, *Rethimos* being halfe way betwixt both: so is *Candy* halfe way in the same measure, twixt *Rethimos* and *Scythia*; and *Canea* the like twixt *Rethimos* and *Carabusa*, being in all 200. Miles.

The City of Candy.

Candy is a large and famous City, formerly called *Matium*, scituated on a plaine by the sea side, having a goodly Haven for ships, and a faire Arsenell wherein are 36. Gallies: It is exceeding strong, and daily guarded with 2000. Souldiers, and the walles in compasse are about three Leagues.

In this time there was no Vice-Roy, the former being newly dead, and the place vacant, the Souldiers kept a bloody quarter among themselves, or against any whomsoever their malignity was intended, for in all the time I stayed there, being ten dayes, it was nothing to see every

day

day foure or five men killed in the ſtreetes: neither could the Rector, nor the Captains helpe it, ſo tumultuous were the diſordered Souldiers, and the occaſions of revenge and quarrelling ſo influent. This commonly they practiſe in every ſuch like vacation, which otherwiſe they durſt never attempt without death, and ſevere puniſhment; and truely me thought it was as barbarous a governed place for the time, as ever I ſaw in the world, for hardly could I ſave my owne life free from their dangers, in the which I was twice miſerably involved.

Diſtances from *Candy*.

Candy is diſtant from *Venice* 1300 Miles, from *Conſtantinople* 700, from *Famaguſta* in *Cyprus* 600, from *Alexandria* in *Ægypt* 500, from *Tripoli* in *Syria* 700, from *Naples* 900, from *Malta* 500, from *Smyrna* in *Carmania* of *Natolia* 400, and from the City of *Jeruſalem* 900 Miles. The *Candeots* through all the Iſland make muſter every eight day, before the Serjant-Majors, or Officers of the Generall, and are well provided with all ſorts of Armour; yea, and the moſt valorous people that hight the name of *Greekes*. It was told mee by the Rector of *Candy*, that they may raiſe in Armes of the Inhabitants (not reckoning the Garriſons) above ſixty thouſand men, all able for warres, with 54 Gallies, and 24 Galleots for the Sea.

In all my Travells through this Realm, I never could ſee a *Greeke* come forth of his houſe unarmed: and after ſuch a martiall manner, that on his head he weareth a bare ſteele Cap, a Bow in his hand, a long Sword by his ſide, a broad Ponyard overthwart his belly, and a round Target hanging at his Girdle. They are not coſtly in aparrell, for they weare but linnen Cloathes, and uſe no ſhoes, but Botes of white leather, to keepe their legges in the fields from the pricks of a kinde of Thiſtle, wherewith

the

the Countrey is over-charged like unto little bushes or short shrubs which are marvellous sharpe, and offensive unto the inhabitants, whereof, often a day to my great harme, I found their bloody smart: The Women generally weare linnen breaches as men doe, and bootes after the same manner, and their linnen coates no longer then the middle of their thighes; and are insatiable inclined to Venery, such is the nature of the soyle and climate.

Creets turnd Criticks.

The ancient *Cretans* were such notable lyers, that the Heathen Poet *Epimenides*, yea, and the Apostle *Paul* in his Epistle to *Titus*, did tearme them to have beene *ever lyers*, *evill beasts*, *and slow bellies*: whence sprung these proverbes, as *Cretense mendacium*, *& cretisandum est cum cretensibus*.

The *Candiots* are excellent good Archers, surpassing all the Orientall people therein, couragious and valiant upon the Sea, as in former times they were; and they are naturally inclined to singing, so that commonly after meat, Man, Wife, and Childe of each family, will for the space of an houre, sing with such an harmony, as is wonderfull melodious to the hearer; yea, and they cannot forgoe the custome of it.

Their Harvest is our Spring: for they manure the ground, and sow the seed in *October*, which is reaped in *March*, and *Aprill*. Being frustrate of my intention at *Candy*, I was forced to returne to *Canea* the same way I went: when come, I was exceeding merry with my old friends the English-men: Meane while there arrived from *Tunnis* in *Barbary*, an *English* Runagate named *Wolson*, bound for the *Rhodes*: where after short acquaintance with his Natives, and understanding what I was, he imparted these words, I have had my elder brother, said hee, the Master (or Captaine) of a Ship slaine at

An English Runnagate.

Burnt

Burnt Iland in *Scotland* by one called *Keere*; and notwithstanding he was beheaded, I have long since sworne, to be revenged of my brothers death, on the first *Scotsman* I ever saw or met, and my designe is to stob him with a knife this night, as he goeth late home to his lodging desiring their assistance: but *Smith*, *Hargrave*, and *Horsfeild* refused, yet *Cooke* and *Rollands* yeelded. Meanwhile *Smith* knowing where I used sometimes to diet, found me at supper in a Suttlers, a souldiers house, where acquainting me with this plot, the Host, he, and three *Italian* souldiers conveighed me to my bed, passing by the arch-villaine, and his confederates, where he was prepared for the mischiefe: which when hee saw his treachery was discovered, he fled away, and was seene no more here.

Smith relieved from long bondage

Remarking the fidelity and kindnesse that *Smith* had twice shewne me, first from freeing me from the danger of Galley-slavery, and now in saving my life, I advised to do him a good deed in some part of acquittance, and thus it was: At his first comming to *Venice*, he was taken up as a Souldier for *Candy*: where, when transported, within a small time he found the Captaines promise and performance different, which inforced him at the beginning to borrow a little money of his Lieutenant: the five yeares of their abode expired, and fresh Companies come from *Venice* to exhibite the charge, *Smith* not being able to discharge his debt, was turned over to the new Captaine for five yeares more, who paied the old Captaine his mony; and his time also worne out, the third Captaine came, where likewise he was put in his hands serving him five yeares longer.

Thus having served three Captains fifteene yeares, and never likely able (for a small trifle) to attaine his liberty, I went to the Captaine and payed his debt, obtaining

ning alſo of the Rector his licence to depart; and the allowance of the State for his paſſage, which was Wine and Biſcot-bread: Thereafter I imbarked him for *Venice* in a *Flemiſh* ſhip, the Maſter being a *Scotſman*, *Iohn Allen* borne in *Glaſgow*, and dwelt at *Middleborough* in *Zeland*, his debt was onely forty eight ſhillings ſterling.

Here I ſtayed in *Canea* twenty five dayes before I could get paſſage for the Arch Ilands, being purpoſed for *Conſtantinople*; but gladly would not have left the Monaſtary of theſe foure Friars, with whom I was lodged, if it had not beene for my deſignes; in regard of their great cheere and deepe draughts of Maluaſey I received hourely, and oftentimes againſt my will: every night after ſupper, the Friars forced me to dance with them, either one gagliard or other: Their Muſicke in the end was ſound drunkenneſſe, and their *Syncopa* turnd to ſpew up all, and their bed converted to a board, or elſe the hard floore, for theſe beaſtly ſwine were nightly ſo full, that they had never power to goe to their owne Chambers, but where they fell, there they lay till the morne: The Cloyſter it ſelfe had two faire Courts, the leaſt of which might have lodged any King of *Europe*: The Church was little, and among the foure Friars, there was but one Maſſe-Prieſt, being a *Greek* borne, and turn'd to the *Roman* Faction: his new name was *Pattarras Matecarras*, *Pater Libenter*, or Father of free Will, indeed a right name for ſo ſottiſh a fellow, for he was ſo free of his ſtomacke to receive in ſtrong liquor, that for the ſpace of twenty daies of my being there, I never ſaw him, nor any one of the other three truely ſober. Many odde merriments and jeſts have I obſerved of theſe Friers of *Candi*, but time will not ſuffer me to relate them, onely remitting the reſt to my private diſcourſe, a Figge for their folly.

Drunken Friers.

I travailed on foot in this Isle more than foure hundred Miles, and upon the fifty eight day after my first comming to *Carabusa*, I imbarked in a Fisher-boat that belonged to *Milo*, being a hundred Miles distant, which had beene violently driven thither with stormy weather.

And in our passing thither, we were in danger to be over-runne two severall times, with two huge broken Seas, which twice covered the body of the close boat: yet with extream fortune wee arrived at *Milo* in a bay of the East corner of the Isle, being about St. *Andrews* day, where the poore *Greeks* tooke me up to their Village, two miles distant from this *Creeke*, and I abode with them foure dayes.

Milo was called by *Aristotle*, *Melada*, and by others, *Mimalida*, *Melos*: And lastly *Milo*; because of the fine Mill-stones that are got there, which are transported to *Constantinople*, *Greece*, and *Natolia*. This Isle is one of the Isles *Cyclades*, or *Sporades*, but more commonly *Archipelago*, or the Arch-Islands, and standeth in the beginning of the *Ægean* Sea: The Inhabitants are *Greekes*, but slaves to the *Turke*, and so are all the fifty foure Isles of the *Cyclades*, save onely *Tino*, which holdeth of the *Venetians*. *Milo.*

From *Milo* I came to *Zephano*, in a small boat, an Island of circuit about twenty Miles, and ten miles distant from *Milo*: The Inhabitants are poore, yet kind people: There are an infinite number of Partridges within this Isle, of a reddish colour, and bigger than ours in *Brittaine*: They are wild, and onely killed by small shot; but I have seene in other Islands flocks of them feeding in the fields, and usually kept by Children: some others I have seene in the streetes of Villages, without any keeper,

even

even as our Hennes doe with us. I saw Fountaines heere, that naturally yeeld fine Oyle, which is the greatest advantage the Ilanders have.

Zephano. *Zephano* did once produce the *Calamita*, and was renowned for the fine Mines of Gold and Silver, of which now it is altogether desolate: There is also fine Sulphur here, and exceeding good Marble: from whence *Lucullus* was the first that transported it to *Rome*: There is a certaine ground in this Ile, where it is said, that if any take it away, or digge deepe holes, the earth of it selfe in a small time will surcease without any ayde of man. East from *Milo* and *Zephano*, lye the Iles *Policandro*, and *Christiana*, formerly *Laguso*, *Sicandro*; and *Sasurnino*, anciently *Calistha*, famous for the birth of the Poet *Calimachus*.

Parir. From thence I imbarked, and arrived at *Angusa* in *Parir*: This Ile is forty miles long, and sixe miles broad: being plentifull enough in all necessary things for the use of man: It was anciently called *Demetriado*, whose length lyeth South-west, and North-east: and hard by the high Mountaine of *Camphasia*, neere to *Angusa*, on a faire Valley standeth the ancient Temple of *Venus*, never a whit decayed to this day: This Ile was given to the *Venetians* by *Henry* the *Constantinopolitan* Emperour, and brother to *Baldwin* Earle of *Flanders*: and it was seazed upon by *Mahomet*, when *Nigropont*, and divers other Iles were surprised from the *Venetians*.

In *Angusa* I stayed sixteene dayes, storme-sted with Northernely winds; and in all that time I never came in bed: for my lodging was in a little Chappell a mile without the Village, on hard stones; where I also had a fire, and dressed my meate. The *Greekes* visited mee oftentimes, & intreated me above all things, I should not enter within

within the bounds of their Sanctuary; because I was not of their Religion. But I in regard of the longsome and cold nights, was inforced every night to creepe in the midst of the Sanctuary to keepe my selfe warme, which Sanctuary was nothing but an Altar hemb'd in with a partition wall about my height, dividing the little roome from the body of the Chappell.

These miserable Ilanders, are a kind of silly poore people; which in their behaviour, shewed the necessity they had to live, rather then any pleasure in their living. From thence I imbarked on a small barke of ten Tunnes come from *Scithia* in *Candy*, and loaden with Oyle, and about mid-day we arrived in the Ile of *Mecano*, where wee but only dined, and so set forward to *Zea*.

This *Mecano* was formerly called *Delos*, famous for the Temple of *Apollo*, being the chiefe Ile of the *Cyclades*, the rest of the 54. incircling it: *Delos* signifieth apparant, because at the request of *Iuno*, when all the earth had abjured the receipt of *Latona*: This Iland then under the water, was by *Iupiter* erected aloft, and fixt to receive her, wherein she was delivered of *Apollo*, and *Diana*:

Latona received in Delos.

—— *erratica Delos, &c.*

Ovid. *Unsetled* Delos, *floating on the maine,*
Did wandring Laton *kindly entertaine;*
In spight of Juno, *fatned with* Ioves *balme,*
Was brought to bed, under Minerva's *palme.*

In this Ile they retaine a Custome, neither permitting men to dye, or children to be borne in it: but alwayes when men fall sicke, and women grow great bellied, they send them to *Rhena* a small *Isoletta*, and two miles distant.

Zea to which we arrived from *Mecano*, was so called of *Zeo*, the sonne of *Phebo*; and of some *Tetrapoli*; because of the foure Cityes that were there of old. *Symonides* the Poet, and *Eristato* the excellent Physitian, were borne in it. The next Isle of any note we touched at, was *Tino:* This Island is under the Signory of *Venice*, and was sometimes beautified with the Temple of *Neptune*. By *Aristotle* it was called *Idrusa*; of *Demosthenes*, and *Eschines*, *Erusea* : It hath an impregnable Castle, builded on the top of a high Rocke, towards the East, end or *Promontore* of the Isle, and ever provided with three yeares provision, and a Garrison of two hundred Souldiers : So that the *Turkes* by no means can conquer it. The Isle it selfe is twenty Miles in length, and a great refuge for all Christian ships and Gallyes that haunt in the *Levante*.

The Ile of *Pathmos*.

From this Isle I came to *Palmosa*, sometimes *Pathmos*, which is a Mountainous and barren Iland : It was here that Saint *Iohn* wrote the *Revelation* after he was banished by *Domitianus* the Emperour. Thence I imbarked to *Nicaria*, and sailed by the Isle *Scyro*; which of old was the Signory of *Licomedes*, and in the habit of a woman was *Achilles* brought up here, because his Mother being by an Oracle premonished, that he should be killed in the *Trojan* Warre, sent him to this Island; where he was maiden-like brought up amongst the Kings Daughters: who in that time begot *Pyrhus* upon *Deidamia*, the daughter of *Licomedes*, and where the crafty *Ulysses* afterward did discover this fatall Prince to *Troy*. As we fetched up the sight of *Nicaria*, wee espyed two *Turkish* Galleots, who gave us the Chase, and pursued us straight to a Bay betwixt two Mountaines where wee left the loaden Boat, and fled to the Rocks, from whence wee mightily

mightily annoyed with huge tumbling stones, the pursuing *Turks*: But in our flying, the Master was taken, and other two old men; whom they made captives and slaves: and also seized upon the Boat, and all their goods: The number of us that escaped were nine persons.

This Isle *Nicaria*, was anciently called *Doliche*, and *Ithiosa*, and is somwhat barren: having no Sea-port at all: It was here, the Poets feigned, that *Icarus* the sonne of *Dedalus* fell, when as hee tooke flight from *Creta*, with his borrowed wings, of whom it hath the name; and not following directly his father *Dedalus*, was here drowned.

Dum petit infirmis nimium sublimia pennis Ovid. de Trist.
Icarus, *Icariis, nomina fecit aquis.*
Whiles Icarus *weak wings, too high did flye,*
He fell, and baptiz'd the Icarian *Sea.*
So many moe experience may account,
That both above their minds, and means would mount.

Expecting certaine dayes here, in a Village called *Laphantos*, for passage to *Sio*, at last I found a Brigandino bound thither, that was come from the fruitfull Isle of *Stalimene*, of old *Lemnos*. This Isle of *Stalimene* is in circuit 90 miles, where in *Hephestia* it's *Metropolis*, *Vulcan* was mightily adored; who being but a homely brat, was cast down hither by *Iuno*, whereby it was no marvaile if he became crooked, and went a halting: The sovereigne minerall against infections, called *Terra Lamnia*, or *Sigillata*, is digged here: The former name proceedeth from the Island: The latter is in force, because the earth being made up in little pellets, is sealed with a *Turkish* Signet, and so sold, and dispersed over Christendome. Having embarked in the aforesaid Brigandine, wee sayled by the Isle *Samos*, which is opposite to *Caria*, in *Asia minor*, where the Tyrant *Policrates* lived so fortunate, as hee *Vulcans* birth.

had never any mischance all this time, till at last *Orientes* a *Persian* brought him to a miserable death: Leaving us an example, that fortune is certaine in nothing but in incertainties, who like a Bee with a sharp sting, hath alwayes some miserie following a long concatenation of felicities: It is of circuit 160, and of length 40 miles: it was of old named *Drinsa* and *Melanphilo*, in which *Pythagoras* the Phylosopher and *Lycaon* the excellent Musicioner were born.

Nixia. Upon our left hand, and opposite to *Samos* lyeth the Isle of *Nixia*, formerly *Maxos*; in circuit 68 miles: It was also called the Isle of *Venus*, and *Dionisia*, and was taken from the *Venetians* by *Selim* the father of *Solyman*: East from *Nixia*, lieth the Isle *Amurgospelo*, in circuit twenty leagues, it hath three commodious Ports named St. *Anna*, *Calores*, and *Cataplino*: A little from hence, and in sight of *Natolia*, lyeth the Isle *Calamo*, formerly *Claros*, in circuit thirty miles: and Eastward thence the little Isle of *Lerno*, five leagues in circuit, all inhabited with *Greeks* and they, the silly ignorants of Nature: South-east from

The Isle of Lango. this lyeth the Isle of *Coos*, now *Lango*: by the *Turks* called *Stancow*, the Capitall Towne is *Arango*, where *Hypocrates* and *Apelles* the Painter were borne: In this Isle, there is a Wine named by the *Greeks Hyppocon*, that excelleth in sweetnesse all other Wines except the *Malvasie*, and it aboundeth in *Cypre* and *Turpentine* trees: There is here a part of the Isle disinhabited, in regard of a contagious Lake, that infecteth the ayre both Summer, and Winter. There is abundance of *Alloes* found here, so much esteemed by our Apothecaries; the rest of this Isle shall be touched in the owne place. And neere to *Lango*, lyeth the Isle *Giara*, now *Stopodia*, it is begirded with Rocks and desertuous, unto which the *Romans* were wont

to

to send in banishment such as deserved death: In generall of these Isles *Cyclades*, because they are so neere one to another, and each one in sight of another there are many *Cursares* and *Turkish* Galleots, that still afflict these Ilanders; Insomuch that the Inhabitants are constrained to keepe watch day and night, upon the tops of the most commodious Mountaines, to discover these Pirats; which they easily discerne from other vessels, both because of their Sayles and Oares: And whensoever discovered according to the number of cursary Boates, they make as many fires, which giveth warning to all the Ports to be on guard: And if the Sea voyagers in passing see no signe on these Isles, of fire or smoake, then they perfectly know these Laborinthing Seas, are free from pestilent Raveners.

The danger of Turkish Pirats.

As we left the Isle *Venico* on our left hand, and entred in the gulfe betwene *Sio*, and *Eolida*, the firme land is called *Æolida*, there fell downe a deadly storme at the *Grecoe Levante*, or at the North-east, which split our Mast, carrying sayles and all over-boord: whereupon every man looked (as it were) with the stamp of death in his pale visage. The tempest continuing (our Boate not being able to keep the Seas) we were constrained to seeke into a creeke, betwixt two Rocks, for safety of our lives; where, when we entred, there was no likely-hood of reliefe: for we had shelfie shore, and giving ground to the Anchors, they came both home.

The sorrowfull Master seeing nothing but shipwrack, tooke the Helme in hand, directing his course to rush upon the face of a low Rock, whereupon the sea most fearefully broke it. As we touched the Mariners contending who should first leape out, some fell over-board, and those that got land, were pulled backe by the reciprocating waves: Neither in all this time durst I once move;

A fearfull shipwrack.

for they had formerly sworne, if I pressed to escape, before the rest were first forth, they would throw me headlong into the sea: So being two wayes in danger of death I patiently offered up my prayers to God.

At our first encounter with the Rocks, (our fore-decks, and Boates gallery being broke, and a great Lake made) the recoiling waves brought us back from the Shelves a great way; which the poore Master perceiving, and that there were seven men drowned, and eleven persons alive, cryed with a loud voyce: Be of good courage, take up oares, and row hastily; it may be, before the Barke sinke, we shall attaine to yonder Cave, which then appeared to our sight: Every man working for his owne deliverance (as it pleased God) we got the same with good fortune: for no sooner were we disbarked, and I also left the last man, but the Boat immediatly sunke. There was nothing saved but my *Coffino*, which I kept alwayes in my armes: partly, that it might have brought my dead body to some creeke, where being found, might have beene by the *Greekes* buryed; and partly I held it fast also, that saving my life, I might save it too; it was made of Reeds and would not easily sink, notwithstanding of my papers and linnen I carried into it: for the which safetie of my things the *Greekes* were in admiration. In this Cave, which was 30 paces long, within the mountaine, wee abode three dayes without either meat or drink, upon the fourth day at morne, the tempest ceasing, there came Fisher-boates to relieve us, who found the ten *Greekes* almost famished for lacke of food; but I in that hunger-starving feare, fed upon the expectation of my doubtfull reliefe.

A happy deliverance from shipwrack.

True it is, a miserable thing it is for man, to grow an example to others in matters of affliction, yet it is necessary that some men should be so: For it pleased God, having

ving shewn a sensible disposition of favour upon mee, in humbling me to the very pit of extremities, taught me also by such an unexpected deliverance, both to put my confidence in his eternall goodnesse, and to know the frailty of my own selfe, and my ambition, which drave mee often to such disasters.

The dead men being found on shoare, we buried them; and I learned at that instant time, there were seventeene boats cast away on the Coast of this Island, and never a man saved: in this place the *Greeks* set up a stone Crosse in the memoriall of such a wofull mischance, and mourned heavily, fasting and praying. I rejoycing and thanking God for my safety (leaving them sorrowing for their friends and goods) tooke journey through the Iland to *Sio*, for so is the City called, being thirty miles distant: in my way I past by an old Castle standing on a little hill, named *Garbos*, now *Helias*; where (as I was informed by two *Greeks* in my company) the Sepulcher of *Homer* was yet extant: for this *Sio* is one of the seven Iles and Towns, that contended for his birth:

Septem urbes certant de stirpe insignis Homeri.
These Cities seven (I undername) did strive,
Who first brought Homer *to the world alive.*
Smyrna, Rhodos, Colophon, Salamis, Chios, Argos, Athenæ:

The which I willing to see, I entreated my associats to accompany me thither; where, when we came, we descended by 16 degrees into a darke Cell; and passing that, we entred in another foure squared room, in which I saw an ancient Tombe, whereon were ingraven *Greek* letters, which we could not understand for their antiquity; but whether it was his Tombe or not, I doe not know, but this they related, and yet very likely to have been his Sepulcher. *Homers Sepulcher.*

This Isle of *Sio* is divided into two parts, to wit, *Appanomera*, signifying the higher, or upper parts of it: The other *Catomerea*, that is, the levell, or lower parts of the Isle: it was first called *Ethalia:* it aboundeth so in Oranges and Lemmons, that they fill Barrels and Pipes with the juice thereof, and carry them to *Constantinople*, which the *Turkes* use at their meate, as wee doe the Verges. And also called *Pythiosa:* next *Cios*, *Acts* 20.15. And by *Methrodorus*, *Chio*, of *Chione:* but at this day *Sio*. Not long ago it was under the *Genoveses*, but now governed by the *Turkes*: it is of circuite an hundred miles, and famous for the medicinable Masticke that groweth there on Trees: I saw many pleasant Gardens in it, which yield in great plenty, Oranges, Lemmons, Apples, Peares, Prunes, Figges, Olives, Apricocks, Dates, *Adams* Apples, excellent Herbs, faire Flowres, sweet Honey, with store of Cypre and Mulbery-trees, and exceeding good Silk is made here.

At last I arrived at the Citie of *Sio*, where I was lodged, and kindly used with an old man, of the *Genovesen* race, for the space of eight dayes: I found here three Monasteries of the order of *Rome*, one of the Jesuits, another of Saint *Francis*, and the third of the *Dominican* Friers, being all come from *Genoa*; and because the greatest part of the Citie is of that stock, and of the Papall See, these Cloysters have a braver life for good cheere, fat Wines, and delicate Leachery, than any sort of Friers can elsewhere finde in the World.

The women of the Citie *Sio*, are the most beautifull Dames, (or rather Angelicall creatures) of all the *Greeks*, upon the face of the earth, and greatly given to Venery.

The faire Dames of *Sio*.

If Venus *foe saw* Sio's *fair-fac'd Dames,*
His stomack cold, would burn, in lust-spread flames.

They

They are for the most part exceeding proud, and sumptuous in apparell, and commonly go (even Artificers wives) in gownes of Sattin and Taffety; yea in Cloth of Silver and Gold, and are adorned with precious Stones, and Jemms, and Jewels about their neckes, and hands, with Rings, Chains & Bracelets. Their Husbands are their Pandors, and when they see any stranger arrive, they will presently demand of him; if hee would have a Mistris: and so they make whoores of their owne wives, and are contented for a little gaine, to weare hornes: such are the base mindes of ignominious Cuckolds. If a stranger be desirous to stay all night with any of them, their price is a Chicken of Gold, nine Shillings *English*, out of which this companion receiveth his supper and for his paines, a belly full of sinfull content. This City of *Sio* hath a large and strong Fortresse, which was built by the *Genoveses*, and now detained by a Garison of *Turkes*; containing a thousand fire-houses within it, some whereof are *Greeks*, some *Genoveses*, some *Turks*, and *Moores*: The Citie it selfe is unwalled, yet a populous and spacious place, spred along by the Sea-side, having a goodly harbour for Galleys and Ships. The chiefe inhabitants there, are descended of the *Genoveses*, and professe the superstition of *Rome*: The people where of were once Lords of the *Ægean* Sea, maintaining a Navy of eighty Ships: In the end they became successively subiect to the *Romane* and *Greek* Princes; till *Andronico Paleologus*, gave them and their Ile to the *Iustinianes*, a Noble Family of the *Genoveses*: from whom it was taken by *Solyman* the Magnificent on *Easter* day 1566, being the same yeare that our late gracious, and once Soveraigne Lord, King *James* of blessed memory was borne. This Citadal or Fortresse of *Sio*, standeth full between the Sea, and the

The Fortresse of *Sio*.

Harbour, was invaded be 800 *Florentines*, ſent hither by the great Duke *Ferdinando*, brother to Queene Mother of *France*, and our owne Queene *Maries* Uncle, *Anno* 1600 *Auguſt* 7. The manner was thus, The *Genoveſen* ſeed had ſold the Fort unto the Duke of *Florence*, whereupon hee ſent his Galleyes and theſe Gallants thither: Where, when arrived in the night ſcaled the wals, ſlue the watches, and unhappily ramforced all the Cannon; and then entring the Fort put all the *Turkes* to the ſword, and among them, too many Chriſtians: The Galleyes all this time, being doubtfull how it went, durſt not enter the harbour, but a ſtorme falling downe, they bore up to an Iſolet for ancorage in the *Æolid* gulfe, and three miles diſtant: The next morning, the *Turkiſh* Baſhaw, the City, and all the Iſlanders were in armes: The *Florentines* being diſmiſſed of their Galleys, grew diſcouraged, and trying the Canon, which they had ſpoyled at their firſt ſcallet, it would not be: Meane while, the Baſhaw entred in parley with them, and promiſed faithfully, to ſend them ſafe to the Galleys if they would render. Upon the third day they yeelded, and as they iſſued forth along the draw-bridge, and the Baſhaw ſet in a Tent to receive them as they came in, one by one, he cauſed ſtrike off all their heads: And done, there was a Pinacle reared upon the walles of the Fort with their bare ſculs which ſtand to this day.

The heads of 800 *Florentines* cut off.

But by your leave, *Ferdinando* in perſon, the yeare following, was more than revenged of ſuch a cruell and faithleſſe proceeding: He over maſtered a *Turkiſh* town and caſtle, put two thouſand *Turks* to the ſword, ſparing neither old nor yong, and recoyling infinite richeſſe and ſpoyles of the towne, he brought home their heads with him to *Ligorne*, and ſet them up there for a mercileſſe monument.

After

After some certain dayes attendance, I embarked in a Carmoesal, bound for *Nigropont*, which was forth of my way to *Constantinople*; but because I would gladly have seen *Macedonia*, and *Thessaly*, I followed that determination: In our way we touched at *Mytelene*, an Island of old called *Isa*: next *Lesbos*: And lastly, *Mytelene*, of *Milet* the sonne of *Phœbus*. *Pythacus*, one of the seven Sages of *Greece*, the most valiant *Antimenides*, and his brother *Alceus* the *Lyricall* Poet, *Theophrastus* the *Peripatetick* Philosopher, *Arion* the learned *Harper*; and the she Poet *Sapho*, were born in it. The Isle of Mytelene.

This Isle of *Lesbos* or *Mytelene*, containeth in compasse, one hundred forty six miles: the East parts are levell and fruitfull, the West and South parts mountainous and barren: The chief Cities are *Mytelene* and *Methimnos*: it was long under subjection of the *Roman* and *Greeke* Emperours, till *Calo Joannes*, *Anno* 1355, gave it in dowry with his sister to *Catalusio* a Nobleman of *Genova*, whose posterity enjoyed it till *Mahomet* (surnamed the *Greeke*) did seize on it, 1462.

These Isles *Sporades*, are scattered in the *Ægean* Sea, like as the Isles *Orcades* are in the North Seas of *Scotland*; but different in climate and fertilitie: for these South Easterne Isles in Summer are extream hot, producing generally (*Nigroponti* excepted) but a few Wines, Fruits, and Cornes, scarce sufficient to sustain the Islanders. But these North Westerne Islands in Sommer, are neither hot nor cold; having a most wholsome and temperate ayre: and do yield abundance of Corne, even more then to suffice the inhabitants; which is yeerly transported to the firme land, and sold: They have also good store of Cattell, and good cheape, and the best fishing that the whole Ocean A comparison of Isles.

yieldeth

yieldeth, is upon the Coasts of *Orknay* and *Zetland*.

The plentifulnesse of *Orknay* and *Zetland*.

In all these separated parts of the Earth, which of themselves of old, made up a little Kingdome, you shall alwayes finde strong March-Ale, surpassing fine *Aqua-vitæ*, abundance of Geese, Hennes, Pigeons, Partridges, Moore-fowle, Mutton, Beefe and Termigants, with an infinite number of Conies, which you may kill with a Crosse-bow or Harquebuse, every morning forth of your Chamber window, according to your pleasure in that pastime, which I have both practised my selfe, and seen practised by others; for they multiply so exceedingly, that they dig even under the foundations of dwelling houses. Such is the will of God to bestow upon severall places, particular blessings; whereby he demonstrateth to man the plentiful store-house of his gracious providence, so many manner of wayes upon earth distributed; all glory be to his incomprehensible goodnesse therefore. I have seldome seene in all my travels, more toward, and tractable people (I mean their Gentlemen) and better housekeepers, then be these *Orcadians*, and *Zetlanders*: whereof in the prime of my adolescencie (by two Voyages amongst these Northern Isles) I had the full proofe and experience.

And now certainly, it is a signe of little wisedome, and greater folly, for a man to answer suddenly to every light question; so it is as great a shame and stupiditie in man to keep silence, when he should, and may deservingly speake; Wherefore damnifying the one, and vilifying the other, I come forth between both (*Pugno pro Patria*) to have a single bout with the ignorant malice of an imperious and abortive *Geographer*, brought up in the Schools neer *Thames*, and Westward Ho at *Oxford*; who blind-

blindlings in an absurd description of the World, hath produced many errors, & manifest untruths to the world.

And these amongst thousands moe, which I justly can censure to be false; namely, he reporteth the *Orcadians* to be a cruell and barbarous people, and that the most part of *Scotland* regarded neither King nor Law: tearming us also to have monstrous backs, against the execution of Justice: and because (saith he) they resemble us somewhat in visage and speech, the *Scots* are descended of the *Saxons*; where when the blacke wings of the Eagle spread in the South, they fled thither, thinking rather to enjoy penurious liberty, then rich fetters of gold: Moreover, that the scurvy Isle of *Manne*, is so abundant in Oats, Barley, and Wheate, that it supplyeth the defects of *Scotland*; so venemous also is the Wormwood of his braine, that hee impugneth *Hector Boetius*, to have mentioned a rabble of *Scottish* Kings before *Kenneth*, the first Monarch of all *Scotland*; but were he fast rabled in a rope, I think his presumptuous and impertinent phrase were wel recompensed: Yea, further hee dare to write, that if the Mountains, and unaccessable Woods, had not been more true to the *Scots*, then their own valour, that Kingdome had long since been subdued.

False aspersion upon *Scotland*.

Many other introductions flow from his shallow base-branded apprehension which I purposely omit: To this his perverse malignity (without partiall or particular construction) I generally answere; that for courteous penetrating lenity; industrious tractability; prompt and exquisite ingeniosity; nobly taught, vivacious, & vertuous Gentilitie; humane, and illustrious generosity; inviolate, and uncommixed nationall pedigree; Learned, Academicall, and Ecclesiastick Clergy; for sincere Religion, and devout Pietie; affable and benevolent Hospitalitie; civill and

zealous

zealous orders in ſpirituality; ſo docible a people to Supream Regality; and for true valour, courage, and magnanimity; there is no Kingdome or Nation within the compaſſe of the whole univerſe, can excell, or compare with it.

Now what a ſelfe *Loſungeous* fellow hath this fuſtian companion proved, when the flat contrary of his abjured impoſitions, is infallibly knowne to be of undoubted truth? And how often hath *Europe*, the ſeate of Chriſtendome, and Miſtris of the World, had the full experience in all her diſtreſſed corners, of the valiant, faithfull ſervice, and unreſiſtable valour of the people, of that never conquered Nation? the teſtimonies are evident, for my part I deſiſt, and wil not meddle to preamble through peremptory inferences, on particular Kingdoms, although I acquittingly can; Howſoever a pertinacious *Buffon* dare, and falſly will do it:

Cartain replyes.

Each baſe fantaſtick brain, dare forge new ſtiles,
And alter Regions, Cuſtomes, Towns, and Iſles:
Strip'd in a bravad, he can joyn (diſioyn
Contignat Kingdomes) diſtant lands in one;
First Broker-like, he ſcrap's rags, ſnips and bits,
Then plays the Ruffian ſhifting with his wits:
Laſt Serpent-like, he caſts a Winter skin,
And like a Strumpet boldly enters in;
This charling Ape, with counterfeits and lies,
And blandements, would feed the worlds wide eyes:
Thus like a ſtupid Aſſe, this block-head Fool,
Muſt turn a Coxcombe, ſtudying in the School:
Would he be wiſe and exerciſe his brains
Go travell firſt, experience knowledge gains:
Dare he to write of Kingdoms, that ne'r ſaw
His fathers Oxe, perhaps the plough to draw;

And

And scarce can tell even of the bread he eats
How many frames it suffers, toyle, and sweats;
Nor ne're ten miles, was travell'd from his cradle
Yet fain would sit, the fleer'd Pegasian *saddle:*
Whiles loytring in a Colledge, thus he dare
Sow lyes, reap shame, build Lottries in the aire;
Go doting Gull; Go, blot away thy name;
And let thy labours perish with thy fame.

This Isle of *Mytelena*, is by the *Turks* called *Sarcum*, lying without the mouth of the gulf of *Smyrna*, and opposite to the Western coast of *Phrygia minor*; where besides excellent Wine and Cornes, there are two sorts of dregs made there, which the *Turks* use to put in their pottage: In *Turkish* the one is called *Trachana*, the other *Bouhort*, which the *Romans* anciently named *Crimnon* and *Mazza*. Whence Loosing from *Mytelene* in the aforesaid *Carmosal*, wee touched at *Dalamede*, in the Isle *Androsia*, the Northmost Isle of the *Syclades* toward *Thessalia*: It is indifferent copious of all things necessary for humane life, and round sixty miles: The *Athenians* of old (as *Plutarch* mentioneth) sent hither *Themistocles* to demand tribute; *Themistocles* told them, he came to inflict some great imposition upon them, being accompanied with two Goddesses; the one was (*Eloquence*) to perswade them, and the other (*Violence*) to enforce them. Whereunto the *Androsians* replyed, that on their side, they had two Goddesses as strong; the one whereof was (*Necessitie*) whereby they had it not; and the other (*Impossibilitie*) whereby they could not part with that they never enjoyed.

The Isle Androsia.

This *Ægean* Sea, or *Mare Ægeum*, had its denomination from *Ægeus* the father of *Theseus*, who misdoubting his sonnes returne from the *Minotaure* of *Creet*, here leaped in, and drowned himselfe: The greatest part of

these

these sixty nine Kings, that *Agamemnon* tooke with him to the siege of *Troy*, were onely Kings of these little Ilands: By some they are divided into two parts, *Cyclades*, and *Sporades*; the former containing fifty foure, and the latter twelve Iles; modernly they are all cognominate *Archipylago*, or the Arch Ilands.

Hoysing sail from *Dalamede*, we set over to *Nigroponti*, being sixty miles distant, and bearing up Eastward to double the South Cape, wee straight discovered two *Turkish* Galleots pursuing us: Whereupon with both sails and oars, we sought into the bottom of a long creek, on the West side of the Cape, called *Baio di piscatori*; whither also fled nine Fisher-boats for refuge: The Galleots fearing to follow us in, went to anchor, at a rocky Isolet in the mouth of the Bay, and then within night were resolved to assail us. But night come, and every night of six (for there six days they expected us) we made such Bonfires, that so affrighted them (being two miles from any Village) they durst never adventure it: Yet I being a stranger was exposed by the untoward *Greeks* to stand Centinell every night, on the top of a high Promontory, it being the dead time of a snowy and frosty Winter; which did invite my Muse to bewail the tossing of my toilsome life, my solitary wandring, and the long distance of my native soil:

Two Turkish Galleots.

Carmina secessum scribentis, & otia quærunt
Me Mare, me venti, me fera jactat Hyems.

I Wander in exile,
As though my Pilgrimage:
Were sweet Comedian Scenes of love
Vpon a golden Stage.
Ah I, poor I, distress'd,

Oft

Oft changing to and fro.
Am forc'd to sing sad Obsequies
Of this my Swan-like wo.
A vagabonding Guest,
Transported here and there,
Led with the mercy-wanting windes
Of fear, grief, and despair.
Thus ever-moving I,
To restlesse journeys thrald,
Obtains by Times triumphing frowns
A calling, unrecall'd:
Was I preordain'd so
Like Tholos *Ghost to stand.*
Three times four houres, in twenty four
With Musket in my hand.
Ore-blasted with the storms
Of Winter-beating Snow,
And frosty pointed hail-stones hard
On me poor wretch to blow,
No Architecture Lo
But whirling-windy Skies.
Or'e-syld with thundring claps of Clouds,
Earths center to surprise.
I, I, it is my fate,
Allots this fatall crosse,
And reckons up in Characters,
The time of my Times loss.
My destinie is such,
Which doth predestine me,
To be a mirrour of mishaps,
A map of misery.
Extreamly do I live,
Extreams are all my joy,

I finde

I finde in deep extremities,
Extreams, extream annoy.
Now all alone I watch,
With Argoes *eyes and wit.*
A Cypher 'twixt the Greeks *and* Turks
Vpon this Rock I sit.
A constrain'd Captive I,
'Mongst incompassionate Greeks,
Bare-headed, downward bows my head,
And liberty still seeks.
But all my sutes are vain,
Heaven sees my wofull state:
Which makes me say, my worlds eye-sight
Is bought at too high rate.
Would God I might but live,
To see my native Soyle:
Thrice happy in my happy wish,
To end this endlesse toyle:
Yet still when I record,
The pleasant banks of Clide:
Where Orchards, Castles, Towns, and Woods,
Are planted by his side:
And chiefly Lanarke *thou,*
Thy Countries Laureat Lampe:
In which this bruised body now
Did first receive the stampe.
Then do I sigh and sweare,
Till death or my return,
Still for to wear the Willow wreath,
In sable weed to mourn.
Since in this dying life,
A life in death I take,
Ile sacrifice in spight of wrath,

These

These solemne vows I make,
To thee sweet Scotland *first,*
My birth and breath I leave:
To Heaven my soul, my heart King James,
My Corps to lie in grave.
My staffe to Pilgrimes I,
And Pen to Poets send;
My hair-cloth robe, and half spent goods,
To wandring wights I lend.
Let them dispose as though
My treasure were of gold,
Which values more in purest prise,
Then drosse ten thousand fold.
These Trophees I erect,
Whiles memory remains:
An epitomiz'd Epitaph,
On Lithgow's *restlesse pains:*
My will's inclos'd with love,
My love with earthly blis:
My blisse in substance doth consist,
To crave no more but this.
Thou first, is, was, and last,
Eternall, of thy grace,
Protect, prolong, great Britains *King,*
His son, and Royall Race.

A M E N.

Upon the seventh day, there came downe to visit us, two Gentlemen of *Venice*, clothed after the *Turkish* manner; who under exile, were banished their Native Territories ten yeeres for slaughter; each of them having two servants, and all of them carrying Shables, and two

Guns a piece: which when I understood, they were *Italians*, I addressed my selfe to them, with a heavy complaint against the *Greeks* in detaining my *Budgeto*, and compelling mee to endanger my life for their goods: whereupon they accusing the Patron, and finding him guiltie of this oppression, belaboured him soundly with handy-blowes, and caused him to deliver my things, carrying mee with them five miles to a Towne where they remained, called *Rhethenos*, formerly *Carastia*, where I was exceeding kindly entertained ten days: And most nobly (as indeed they were noble) they bestowed on mee forty Chickens of Gold at my departure, for the better advancement of my Voyage, which was the first gift that ever I received in all my travels. For if the darts of death had not been more advantagious to mee, then *Asiaticke* gifts, I had never been able to have undergone this tributary, tedious, and sumptuous peregrination: The confluence of the Divine Providence allotting mee means, from the losse of my dearest consorts gave mee in the deepnesse of sorrow, a thankfull rejoycing.

The Isle Nigroponti.

Nigroponti was formerly called *Euboea*, next *Albantes*: and is now surnamed the Queene of *Archipelago*: The *Turks* cognominate this Isle *Egribos*: The Town of *Nigropont*, from which the Isle taketh the name, was taken in by *Mahomet* the second; *Anno* 1451, and in this Isle is found the *Amianten* stone, which is said to be drawne in threeds, as out of Flax, whereof they make Napkins, and other like Stuffs; and to make it white, they use to throw it in the fire, being salted: The stone also is found here, called by the *Greeks Ophites*, and by us *Serpentine*. The circuit of this Isle is three hundred forty sixe miles. It is seperated from the firme land of *Thessalia*, from the which

which it was once rent by an Earth-quake, with a narrow channel, over the which in one place there is a bridge that passeth betwene the Isle, and the main continent and under it runneth a marvellous swift current, or *Euripus*, which ebbeth and floweth six times night and day. Within halfe a mile of the bridge, I saw a Marble columne, standing on the top of a little Rocke, whence (as the Islanders told me) *Aristotle* leaped in, and drowned himselfe, after that he could not conceive the reason, why this Channell so ebbed & flowed: using these words, *Quia ego non capeo te, tu capias me*; This Isle bringeth forth in abundance all things requisite for humane life, and decored with many goodly Villages. *Aristotles death.*

The chief Cities are *Nigropont*, and *Calchos*: The principall rivers *Cyro*, and *Nelos*, of whom it is said, if a sheep drinke of the former, his wooll becommeth white, if of the latter coale blacke. From thence and after 22. dayes abode in this Isle, I arrived to Town in *Masidonia*, called *Salonica*, but of old *Thessalonica*, where I staied five dayes, and was much made of by the inhabitants, being *Iewes*.

Salonica situate by the sea side, betweene the two Rivers *Chabris* and *Ehedora*: It is a pleasant, large and magnificke City, full of al sorts of merchandize; and it is nathing inferiour in all things (except nobility) unto *Naples* in *Italy*: It was sometimes for a while under the Signory of *Venice*, til *Amurath* the sonne of *Mahomet*, tooke it from this Republicke. And is the principall place of *Thessaly* which is a Province of *Macedon*, together with *Achaia*, and *Myrmedon*, which are the other two Provinces of the same. *Salonica.*

This City of *Salonica* is now converted in an University for the *Iewes*; and they are absolute Signiors thereof,

under the great *Turke*, with a large Territory of land, being without and about them: It hath bin ever in their hands since *Soliman* tooke in *Buda* in *Hungary*, *Anno* 1516. *August.* 20. to whom they lent two millions of money, and for warrandice whereof, they have this Towne and Province made fast to them: They speake vulgarly and Maternally here the *Hebrew* tongue, man, woman and child, and not else where in all the world. All their *Synagogian* or *Leviticall* Priests are bred here, and from hence dispersed to their severall stations.

Thessaly. *Thessaly* a long the sea side, lieth betweene *Peloponnesus*, and *Achaia*: Wherein standeth the hill *Olympus*, on which *Hercules* did institute the *Olympian* games, which institution was of long time the *Grecian Epoche*, from whence they reckoned their time.

Macedon is now called by the *Turkes*, *Calethiros*, signifying a mighty & warlike Nation: *Macedonia*, containing *Thessaly*, *Achaia*, and *Myrmidon*, lieth as a center to them; having *Achaia* to the East: *Thessalia* to the South: *Mirmidonia*, bordering with *Ætolia* to the West: And a part of *Hoemus*, whence it was called *Hæmonia*, and some of *Misia superior* to the North: it was was also called *Amathia*, from *Amathus* once King thereof, and then *Macedonia* from the King *Macedo*: The chiefe Cities are *Andorista*, *Andesso*, *Sydra*, *Sederaspen*, where the mines of gold and silver be, which enrich the *Turk* so monthly, receiving thence sometimes 18000, 24000 & 30000 Ducats. And *Pellia*, where *Alexander* the Great was born, *Bajazet* the first, wonne this Country, from the *Constantinopolitans*. About this City of *Salonica* is the most fertile and populous Country in all *Greece*.

The vicissitude of *Greece* *Greece* of all Kingdomes in *Europe*, hath been most famous, and highly renowned for many noble respects: yet

most

most subject to the vicissitude of Fortune than any other: who changing Gold for Brasse, and loathing their owne Princes, suffered many Tyrants to rule over them, scourging their folly with their fall, and curing a sestered soare with a poysoned playster: whence succeeded a dismall discord, which beginning when the State of *Greece* was at the highest, did not expire till it fell to the lowest ebbe, sticking fast in the hands of a grievous desolation: which former times, if a man would retrospectively measure, he might easily finde, and not without admiration, how the mighty power of the divine Majesty doth sway the moments of things, and sorteth them in peremptory manner to strange and unlooked for effects: making reason blinde, policie astonished, strength feeble, valour dastardly, turning love into hatred, fear into fury, boldnesse into trembling, and in the circuit of one minute, making the Conquerour a conquered person.

Greece, now tearmed by the *Turks Rum Ili*, the *Roman* Country, was first called *Helles*, next *Grecia* of *Grecus*, who was once King thereof: The *Greekes*, of all other *Gentiles*, were the first converted Christians, and are wonderfull devout in their professed Religion: The Priests weare the haire of their heads hanging over their shoulders: These that be the most sincere religious men, abstain always from eating of flesh or fish, contenting themselves with water, herbs, and bread: They differ much in Ceremonies, and principles of Religion from the Papists, and the computation of their Kalender is as ours.

They have foure Patriarks, who governe the affaires of their Church, and also any civill dissentions, which happen amongst them, *viz.* one in *Constantinople*, another in *Antiochia*, the third in *Alexandria*, and the fourth in *Ierusalem*. It is not needfull for me to penetrate further in

Foure Patriarchs in the Greekish Church.

the condition of their eſtate, becauſe it is no part of my intent in this Treatiſe. In a word, they are wholy degenerate from their Anceſtors in valour, vertue, and learning: Univerſities they have none, and civill behaviour is quite loſt: formerly in deriſion they tearmed all other Nations *Barbarians*: A name now moſt fit for themſelves, being the greateſt diſſembling lyers, inconſtant, and uncivill people of all other Chriſtians in the world.

False teſtimonies of vagabonding *Greeks*.

By the way, I muſt give the Kings Kingdomes a caveat here, concerning vagabonding *Greeks*, and their counterfeit Teſtimonials: True it is, there is no ſuch matter, as theſe lying Raſcals report unto you, concerning their Fathers, their Wives, and Children taken Captives by the *Turke*: O damnable invention! How can the *Turke* prey upon his owne Subjects, under whom, they have as great Liberty, ſave only the uſe of Bels, as we have under our Princes? the tithe of their Male children, being abſolutely abrogated by *Achmet*, this *Amuraths* Father, and the halfe alſo of their Female Dowry at Marriges: And farre leſſe for Religion, can they be baniſhed, or deprived of their Benefices, as ſome falſe and diſſembling fellowes, under the Title of Biſhops make you beleeve; There being a free Liberty of Conſcience, for all kinds of Religion, through all his Dominions, as well for us free borne *Frankes* as for them, and much more them, the *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Syriacks*, *Amoronits*, *Copties*, *Georgians*, or any other Orientall ſort of Chriſtians: And therefore look to it, that you be no more gulled, golding them ſo faſt as you have done, leſt for your paines, you prove greater Aſſes, than they do Knaves.

In *Salonica* I found a *Germo*, bound for *Tenedos*, in which I imbarked: As we ſayled along the *Theſſalonian* ſhoare, I ſaw the two topped hill *Pernaſſus*, which is of a won-

wondrous height, whose tops even kisse the Clouds.

Mons hic cervicibus petit arduus astra duobus, *Pernassus.*
Nomine Pernassus, *superatque cacumine montes.*
Through thickest clouds, Pernassus *bends his hight,*
Whose double tops, do kisse the Stars so bright.

Here it was said the nine *Muses* haunted: but as for the Fountain *Helicon*, I leave that to be searched, and seen by the imagination of Poets; for if it had beene objected to my sight, like an insatiable Drunkard, I should have drunk up the streams of Poësie, to have enlarged my dry poeticall Sun scorch'd vein.

The Mountaine it selfe is somewhat steepe and sterile, especially the two tops, the one whereof is dry, and sandy, signifying that Poets are alwayes poore, and needie: The other top is barren, and rockie, resembling the ingratitude of wretched, and niggardly Patrons: the vale between the tops is pleasant, and profitable, denoting the fruitfull, and delightfull soile, which painfull Poets, the *Muses* Plow-men, so industriously manure. A little more Eastward, as we fetcht up the coast of *Achaia*, the Master of the Vessell shewed mee a ruinous Village, and Castle; where hee said the admired Citie of *Thebes* had *Thebes.* been. Whose former glory, who can truly write of! for as the earth, when shee is disrobed of her budding and fructifying trees, and of her amiable verdure, which is her onely grace and garment royall, is like a naked table wherein nothing is painted: even so is *Thebes* and her past Triumph defac'd, and bereft of her lusty and young Gentlemen, as if the spring-tide had been taken from the yeare: But what shall I say to know the cause of such like things, they are so secret and mysticall; being the most remote objects, to which our understanding may aspire, that wee may easily be deceived, by disguised and

pretended reasons; whilst we seek for the true and essentiall causes: for to report things that are done is easie, because the eie and the tongue may dispatch it, but to discover and unfold the causes of things, requireth braine, soul, and the best progresse of Nature. And as there is no evill without excuse, nor no pretence without some colour of reason, nor wiles wanting to malicious and wrangling wits; Even so, was there occasion sought for, what from *Athens*, and what from *Greece*, whereby the peace and happinesse of *Thebes* might be dissolved, and discord raised to the last ruines of her desolation.

Geographicall errours.

This *Achaia* is by some ignorant Geographers placed in the middle between *Epire*, *Thessaly*, and *Peloponesus*: where contrariwise it is the Eastmost Province of *Greece* except *Thrace*, lying along twixt it and *Thessaly* by the Sea side, which part of the Country, some late Authors have falsly named *Migdonia*, which is a Province, that lyeth North from *Thracia*, East from *Macedon*, and South from *Misia*, having no affinitie with the Sea: The chiefe Cities in *Achaia*, are *Neapolis*, *Appollonia*, and *Nicalidi*, where the famous Philosopher *Aristotle* was born. Here is a huge and high Hill *Athos*, containing in circuit 70 miles, and as some affirme three days jonrney long, whose shadow was absurdly said to have extended to *Lemnos*, an Island lying neer the *Carpathian* Sea.

Achaia was formerly called *Aylaida*, but now by the *Turks Levienda*: *Athos* in *Greeke* is called *Agros æros*, to wit, a holy Mountain; the top of it is half a days journey broad, and 14 *Italian* miles high. There are 20 Monasteries upon it of *Greekish Colieres*, a laborious kinde of silly Friers, and kinde to strangers: The chiefest of which Cloisters, are called *Victopodos*, and *Agios laura*, being all of them strongly walled and fencible.

Upon

Upon the third day from *Salonica*, wee arrived in the Road of *Tenedos*, which is an Island in the Sea *Pontus*, or *Propontis*: It hath a City called *Tenedos*, built by *Tenes*, which is a gallant place, having a Castle, and a faire Haven for all sorts of Vessels: it produceth good store of Wines, and the best supposed to be in all the South-east parts of *Europe*, or yet in *Asia*. The Island is not big, but exceeding fertile, lying three miles from the place where *Troy* stood, as *Virgil* reported, *Æneid.* 2.

Est in conspectu Tenedos, *notissima fama insula,* Tenedos.
In sight of Troy, *a stately Isle Island*
Shut up with Pontus, *from the* Trojan *land;*
Whose beauteous bounds made me wish there to stay,
Or that I might transport the same away;
Else like Tritonean *rude* Propontick *charms,*
T' imbrace sweet Tenes, *always in mine arms.*

And again:

Insula dives opum, Priami *dum regna manebant.*
An Isle most rich, in Silks, delicious Wine,
When Priams *Kingdome did in glory shine.*
Where Ceres *now, and* Bacchus *love to dwell,*
And Flora *too, in* Berecinthiaes *Cell.*

In *Tenedos* I met by accident, two *French* Merchants of *Marseils*, intending for *Constantinople*, who had lost their ship at *Sio*, when they were busie at venerall tilting, with their new elected Mistresses, and for a second remedy, were glad to come thither in a *Turkish Carmoesalo*. The like of this I have seen fall out with Seafaring men, Merchants, and Passengers, who buy sometimes their too much folly, with too dear a repentance. They and I resolving to view *Troy*, did hire a *Ianizary* to be our conductor & protector, and

and a *Greek* to be our Interpreter. Where when wee landed, we saw here and there many relicks of old walls, as wee travelled through these famous bounds. And as wee were advanced toward the East part of *Troy*, our *Greek* brought us to many Tombs, which were mighty ruinous, and pointed us particularly to the Tombs of *Hector*, *Ajax*, *Achilles*, *Troylus*, and many other valiant Champions, with the Tombs also of *Hecuba*, *Cresseid*, and other *Trojan* Dames: Well I wot, I saw infinite old Sepulchers, but for their particular names, & nomination of them, I suspend, neither could I believe my Interpreter, sith it is more then 3000 and odde years ago, that *Troy* was destroyed.

The Tombes of *Trojans*.

Here Tombs *I view'd, old Monuments of Times,*
And fiery Trophyes, *fix'd for bloody crimes:*
For which Achilles *Ghost did sigh and say,*
Curst be the hands, that sakelesse Trojans *slay;*
But more fierce Ajax, *more* Ullysses *Horse,*
That wrought griefs ruine; Priam's *last divorce:*
And here inclos'd, within these clods of dust,
All Asia's *honour, and cross'd* Paris *lust.*

He shewed us also the ruines of King *Priams* palace, and where *Anchises* the father of *Æneas* dwelt. At the North-east corner of *Troy*, which is in sight of the Castles of *Hellespont*, there is a gate yet standing, and a piece of a reasonable high wall; upon which I found three pieces of rusted money, which afterward I gave two of them to the younger brethren of the Duke of *Florence*, then studying in *Pretolino*: The other being the fairest with a large picture on the one side, I bestowed it at *Aise* in *Provance* upon a learned Scholler, Master *Strachon*, my Countrey man, then Mathematician to the Duke of *Guise*, who presently did propine his Lord and Prince with it.

Priamus Palace.

Where

Where the pride of *Phrygia* stood, it is a most delectable plaine abounding now in Cornes, Fruites, and delicate Wines, and may be called the garden of *Natolia:* yet not populous, for there are but only five scattered Villages, in all that bounds: The length of *Troy* hath bin, as may be discerned by the fundamentall walls yet extant, about twenty *Italian* miles, which I reckon to be ten *Scottish* or fifteene *English* miles; lying along the sea side betweene the three Papes of *Ida*, and the furthest end Eastward of the River *Simois:* whose breadth all the way hath not outstrip'd the fields above two miles: The inhabitants of these five scattered Bourges therein, are for the most part *Greekes*, the rest are *Iewes*, and *Turkes*.

A description of *Troy*.

And loe here is mine *Effigie* affixed with my *Turkish* habit, my walking staff & my *Turbant* upon my head, even as I travelled in the bounds of *Troy*, and so through all *Turkey*: Before my face on the right hand standeth the Easterne and sole gate of that sometimes noble City, with a piece of a high wall, as yet undecayed: And without this Port runneth the River *Simois* (inclosing the old *Grecian* Campe) downe to the Marine, where it imbraceth the Sea *Propontis:* A little below, are bunches of grapes denoting the vinyards of this fructiferous place; adioyning neare to the fragments and ruines of *Priams* Palace, sirnamed *Ilium:* And next to it a ravenous Eagle, for so this part of *Phrygia* is full of them: So beneath my feet lye the two Tombs of *Priamus* & *Hecuba* his Queen: And under them the incircling hills of *Ida*, at the west South-west end of this once Regall Town; and at my left hand, the delicious and pleasant fields of Olives and Figtrees, wherewith the bowels of this famous soyle are interlarded: And here this piece or portraiture deciphered; the continuing discourse, inlarging both mean & manner.

The Authours portraiture.

Troy

Troy was first built by *Dardanus* sonne to *Corinthus* King of *Corinth*, who having slaine his brother *Jasius*, fled to this Country, and first erected it, intitling it *Dardania*: Next it was called *Troy* of *Tros*, from whom the Country was also named *Troas*: It was also termed

Ilion

Ilion of *Ilus*, who built the Regall palace sirnamed *Ilium:* This Citie was taken and defaced by *Hercules*, and the *Grecians*, in the time of *Laomedon*, himselfe being killed the latter time: Lastly, *Troy* was re-edified by *Priamus*, who giving leave to his sonne *Paris* to ravish *Helena*, *Menelaus* Wife, enforced the *Greekes* to renew the ancient quarrell: Where after 10 yeares siege the Towne was utterly subverted, *Anno Mundi* 1783.

Whence Princely Homer, *and that* Mantuan *born,*
Sad Tragick tunes, erect'd for Troy *forlorn;*
And sad Æneas, *fled to the* Affrick *Coast,*
Where Carthage *groan'd, to hear how* Troy *was lost:*
But more kinde Dido (*when this wandring Prince,*
Had left Numidia, *stole away from thence)*
Did worser groan; who with his shearing sword,
Her self she gor'd, with many weeping word.
O dear Æneas! *dear* Trojan, *art thou gone?*
And then she fell, death swallowed up her mone:
They land at Cuma, *where* Latinus *King*
Did give Æneas, Lavinia, *with a Ring:*
Where now in Latium, *that old* Dardan *stock*
Is extant yet, though in the Descent broke.

Homer and *Virgil* upon *Troy.*

On the South-west side of *Troy*, standeth the Hill *Ida*, having three heads. On which *Paris* out of a sensuall delight, rejecting *Juno*, and *Pallas*, judged the golden Ball to *Venus*, fatall in the end to the whole Country. The ruines of which are come to that Poeticall Proverb:

Rash judgement.

Nunc seges est ubi Troja *fuit.*
Now corn doth grow, where once faire Troy *stood,*
And soil made fat with streams of Phrygian *blood.*

Leaving the fields of noble *Ilium*, we crossed the River of *Simois*, & dined at a Village named *Extetash:* I remember, in discharging our covenant with the *Ianizary*, who

was

was not contented with the former condition, the *French* men making obſtacle to pay that which I had given the wrathfull *Janizary* belaboured them both with a cudgell, till the blood ſprung from their heads, and compelled them to double his wages. This is one true note to a Traveller (whereof I had the full experience afterward) that if hee cannot make his owne part good, hee muſt alway es at the firſt motion content theſe Raſcals; otherwiſe hee will be conſtrained, doubtleſſe, with ſtroakes, to pay twice as much: for they make no account of conſcience, nor ruled by the Law of compaſſion, neither regard they a Chriſtian more than a Dog: but whatſoever extortion or injury they uſe againſt him, hee muſt be *French*-like contented, bowing his head, and making a counterfeit ſhew of thanks, and happy too oftentimes, if ſo hee eſcape.

Hence we arrived at the Caſtles, called of old *Seſtos*, and *Abydos* in a ſmall Frigot, which are two Fortreſſes oppoſite to other: *Seſtos* in *Europe* where *Thracia* beginneth; and *Abidos* in *Aſia* where *Bythinia* likewiſe commenceth, being a ſhort mile diſtant, and both of them foure leagues from *Troy*. They ſtand at the beginning of *Helleſpont*, and were alſo cognominate the Caſtles of *Hero* and *Leander*, which were erected in a commemoration of their admirable fidelity in love.

Seſtos and *Abydos*.

Which curling tops, Leander *cut in two*,
And through proud billows, made his paſſage go;
To court his Miſtris: O Hero *the fair!*
Whom Helleſpont *to ſtop, was forc'd to dare:*
Sweet was their ſight to other, ſhort their ſtay,
For ſtill Leander, *was recald by day.*
At laſt ſtern Æole, *puft on* Neptunes *pride,*
And gloomy Helleſpont, *their loves divide:*

He

He swims, and sinks, and in that glutting down,
The angry Fates, did kinde Leander *drown:*
Of which when Hero *heard, judge you her part,*
She smote her self, and rent in two her heart.

But now they are commonly called the Castles of *Gallipoly*, yea, or rather the strength of *Constantinople*, between which no Ships may enter, without knowledge of the Captains, and are by them strictly and warily searched, left the Christians should carry in Men, Munition, or Furniture of Armes, for they stand in feare of surprising the Town: And at their return they must stay three days, before they are permitted to go through, because of transporting away any Christian slaves, or if they have committed any offence in the Citie, the knowledge thereof may come in that time.

At that same instant of my abode at *Abidos*, there were foureſcore Christian Slaves, who having cut their Captaines throat, with the rest of the *Turks*, run away from *Constantinople* with the Galley. And passing here the second day thereafter at midnight, were discovered by the Watch of both Castles, where the Cannon never left thundring for two houres; yet they escaped with small hurt, and at last arrived in the Road of *Zante*; desiring landing, and succour, for their victuals were done: victuals they sent them, but the Governour would not suffer them to come on Land. In end, the Sea growing somewhat boysterous, the slaves for an excuse cut their Cables, and runne the Galley a shoare: Upon this they were entertained in service, but the Providitor caused to burne the Galley, fearing least the *Turks* should thereby forge some quarrell. The yeare following, an other Galley attempted the same, but the poore slaves having past the Castles, had been so wounded and killed with the

Christian slaves fled from *Constantinople*.

the great ſhot, and the Galley ready to ſinke, they were enforced to runne a ſhoare, where the next morning being apprehended, they were miſerably put to death. Betwixt the Caſtles and *Conſtantinople*, is about fortie leagues. Over this ſtraight *Xerxes* did make a bridge of Boats to paſſe into *Greece*, which when a ſudden tempeſt had ſhrewdly battered, hee cauſed the Sea to be beaten with 300 ſtripes.

The ſorrow of *Xerxes*.

And at that ſame time *Xerxes* paſſing over the *Helleſpont*, and ſeeing all the Sea clad with his Army, his Horſes, Chariots, and Ships, the teares burſt from his eyes: and being demanded the cauſe of his griefe: anſwered, *O*, ſaid hee, *I weep becauſe within a hundred yeares, all this great and glorious ſight, ſhall be diſſolved to nothing; and neither man, nor beaſt ſhall be alive, nor Chariot, nor Engine of War, but ſhall be turn'd to duſt; and ſo I ſorrow to ſee the ſhort mortality of Nature.* Indeed it was a worthy ſaying, from ſuch a Heatheniſh Monarch, who ſaw no further, than the preſent miſery of this life.

Here I left the two *French* men with a *Greeke* Barber, and imbarked for *Conſtantinople*, in a *Turkiſh* Frigate. The firſt place of any note I ſaw, within theſe narrow Seas, was the ancient Citie of *Gallipolis*, the ſecond ſeat of *Thracia*, which was firſt builded by *Cajus Caligula*, and ſomtimes had beene inhabited by the *Gaules*: It was the firſt Towne in *Europe*, that the *Turks* conquered; and was taken by *Solyman* ſonne to *Orchanes*, *Anno* 1438.

North from *Thracia* lyeth the Province of *Bulgaria*, commonly *Volgaria*, and was called ſo of certaine people, that came from a Country, neere to the River *Volgo* in *Ruſſia*, about the yeare 666. It lyeth betweene *Servia*, *Thracia*, and *Danubio*, and by the Ancients, it was

thought

thought to be the lower *Misia* (but more iustly) the Region of *Dacia*. The chife Town is *Sophia*, which some hold to be that Towne, which *Ptolomeus* named *Tebisca*.

Here in *Thracia* lived the Tyrant *Polymnestor*, who treacherously murthered *Polidorus* a yonger sonne of *Priamus* : for which fact *Hecuba*, the young Princes mother scratched him to death. Here also reigned the wortthy King *Cotis*, whom I propose as a paterne of rare temper in mastring and preventing passion : To whom when a neighbour Prince had sent him an exquisite present of accurately wrought glasse ; he (having dispatched the messenger with all due complements and gratitude of Maiestie) broke them all to pieces : lest by mishap, any of his Servants doing the like, might stir or move him to an intemperate choler.

The *Greekes* here, and generally through all *Greece*, beare as much reverence and respect to Mount *Athos*, as the Papists beare to *Rome* : All of which Religious Coliers or Friers, must toile and labour for their living, some in the Vines, some in the Corn-fields, and others at home in their Monasteries, or else where abroad, are alwayes occupied for the maintaining of their Families : they are but poorely clad, yet wonderfull kinde to all *Viadants* ; so that who so have occasion to passe that Mountain, are there lodged, and furnished of all necessary provision of food, by these sequestrate or solitary livers, whose simple and harmlesse lives, may be termed to be the very Emblemes of Piety and Devotion, knowing nothing but to serve God, and to live soberly in their carriage,

Mount Athos.

The chifest Cities of *Thrace*, are *Constantinople*, *Abdera*, where *Democritus* was borne, who spent his life in

laughing, *Sestos*, *Gallipoli*, *Trajanople*, *Galata*, and *Adrianoplis*, which was taken by *Bajazet*, *Anno* 1362.

As wee sayled betweene *Thracia* and *Bithinia*, a learned *Grecian* brought up in *Padua* that was in my company, shewed mee *Colchis*, whence *Iason*, with the assistance of the *Argonautes*, and the aid of *Medeas* skill, did fetch the golden Fleece. This Sea *Hellespont* tooke the name of *Helle* daughter to *Athamas* King of *Thebes*, who was here drowned; and of the Countrey *Pontus*, ioyning to the same Sea, wherein are these three Countries, *Armenia minor*, *Colchis* and *Cappadocia*. After wee had fetcht up the famous City of *Chalcedon* in *Bethinia* on our right hand: I beheld on our left hand, the prospect of that little World, the great City of *Constantinople*; which indeed yieldeth such an outward splendour to the amazed beholder, of goodly Churches, stately Towers, gallant Steeples, and other such things, whereof now the world make so great accompt, that the whole earth cannot equall it. Beholding these delectable objects, we entred in the channell of *Bosphorus*, which divideth *Perah* from *Constantinople*. And arriving at *Tapanau*, where all the munition of the great *Turke* lyeth, I adressed my selfe to a *Greeke* lodging, to refresh my selfe till morning.

The Sea *Hellispont*.

But (by your leave) I had a hard welcome in my landing, for bidding farewell to the *Turkes*, who had kindly used me three dayes, in our passage from the Castles, the Master of the boate saying *adio Christiano*: There were foure *French* Runnagates standing on the Cay; who hearing these words, fell desperatly upon me blaspheming the Name of Jesus, and throwing me to the ground, beate me most cruelly: And if it had not beene for my friendly *Turkes*, who leaped out of their boat and relieved mee, I had doubtlesse there perished. The other Infidels standing

A harsh arrivall.

ding by, said to mee, behold what a Saviour thou hast, when these that were Christians, now turned *Mahometans*, cannot abide, nor regard the Name of thy God; having left them, with many a shrewd blow, they had left mee, I entred a *Greek* lodging, where I was kindly received, and much eased of my blows, because they caused to oint them with divers Oiles, and refreshed mee also with their best enttrtainment, *gratis*, because I had suffered so much for Christs sake, and would receive no recompence againe. The day following, I went to salute, and doe my duty to the right Worshipfull Sir *Thomas Glover*, then Lord Ambassadour for our late Gracious Sovereigne King *James*, of blessed Memory, who most generously and courteously entertained mee three moneths in his house, to whose kindnesses I was infinitely obliged: as hereafter in my following Discourse of the fourth part of this History, shall be more particularly avouched: for certainly I never met with a more compleat Gentleman in all my Travels; nor one in whom true worth did more illustrate vertue.

The fourth Part.

N*Ow sing I of* Byzantium: Bosphors *tides,*
'Twixt Europe, *and the lesser* Asia *glides:*
Their Hyppodrome, *adorn'd with triumphs past,*
And blackish Sea; the Jadileck *more fast:*
The Galata, *where Christian Merchants stay,*
And five Ambassadours for commerce aye:
The Turkish *customes, and their manners rude,*
And of their discent, from the Scythian *blood:*

Their harsh Religion, and their sense of Hell,
And Paradice: their laws I shall you tell:
Then last of Mahomet, *their God on earth*
His end, his life, his parentage, and birth.

Onstantinople is the Metropolitan of *Thracia*, so called of *Constantine* the Emperour, who first enlarged the same: It was called of old *Bizantium*, but now by the *Turkes Stambolda*, which signifieth in their language, a large City: It was also called *Ethuse*, & by the *Greeks Stymbolis*. This City (according to ancient Authors) was first founded by the *Lacedemonians*, who were conducted from *Lacedemon*, by one *Pansanias*, about the year of the World 3294, which after their consultation with *Apollo*, where they should settle their abode & dwelling place, they came to *Bythinia*, and builded a Citie which was called *Chalcedon*. But the commodity of fishing falling out contrary to their expectation, in respect that the fishes were afraid of the white banks of the City; the Captain *Pausanias* left that place, and builded *Byzantium* in *Thracia*, which first was by him intitled *Ligos*. By *Pliny*, *Iustine*, and *Strabo*, it was sirnamed *Vrbs Illustrissima*, because it is repleat with al the blessings, earth can give to man; yea, and in the most fertile soil of *Europe*.

Zonoras reporteth that the *Athenians*, in an ambitious and insatiable desire of Sovereignty, wonne it from the *Lacedemonians*: They thus being vanquished, suborned *Severus* the *Roman* Emperour, to besiege the same: But the Citie *Byzantium* being strongly fortified with walls, the *Romans* could not take it in, untill extream famine constrained them to yield, after three yeares siege: and *Severus* to satisfie his cruelty, put all to the sword; that

were

were within, and razed the wals, giving it in possession to the neighbouring *Perinthians*. This Citie thus remained in calamitie, till *Constantine* (resigning the Citie of *Rome*, and a great part of *Italy* to the Popish inheritance of the *Roman* Bishops) re-edified the same, and translated his Imperiall Seat in the East, and reduced all the Empire of *Greece*, to a unite tranquilitie, with immortall reputation, which the *Parthians* and *Persians* had so miserably disquieted.

Byzantium re-edified by Constantine.

But these disorders at length reformed by the severe administration of Justice, for the which, and other worthy respects, the said *Constantine* sonne of Saint *Helen*, and Emperour of *Rome* (which afterward the Pope usurped) was sirnamed the Great. He first in his plantation called this Citie new *Rome*; but when he beheld the flourishing, and multiplying of all things in it, and because of the commodious situation thereof, he called it *Constantinopolis*, after his owne name. This Emperour lived there many prosperous years, in most happy estate: likewise many of his Successours did, untill such time, that *Mahomet* the second of that name, and Emperour of the *Turks*; living in a discontented humour, to behold the great and glorious Dominions of Christians; especially this famous Citie, that so flourished in his eies, by momentall circumstances, collected his cruell intentions, to the full height of ambition; whereby hee might abolish the very name of Christianity, and also puft up with a presumptuous desire, to enlarge his Empire, went with a marvellous power, both by Sea and Land, unto this magnificent Mansion.

The issue whereof was such, that after divers batteries and assaults, the irreligious Infidels broke downe the walls, and entred the City, which breach was about forty

paces long, as by the new colour being built up again, is easily knowne from the old walls, where when they entered, they made a wonderfull massacre of poor afflicted Christians, without sparing any of the *Roman* kinde, either male or female. In the mercilesse fury of these infernall Imps, the Emperour *Constantine* was killed, whose head being cut off, was carried upon the point of a Lance through all the City, and Campe of the *Turkes*, to the great disgrace and ignominy of Christianity. His Empresse, Daughters, and other Ladies, after they were abused in their bodies, were put to death in a most cruell and terrible manner.

By this overthrow of *Constantinople*, this *Mahomet* took twelve Kingdoms, and two hundred Cities from the Christians, which is a lamentable losse, of such an illustrious Empire. Thus was that Imperiall Citie lost, in the yeare 1453, *May* 29; when it had remained under the government of Christians, 1198 yeares. It is now the chief abode of the great *Turk Sultan Achmet*, the fifteenth Grand *Cham*, of the line of *Ottoman*, who was then about twenty three years of age; whose sonne *Osman* since, and after his death, was murdered by the *Ianizaries*, being 14 years of age, after his return to *Constantinople*, from *Podolia* in *Poland*: And in his place, his Uncle *Mustapha* made Emperour, whose weaknesse and unworthinesse being eft-soons discovered, he was displaced, and *Amurath Osmans* brother made *Grand Signior*, who presently raigneth; and not without great feare of his *Ianizaries* and *Timariots*, who twice in three yeeres have lately made insurrection against him. This Emperour *Achmet*, who was alive when I was there, was more given to Venery, then Martiality, which gave a greater advantage to the *Persians* in their defensive wars.

Foure Emperours one after another distressed.

Con-

Concerning the Empire, wee may obſerve ſome fatall contrarieties in one and the ſame name: For *Philip* the Father of *Alexander*, laid the firſt foundation of the *Macedonian* Monarchy, and *Philip* the Father of *Perſeus* ruined it. So was this Town built by a *Conſtantine* the ſonne of *Helena*, a *Gregory* being Patriarch; and was loſt by a *Conſtantine*, the ſonne of a *Helena*, a *Gregory* being alſo Patriarch. The *Turks* have a Prophesie, that as it was wonne by a *Mahomet*, ſo it ſhall be loſt by a *Mahomet*. Contrarieties of fortune.

The form, or ſituation of this Citie, is like unto a Triangle, the South part whereof, and the Eaſt part, are invironed with *Helleſpontus*, and *Boſporus Thraicus*; and the North part adjoyning to the firme land. It is in compaſſe about the walls, eſteemed to be 18 miles: in one of theſe triangled points, being the Southeaſt part, and at the joyning of *Boſphore* and *Helleſpont*, ſtandeth the Palace of the Great *Turke*, called *Seralia* and the Forreſt wherein he hunteth; which is two miles in length.

The ſpeciall object of Antiquitie, I ſaw within this City, was the incomparable Church of Saint *Sophia*, whoſe ornaments and hallowed Veſſels, were innumerable, in the time of *Iuſtinian* the Emperour, who firſt builded it; but now converted to a *Moſque*, and conſecrated to *Mahomet*, after a diabolicall manner.

I ſaw alſo the famous *Hyppodrome*, and the Theater whereon the people ſtood, when the Emperours uſed to run their Horſes, and make their Princely ſhows on ſolemne dayes, which is now altogether decaid: There is a great Columne in that ſame place, in the which all theſe things memorable, that have bin done in this *Hyppodrome*, are ſuperficially carved. *Hyppodrome.*

Upon the Weſt corner of the City, there is a ſtrong Fortreſſe, fortified with ſeven great Towers, and well

furnished with Munition, called by *Turks*, *Iadileke*: In this Prison, are Bassawes, and Subbassawes imprisoned, and also great men of Christians, if any offence be committed. Their place of Exchange is called *Bezastan*, wherein all sorts of commodities are to be sold; as Sattins, Silkes, Velvets, Cloth of Silver and Gold, and the most exquisitely wrought Hand-kerchiefes, that can be found in the world; with infinite other commodities, the relation of which would be tedious.

I have seene men and women as usually sold here in Markets, as Horses and other beasts are with us: The most part of which are *Hungarians*, *Transilvanians*, *Carindians*, *Istrians*, and *Dalmatian* Captives, and of other places besides, which they can overcome. Whom, if no compassionable Christian will buy, or relieve; then must they either turne *Turke*, or be addicted to perpetuall slavery. Here I remember of a charitable deed, done for a sinfull end, and thus it was; A Ship of *Marseilles*, called the great *Dolphin*, lying here forty dayes at the *Galata*, the Master Gunner, named *Monsieur Nerack*, and I falling in familiar acquaintance, upon a time he told me secretly that he would gladly for Conscience and Merits sake, redeeme some poore Christian slave from *Turkish* Captivity. To the which, I applauded his advice, and told him the next Friday following I would assist him to so worthy an action: Friday comes, and he and I went for *Constantinople*, where the Market of the slaves being ready we spent two houres in viewing and reviewing five hundred Males and Females. At last I pointed him to have bought an old man or woman, but his minde was contrary set, shewing me that he would buy some virgin, or young widdow, to save their bodies undefloured with Infidels. The price of a virgin was too deare for him, being

A French Palliard.

ing a hundred Duckets, and widdows were farre under, and at an easier rate: When wee did visit and search them that wee were mindfull to buy, they were strip'd stark naked before our eyes, where the sweetest face, the youngest age, and whitest skin was in greatest value and request: The *Iews* sold them, for they had bought them from the *Turkes*: At last we fell upon a *Dalmatian* widdow, whose pitifull looks, and sprinkling teares strook my soule almost to death for compassion: whereupon I grew earnest for her reliefe, and hee yielding to my advice, shee is bought and delivered unto him, the man being 60 yeares of age, and her price 36 Duckets. We leave the Market and came over again to *Galata*, where hee and I tooke a Chamber for her, and leaving them there, the next morning I returned early, suspecting greatly the dissembling devotion of the Gunner to be nought but luxurious lust, and so it proved: I knocked at the Chamber doore, that hee had newly locked, and taken the key with him to the ship, for he had tarried with her all that night; and she answering me with teares, told mee all the manner of his usage, wishing her selfe to be again in her former captivity: whereupon I went a shipboord to him, and in my griefe I swore, that if hee abused her any more after that manner, and not returned to her distresse, her Christian liberty; I would first make it knowne to his Master the Captaine of the Ship, and then to the *French* Ambassadour: for hee was mindfull also, his lust being satisfied to have sold her over againe to some other: At which threatning the old *Pallyard* became so fearfull, that he entred in a reasonable condition with mee, and the Ship departing thence sixe dayes there after, he freely resigned to me her life, her liberty and freedome: which being done, and he gone, under my hand before divers *Greekes*, I subscribed her liber-

The Dalmatian Widdow relieved.

tie,

tie, and hired her in the ſame Taverne for a yeare, taking nothing from her, for as little had ſhe to give me, except many bleſſings and thankefull prayers: This *French* Gunner was a Papiſt and here you may behold the dregs of his devotion, and what ſeven nights leachery coſt him, you may caſt up the reckoning of 36 Duckets.

In *Conſtantinople* there have happened many fearefull fires, which often have conſumed to aſhes the moſt part of the rareſt Monuments there, and the beauty of infinite Palaces; as *Zonoras* the *Conſtantinopolitan* Hiſtoriographer in his Hiſtories mentioneth. And now lately in the yeare 1607. *October* 14. there were burned above 3000. houſes, of which I ſaw a number of ruines (as yet) unrepaired. It is ſubject alſo to divers Earth-quakes, which have often ſubverted the Towers, Houſes, Churches, and Walles of the City to the ground. Eſpecially in the yeare 1509 in the raigne of *Bajazeth*, the ninth Emperour of the *Turkes*, in which time, more then 13000. perſons were all ſmothered and dead, and laid up in heapes unburied. And commonly every third yeare, the peſtilence is exceeding great in that City, and after ſuch an odious manner; that thoſe who are infected (before they die) have the halfe of their one ſide rot, and fall away: ſo that you may eaſily diſcerne the whole intrailes of their bowels. It is not licentiated here, nor elſe where in all *Turkie*, that any Chriſtian ſhould enter in their *Moskies*, or Churches, without the conduct of a *Ianizary*, the tryall whereof I had when I viewed that glorious and great Church of *Sancta Sophia*, once the beauty and ornament of all *Europe*; and is now the chiefe place, to which the Great *Turke* or Emperour goeth every Fryday, their Sabboth day, to do his devotion, being accompanied with 3000 *Ianizaries*, beſides *Baſhawes*, *Chawſes* and *Hagars*.

Peſtilence and Earth-quakes.

Truely

Truly I may say of *Constantinople*, as I said once of the World, in the *Lamentado* of my second Pilgrimage;

A painted Whoore, the mask of deadly sin,
Sweet, fair without, and stinking foul within.

For indeed outwardly it hath the faireſt ſhew, and inwardly in the ſtreets being narrow, and moſt part covered, the filthieſt and deformed buildings in the world; the reaſon of its beauty, is, becauſe being ſituate on moderate proſpective heights, the univerſall tectures, a far off, yield a delectable ſhew, the covertures being erected like the backe of a Coach after the *Italian* faſhion with gutterd tile. But being entred within, there is nothing but a ſtinking deformity, and a lothſome contrived place; without either internall domeſtick furniture, or externall decorements of Fabricks palatiatly extended. Notwithſtanding that for its ſituation, the delicious wines and fruits, the temperate climate, the fertile circumjacent fields, and for the Sea *Helleſpont*, and pleaſant *Aſia* on the other ſide; it may truly be called the Paradice of the earth.

Perah is over againſt *Conſtantinople*, called of old, *Cornubizantii*; but by the *Turkes*, *Galata*, being both a quarter of a mile diſtant, and the *Thraick Boſphore* dividing the two. It is the place at which Chriſtian Ships touch, and where the Ambaſſadours of Chriſtendome lie. The number of the Chriſtian Ambaſſadours that then lay there, and now do, were theſe, firſt the *Roman* Emperours, then the *French*, thirdly, the *Engliſh*, fourthly, the *Venetian*, and laſtly, the *Holland* Ambaſſadours, with whom often for diſcourſes I was familiar, although with Noble Sir *Thomas Glover* I was ſtill domeſtick for twelve weeks, whoſe Secretary for that time was my Countriman, Mr. *Iames Rollock*, who now, as I take it, is reſident in *Striveling*, he was the laſt *Scotſman* I ſaw till my returne to *Malta*, after my departure from *Conſtantinople*.

The Chriſtian Ambaſſadours at *Perah*.

From

Pompeys Pillar.

From thence I went to the black Sea: but commonly *Mare Euxinum*, where I saw *Pompeyes* Pillar of Marble; standing neer the shoare, upon a rocky Island: and not far from thence, is a Lanthorne higher then any Steeple, whereon there is a pan full of liquour, that burneth every night to give warning unto ships how neer they come the shore; It is not much unlike these Lanthornes of *Ligorne* and *Genua*. The water of this Sea is never a whit blacker then other Seas: but it is called blacke, in respect of the dangerous events in darke and tempestuous nights, which happen there; and because of the Rockes and Sands which lye a great way from the main shore upon which many vessels many times are cast away. The blacke Sea is not farre from *Galata*, for I both went and returned in one day, being forty miles out, and in: For I went by boate, and not by land, through the pleasant *Euripus*, that runneth between the *Euxine* Sea and *Hellespont*: And by the way, I cannot but regrate the great losse Sir *Thomas Glover* received by the Duke of *Moldavia*, who chargeably entertained him two yeares in his house, and furnished him with great monies, and other necessaries fit for his eminency: This Duke or Prince of *Bugdonia* was derpaved of his Principalities by *Achmet*, and fled hither to the Christian Ambassadours for reliefe: To whom when all the rest had refus'd acceptance, only Noble Sir *Thomas* received him, maintaining him, and seriously wrought with the Grand Signior and his Counsell, to have had him restored againe to his Lands, but could not prevaile.

In the end, Sir *Thomas Glovers* five yeares time of Ambassadry being expired, and the Duke hearing privately that Sir *Paul Pinder* was to come in his place, as indeed he came too soone: this *Moldavian* Prince, stole earely a-

way

way in the morning over to *Constantinople*; and long ere midday turn'd *Turke*, and was circumcised, contenting himselfe onely for all his great Dukedome with a Palace and a yearely pension of twelve thousand Chickens of Gold during his life. Which, when we heard, the Ambassadour, and we were all amazed and discontented: He was indebted to the Ambassadour above 15 thousand Chickens of Gold, yet ere my leaving *Galata*, I went twice over with Sir *Thomas*, and saw him and found him attended with a number of *Turkes*, who when he saw me, took me kindly by the hand, for wee had bin two moneths familiar in the Ambassadors house before.

The Duke of *Moldavia* turn'd *Turk*.

The *English* Ambassador within halfe a yeare, recovered the halfe of his moneys, the other halfe he was forced to forgoe for divers importunate respects. Nay, I must say one thing more of this Knight, hee relieved more slaves from the Galleys, payd their ransomes, and sent them home freely to their Christian stations, and kept a better house, than any Ambassadour did, that ever lay at *Constantinople*, or ever shall to the worlds end

His mother was a *Polonian*, who comming from *Dansick* to *London*, was delivered of him upon the Sea: Afterward he was brought up at *Constantinople* from a boy, and spoke, and wrot the *Slavonian* Tongue perfectly: And thence returning for *London*, he was the first Ambassadour King *James*, of blessed Memory, sent to *Constantinople*, after his comming to the Crowne of *England*: And thus much for this worthy and ever renowned Knight, whose prayse and fame I cannot too much celebrate.

The *Turkes* have no Bels in their Churches, neither the use of a clocke, nor numbring of houres, but they have high round Steeples, for they contrafact, and contradict all the formes of Christians: when they goe to pray, they

are

are all called together by the voice of crying men, who go upon the bartizings of their Steeples, shouting and crying with a shrill voice: *La illa, Eillalla*, Mahomet *Rezul allah*, that is: *God is a great God, and* Mahomet *is his Prophet, or otherwise there is but one God.*

In *Constantinople*, and all other places of *Turkie*, I ever saw three Sabbaths together, in one Weeke: The Friday for the *Turks*, the Saturday for *Iews*, and the Sunday for *Christians*: but the *Turks* Sabbath is worst kept of all: for they will not spare to doe any labour on their Holy Day. They have meetings at their publick Prayers, every day five severall times: the first is, before the rising of the Sun: The second is, a little before midday: The third is, at three of the clock in the afternoon: The fourth is, at the Sun-setting, Summer and Winter: Fifthly, the last houre of Prayer, is alwayes two or three houres within night. Many of them will watch till that time, and not sleep; and others sleeping, will awake at the voice of the Cryer, and go to Church.

Times of *Turkish* prayers.

In signe of reverence, and in a superstitious devotion, before they go into their *Mosquees*, they wash themselves in a *Lavotoio*, beginning at the privy members, next their mouthes, faces, feet and hands: And entring, they incline their heads downwards to the earth; and falling on their knees, doe kisse the ground three times. Then the *Talasumany*, which is the chiefe Priest, mounteth upon a high stone, where hee maketh many Orations to *Mahomet*: and the rest to assist him, continue a long time shaking their heads, as though they were out of all their naturall understanding, repeating oft this word *Haylamo, Haylamo*; and after that will sigh grievously, saying, *Houpek*. And somtimes will abruptly sing the Psalmes of *David* in the *Arabick* tongue, but to no sense, nor veritie of

the

the Scriptures. And at their devotion, they will not tolerate any women in their company, left they ſhould withdraw their minds and affections from their preſent zeale: But the men obſerve their turns and times, and the women theirs, going always when they goe, either of them alone to their devotion: The like cuſtome, but not after the ſame manner have I ſeen obſerved among the Proteſtants in *Tranſilvania*, *Hungaria*, *Moravia*, *Bohemia*, and *Sileſia*, who when they come to Church on the Sabbath day, there is a Taffata Curtaine drawne from the pulpit to the Church wall over againſt it: The men ſitting on the right hand of the preacher, the women on the left; whoſe eyes and faces cannot ſee other during Divine Service, ſave only the Miniſter that over-toppeth both ſides; and truly me thought it was a very modeſt, and neceſſary obſervation. The *Turks* are generally circumciſed after the manner of the *Jews*, but not after eight dayes, but after eight yeares. The Church-men are called *Hadach Caſſeis*, or *Darviſes*, who weare on their heads green *Shaſhes*, to make diſtinction between them and others: for they are accounted to be of *Mahomets* Kindred.

The *Turks* are circumciſed.

They hold all mad men in great reverence, as Prophets or Saints, and if they intend any far journy, private purpoſes, or otherwiſe, before they go to battaile, they come to crave counſell of theſe *Santones*, to know if they ſhall proſper, or not, in their attempts. And whatſoever anſwer theſe Bedlem prophets give, it is holden to be ſo credible, as if an Oracle had ſpoken it. The *Turkiſh* prieſts are for the moſt part *Moores*, whom they account to be a baſe people in reſpect of themſelves, calling them *Totſeks*: Their principall Church Governour is called *Mufti*, Whoſe definitive ſentence in Law or Religion is penetrable, and abſolutely valiant: Neither abaſeth hee himſelfe

selfe to sit in the *Divano*, nor affordeth more reverence to the Emperour, than he to him. The other sort of Churchmen are the *Naipi* or young Doctors, the *Caddi*, whereof there is two or three in every City to judge the offences; the *Calsi* or Readers, and the *Mudressi*, which use to oversee the *Caddeis* in their Office: They were all formerly Idolatrous *Pagans*, and were fast initiated in *Mahometanisme*, when they got the Sovereigntie of the *Persian* Scepter; by the great Battaile, and fortunate conduct of *Tangrolipix*, in overthrowing *Mahomet* a *Saracenicall Sultan* of *Persia*; who inthronized himselfe, in the *Persian* Chaire of Estate, *Anno* 1030. This prerogative Title of *Mufti*, was first intitled *Caliph*, whose residence was in *Babylon*, and wholly supream over the *Mahometans*: But the *Ægyptians* after the death of *Motadi Bila*, withdrew themselves from this *Babylonian* obedience, and chused one of their owne, to whom the *Moores* of *Barbary* submitted themselves.

The *Turkish* Church-men.

But now since *Bagdat*, or *Babylon* hath been recovered by the *Persians*, about foure yeares ago, their *Mahometanicall Mufti* or *Caliph*, that then was resident there, is now retired to *Constantinople*, where he sitteth in a more securer place, thinking rather to follow the Grandeur of the *Turke*, than the broken Estate of the *Persian*, whence I may truly say, hee is Fortunes Page, that favoureth them most, who have most favourers.

Babylon recovered by the *Persians*.

This unwealdy body having two heads, began to decline; for *Allan* a *Tartarian* Captaine, starved *Mustatzem* the last divided *Babylonian Caliph* to death and rooted out all his posterity: And then *Sarancon* the first *Turkish* King in *Ægypt*, brained the last *Ægyptian Caliph* with his Mace, leaving none of the Issue, or Kindred surviving. The Office of the *Caliph* is now executed in *Turkie* under,

under the name *Mufti*, or high Priest. All *Turkes* do detest the colour of blacke, and thinke those that weare it, shall never enter into Paradise: But the colour of greatest request among them is greene; wherewith if any Christian be apparrelled, he shall be sure of Bastinadoes, and other punishments: Neither may he use the name of their Prophet *Mahomet* in his mouth, (under the paine of a cruell censure to be inflicted upon him) whom they so much adore, and honour.

This *Mahomet* was borne, *Anno Dom.* 591. in *Itraripia*, a beggarly Village in *Arabia*, whose father whs *Abdillas*, an *Ismaelite*; and his mother *Cadiges*, a *Jew*; both different in Religion, and also of diverse Countries: In his youth he was partly taught the *Iudaicall* Law, and partly the superstition of the *Gentiles*. Many alleadge his parentage was never knowne (being so base) untill his riper yeares bewrayed the same: I also learned that his Parents dyed whilst he was a young child, and was turned over to his Uncle, who afterward sold him to one *Abdeminoples*, a Merchant in *Palestina*: And he, after a little time, having remarked his ready and prompt wit, sent him downe to *Ægypt*, to be a Factor in his Merchandise, where, by his dissimulate behaviour, he crept in favour with *Christians*, *Jewes*, and *Gentiles*. He was in proportion of meane stature, lively faced, big-headed, eloquent in language, of a sanguinicall complexion, and a couragious stomacke, in all attempts exceeding desperate: he was also deceitfull, variant and fraudulent, as may appeare in his Satanicall Fables, expressed in his *Alcoran*, where oft one saying contradicteth another, both in words, and effect.

Mahomets birth.

About this time there was one *Sergius*, an *Italian* born, banished from *Constantinopole*, because he allowed of the

Arrian sect; who afterward came to *Palestina*, and frequenting the house of *Abdeminoples*, fell in acquaintance with the young man *Mahomet*; and this Frier perceiving the aspiring quicknes of his braine, bore a great affection to his naturall perfections. Shortly after this, his Master dying without heires, and his Mistresse injoying many rich possessions; she, for these his extraordinary quallities, from the degree of a Servant, advanced him to be her own Husband.

That unhappy match was no sooner done but she repented it with teares: for he being subject to the falling sicknesse, would often fall flat on the ground before her, staring, gaping, and foaming at the mouth; so that his company became loathsome and detestable. The which begot contempt in his bed-fellow; being to him manifested, he strove (under the shadow of invented lies) to mitigate the fury of her hatefull disdaine; faining, and attesting, that when he fell to the ground, it was the great God spoke with him, before whose face (saith hee) I am not able to stand; such is the soliciting of me, with words of terrour and Majesty, to reforme the wayes of the degenerate people with fire and sword; sith *Moses* and *Christ* (notwithstanding of their miracles) have beene rejected by the world. The old *Trot*, believing all these flattering speeches, was not only appeased of her former conceit, but also loving him more then a husband, reverenced him for a divine Prophet; imparting, the same unto her neighbours and gossips. After they had lived two yeares together, the bewitched Matron dying, left all her possessions to *Mahomet*; both because she accounted him to be a Prophet, and next for that loving regard she had of his tender body, being but 30 yeares of age. He being thus left with great riches, was puft up in pride and hauty desires,

Mahomet possessed with the falling sicknesse.

ſires, ſtriving by all inordinary meanes, to bring his new deviſed plots to perfection. For the better performance whereof, he conſulted with this *Sergius* a *Neſtorian* Monk, and *Atodala* another *Thalmudiſt*, a diverted *Iew*: hereupon theſe two helhounds, & the other perverſt Runnagate, patched up a moſt monſtrous, and divelliſh Religion to themſelves, and to their miſcreant beleevers; partly compoſed of the *Iudaicall* law, partly of *Arrianiſme*, partly intermixed with ſome points of *Chriſtianity*; and partly of other fantaſticall, fopperies, which his owne invention ſuggeſted unto him.

The Booke of this Religion is named the *Alcoran*, the whole body of which, is but an expoſition, and gloſſe on the eight commandements he affixed; whereupon dependeth the whole *Mahometanicall* Law: Firſt, *every one ought to beleeve that God is a great God, and onely God, and* Mahomet *is his Prophet*. Secondly, *every man muſt marry to encreaſe the Sectaries of* Mahomet: Thirdly, *every one muſt give of his his wealth to the poore*: Fourthly, *every one muſt make his prayers ſeven times a day*: Fiftly, *every one muſt keep a Lent, one moneth in the yeare*; this Lent is called *Byrham*, or *Ramazan*: Sixtly, *Be obedient to thy Parents*; which Law is ſo neglected, that never any children were, or are more unnaturall then the *Turkiſh* be: Seventhly, *thou ſhalt not kill*, which they inviolable keepe amongſt themſelves; but the poore Chriſtians feele the ſmart thereof. Laſt and eightly *Doe unto others, as thou wouldſt be done unto thyſelfe*, the performers of which have large *Sophiſticall* promiſes aſcribed them. The Law of *Mahomet*.

This new coyned doctrine, was no ſooner wrapt up in his execrable *Alcoran*, but he began to ſpit forth his abhominable and blaſphemous hereſies: Affirming, that *Chriſt* was not the ſonne of the moſt high, nor that *Meſ-*

ſias looked for; denying alſo the Trinity, with many other prophane blaſphemies. The worke concluded, for the better advancement of his purpoſe, he married the daughter of the chiefe Prince of his own tribe: By which new affinity, he not onely ſeduced his Father in law, but alſo the whole linage of that family; by whoſe acceptance, and convertion, he alſo confederated with other aſſociates, and waxed daily ſtronger. Contending continually to divulgate his name, aye more and more, he aſſembled his new *Alcoraniſt*: exhorting them to aſſiſt him in the beſieging of *Mecha*, which Citizens had in deriſion rebuked his law, and abſolutely diſdained his *Mahometicall* illuſions: and promiſed to them, in ſuch a well deſerving attempt, both eternall felicity and the ſpoyles of theſe his contradictors; perſwaſively aſſuring them, that God would deliver all the gaine-ſayers of his *Alcoran* into his hands. By which allurements they being moved, roſe to the number of 3000 in Armes, and menaced *Mecha*, but the Citizens put him to flight, and ſo was he thrice ſerved; till in the end he wonne their City: wherein after his death he was intombed in an Iron Coffin: Which betwene two Adamants hangeth to this day (as I have been informed of ſundry *Turkes*, who ſaw it) which confirmed in them a ſolid beliefe of his erronious doctrine.

Mahomets Tombe.

But now of late the *Turkes* growing more circumſpect then they were, and underſtanding the deriſion of Chriſtians concerning their hanging Tombe, and becauſe the *Turkiſh* Pilgrimes were often ſuffocated to death with a fabulous deſert in going to *Mecha*; they have tranſported *Mahomets* Tombe now to *Medina*; which is a great deale nearer to *Damaſcus*, and at the entry of *Arabia fœlix*; in a glorious *Moſquee* where the Tombe being cloſe ground ſet, and richly covered with a golden *Cannopy*; they have in-

inhibited that any Christian shall come neare to it by two courses, to wit, twenty foure miles, under the paine of death: which indeed they keep more strictly in execution, then Princely Proclamations are obeyed, observed, or regarded with us: either for Regall Statutes, or generall benefits of Common-wealth: their continuance being but like the miracle of nine dayes wonder; return again from whence they came frustrate of power, and robbed of obedience. From this time that he vanquished *Mecha*, casting out the *Greek* Officers, (for then all *Arabia* was under the *Constantinoplitan* Empire) the *Sarazens* began their computation of yeares (as we from Christs Nativity) which they call *Hegira*, and begun about the yeare of our Redemption, 617. Concerning which time, that *Mahomet* compiled his devillish *Alcoran*, beginning his Empire; nigh about the same time it is observed that *Boniface* the third begun his Empire, and Antichristian Title, for *Phocas* having killed the Emperour *Mauritius*, his wife and children: To secure himself of *Italy*, ready to revolt from such a Tyrant, made *Boniface* universall Bishop and Head of the Church.

This *Boniface* was the threescore and fourth Bishop, and first Pope of *Rome:* which was immediatly thereafter confirmed by *Pippin* the *French* King, who also had murdered his Master and Prince; and lastly, was ratified by *Paleologus*, whose sonne *Constantine* about 14 yeares thereafter, had his head struck off, his Wife and Daughters put to cruell death, his Empire quite subverted, in the losse of twelve Kingdomes, and 200 Cities being the just judgements of God upon the sonne, for the fathers sake, who assigned such an ambitious charge unto that perverst Papalitie: After which predominant Titles and falsified power, what long controversies and disputes were

The first title of Popes.

between the Pope and the Councels of *Carthage*, *Chalcedon*, *Ephesus*, *Alexandria*, and *Nice*. This Papall prerogative begun with bloud, and murder, continueth in bloud, and massacres, and (doubtlesse) in the end shall perish, and be confounded with bloud, and abominable destruction.

And what great debate was of old by the *Roman* Emperours, in abolishing out of their Churches, the Images and Idols of Stone, Iron, and Timber, &c. that for many hundred years they were not suffered to be seen? And at the beginning of the Papality, and a long time after, the Emperours prohibit them, and divers Popes have confirmed, and approved the same: Yet succeeding Popes, and the Empire being divided in East and West, introducted again the dregs of their old Heathenish and *Roman* Idolatry: and yet they will not be content with the bare name of Images, but they impose a sirname or epithite of sanctitie, termimg them holy Images. Truly I may say, if it were not for these Images, and superstitious Idolatries, they assigne to them, the *Turks* had long ago beene converted to the *Christian* Faith.

Romish Idolatry.

I have seen somtimes 2000 *Turks* travelling to *Mecha*, in Pilgrimage; which is in *Arabia fœlix*: where many in a superstitious devotion, having seen the Tombe of *Mahomet*, are never desirous to see the vanities of the World again: For in a frantick piety they cause a Smith to pull forth their eys: And these men are called afterward *Hogges*, that is *Holy-men*, whom the *Turks* much honour, and regard: and are always led about from Towne to Towne by mens hands, and fed, and regarded like unto Princes; or like the *Capuchins* that scourge themselves on good Friday, met, and homaged at every passing street, with prayers, gifts, and adorations.

Turkish Pilgrims.

Some

Some write, that *Mahomet* in his youth was a Souldier, under the conduct of *Heraclius*, who imploying certain *Arabians* in an expedition to *Persia*, not onely denied them their wages, but told them, that, that was not to be given for Dogs, which was provided for the *Roman* Souldiers. Hence some murinies arising in the Army, he, with certaine *Arabians*, his Cuntry men, by faction, seperated themselves, and revolted: Whereupon *Mahomet*, encouraging them in their defection, was chosen their Captain; and so for a certaine time they continued rebellious Runnagates, Theeves, and Robbers of all people. The subtlety of this dissembler was admirable, who knowing that he was destitute of heavenly gifts, to work miracles, feign'd, that *God* sent him with the sword: He also promised, at the end of a thousand yeares to returne and bring them to Paradice; but he hath falsified his promise, for the time is expired fortie years agoe. And they imagining, that he is either diseased, or become lame in his journey, have ascribed to him another thousand yeares to come. But long may their wicked and faithlesse generation gape, before he come, untill such time, that in a generall convocation, they be partakers of his endlesse damnation in Hell; unlesse it please the Lord in his mercy to convert them before that time.

Mahomet hath broke his promise.

Mahomet chiefly prohibiteth in his *Alcoran*, the eating of Swines flesh, and drinking of Wine, which indeed the best sort do, but the baser kind are daily drunkards: Their common drinke is *Sherpet*, composed of water, Honey, and Sugar, which is exceeding delectable in the taste: And the usuall courtesie, they bestow on their friends, who visit them, is a Cup of *Coffa* made of a kind of seed called *Coava*, and of a blackish colour; which they drinke so hot as possible they can, and it is good to expell

the crudity of raw meates, and hearbes, so much by them frequented. And those that cannot attain to this liquour, must be contented with the cooling streames of water.

Oppression of *Turks*.

It is incident to *Turkes*, which have not the generosity of mind, to temper felicity, to be glutted with the superfluous fruites of doubtfull prosperity. Neither have they a patient resolution to withstand adversity, nor hope to expect the better alteration of time. But by an infused malice in their wicked spirits, when they are any way calamited, will with importunate compulsion, cause the poor slavish subiected Christians, surrender all they have, the halfe, or so forth, somtimes with strokes, menacings, and somtimes death it selfe; which plainly doth demonstrate their excessive cruelty, and the poore Christians inevitable misery. And yet being complained upon, they are severely punished, or else put to death, for committing of such unallowed Ryots, being expressly against the Imperiall Law of the *Turke*, concerning the quietnesse and liberty of the Christians.

I have often heard *Turkes* brawle one with another, most vilely but I never saw or heard that they either in private or publicke quarrels, durst strike one another, neither dare they for feare of severe punishment imposed to such quarrellers: But they will injure and strike Christians, who dare not say it is a misse, or strike again. It is a common thing with them, to kill their servants for a very small offence, and when they have done, throw them like Dogs in a Ditch. And oftentimes (if not so) will lay them downe on their backes, hoysing up their heeles, bind their feete together, and fasten them to a post, and with a cudgell give them three or foure hundred blows on the soles of their feete: whereupon peraduenture, some ever go lame after. Their servants are bought and sold,

sold, like bruit beasts in Markets; neither can these miserable drudges ever recover liberty, except they buy themselves free, either by one means or other. Their wives are not far from the like servitude, for the men by the *Alcoran*, are admitted to marry as many women as they will, or their ability can keep. And if it shall happen, that any one of these women (I mean either Wife or Concubine) prostituteth her selfe to an other man besides her Husband; then may he by authority, binde her hands and feet, hang a stone about her neck, and cast her into a River, which by them is usually done in the night.

But when these Infidels please to abuse poore Christian women against their Husbands will, they little regard the transgression of the Christian Law; who as well defloure their Daughters, as their Wives; yet the devout *Mahometans* never meddle with them, accounting themselves damned to copulate (as they think) with the off-spring of Dogs. The *Turks* generally, when they commit any copulation with Christians, or their owne sexe, they wash themselves in a South running Fountaine, before the Sun rising, thinking thereby to wash away their sins.

If a *Turke* should happen to kill another *Turke*, his punishment is thus; after he is adjudged to death, he is brought forth to the Market place, and a blocke being brought hither of foure foot high; the malefactor is stript naked; and then laid thereupon with his belly downward, they draw in his middle together so small with running cords, that they strike his body a two with one blow: his hinder parts they cast to be eaten by hungry Dogs kept for the same purpose; and the fore-quarters and head they throw into a grievous fire, made there for the same end: and this is the punishment for manslaughter. The Turks Iustice.

But

But for murder or treason he is more cruelly used, for being convicted and condemned, he is brought forth before the people, where in the street there is an exceeding high *Stripad* erected, much like to a May-pole: which tree from the root, till it almost come to the top, is all set about full of long sharpe iron pikes, and their points upward: the villain being strip'd naked, and his hands bound backward, they binde a strong rope about his shoulders and cleavings: And then hoysing him up to the pillow or top of the tree, they let the rope flee loose, whence down he fals, with a rattle, among the iron pikes, hanging either by the buttocks, by the brests, by the sides, or shoulders; and there sticking fast in the aire, he hangeth till his very bones rot and fall down, and his body be devoured being quick, with ravenous Eagles, kept to prey upon his carcasse for the same purpose.

Turkish Marriages.

But now I come to their Nuptiall Rites, their custome and manner of Marriage is thus: If a man affecteth a yong maid, hee buyeth her of her parents, and giveth a good summe of money for her, and after shee is bought, he enrols her name in the *Cadies* Booke, witnessing shee is his bound wife, bought of her father. Lo, this is all the form of their Marriage: This being done, the father of the woman sendeth houshold-stuffe home with the Bride; which is carried through the streets on Mulets or Camels backs, the two new married folks marching before, are conveyed with musique, their owne acquaintance and friends unto his house.

The *Turkes* in generall, whensoever they loath or dislike their wives, use to sell them in Markets, or otherwise bestow them on their men-slaves: And although their affections are never so great towards them, yet they never eat together, for commonly the women stand, and serve their

their Husbands at meate, and after that, that eate a part by themselves, secretly; without admission of any mankinde in their company, if they be above fourteen years of age. They go seldome abroad, unlesse it be each Thursday at night, when they goe to the Graves to mourne for the dead, always covering their faces, very modestly with white or black Maskes, which are never uncovered, till they return to their Houses. Many other Ceremonies they have, which would be too prolix for mee to recite. And notwithstanding of all this externall gravity, amongst these hirelings, yet there are in *Constantinople* above 40000 Brothel-houses, *Turqueski* as *Libertines*; in any of which, if a Christian (especially *Francks*) be apprehended, hee must either turne *Turke*, or Slave all his life: But the women by policie apply a counterpoyson to this severity, for they accustomably come to the Chambers of their Benefactors and well-willers, or other places appointed secretly, where so they learne either a *French Syncopa*, or an *Italian Bergamasko*.

As for the great *Turkes* Concubines, they are of number eight hundred, being the most part *Emeeres*, *Bashawes*, and *Timariots* daughters: The third and inmost part of the *Seraglia* is allotted for their Residence, being well attended at all times with numbers of *Eunuchs*, and other gelded officers: Every morning they are ranked in a great Hall, and set on high and open seats: where when hee commeth, and selecting the youngest and fairest, hee toucheth her with a Rod; and immediately shee followeth him into his Cabine of Leachery, where if any action be done, shee receiveth from the Head-Clerke her approbation thereupon, which ever afterwards serveth her for a conditionall Dowry to her Marriage, with much honour and reputation besides: And

The Emperours Concubines.

if

if any of them conceive, and the childe borne, it is suddenly dispatched from this life: The oldest hundreth, every first Friday of the moneth are turned out, and another new hundred come in to make good the number: Their entry and issue is alwayes at one of the posterne gates of the Parke, toward the Sea side, and joyning nigh to their Palace: Whence crossing *Bosphore*, in an appointed Barge, they both go and come in one day, from and too the *Galata*, which I my selfe did see three severall times: The oldest and last hundred that are every moneth dismissed, they depart from the *Galata*, home to their Parents and severall Countries, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to be chosen and entertained to be their Emperours Concubines. The custome of the great *Turke* is, every Friday being their Sabbath day after their Service and Dinner, to run at the Glove in an open place before all the people, with some *Hagars*, or young striplings that accompany him; who have the Glove hanging as high on a stick, as we have the Ring with us: And truly of all the *Turkish* Emperours that ever were, this *Achmet* was the most gentle and favourable to Christians; who rather for his bounty and tendernesse might have beene intitulated the Christian Emperour, then the *Pagan* King: for hee disanulled all the exactions that had been inflicted by his predecessors upon his tributary Christian subjects; and cancelled the custome or tithe of their Male children, abrogating also that imposition on their Female Dowries.

A hundred Concubines changed every moneth.

The Lent of the *Turkes* is called *Byrham*, which continueth the space of a moneth once in the yeare: In all which time, from the Sunne rising to his setting, they neither eat nor drinke: And at their prayers (especially in this fasting) they use often to reiterate these words

Hue,

Hue, *hue*, *hue*, that is; *he*, *he*, *he alone is God*; or, *There is but one onely supreme Power*; which they doe in derision of Christians, who (as they say) adore three Gods. They have also this sinister opinion, that at the day of Iudgement, when *Mahomet* shall appeare, there shall bee three displayed Banners, under the which all good people shall be conducted to paradise: the one of *Moses*, under the which the children of *Israel* shall be: the second of *Iesus*, under which Christians shall bee: The third of *Mahomet*, under the which shall be the *Arabs*, *Turks*, and *Musilmans*: All which, they think, shall be elevated to severall honours; and they in promotion shall bee discerned from the rest, by Chambers made of resplendant light, which God will give them; wherein they shall have banquetings, feastings, dancing, and the best melody can be devised; and that they shall spend their times with amorous Virgins, (whose mansion shall be neer by) the men never exceeding the age of thirty yeers, and the Virgins fifteen, and both shall have their Virginities renewed, as fast, as lost. The *Turks* Paradice.

They hold also this, as a confident Article of their Beliefe, there are seven Paradices in Heaven, the pavements whereof are laid with gold, silver, pearles, precious stones, and garnished with stately buildings, and pleasant Gardens, wherein are all sorts of fruit, and Princely Palaces; through the which run Rivers of Milk, Honey, and Wine.

The first Paradice, they call it *Genete*, *Alcholde*, the second *Alfirduzy*, the third *Anthinak*, the fourth *Reduasch*, the fift *Azelem*, the sixt *Alcodusb*, that is holy, and the seventh *Almega*, that is, the greatest. And that in the midst of this last Paradise, there is a stately tree, called *Tubab*, the leafe of which is partly of gold, and partly of

of silver: whose boughs extend round about the wals of this seventh Paradice, whereon the name of *Mahomet* is written, neere to the name of God, in these words, *Alla illa, he, allah, Mahomet Rezul allah*. The which words are in such reverence amongst the *Turks*, that if a *Christian* should happen, unadvisedly to repeat them, he is adjudged to a most cruell death, or compulsed to renounce his Christian Religion.

The *Turks* Lent.

Their Lent lasteth 30 days, called *Byrham*, some name it also *Ramadan*; induring which time, they eat nor drink nothing from Sun rising to its setting downe: but when night commeth they gurmandize at their selfe pleasures: Their moneth of Lent is our *January*, where every day after their severall devotions, they go to solemne plays; and all kinde of prophane pastimes: counting that best devotion, which is most sutable to their dispositions; allotting fancie to follow their folly, and blindnesse, to overtop the ignorance of Nature, drawing all their drifts within the circle of destruction: But indeed, as they are blind, in the true way of sacred worship; yet are they masked with a wonderfull zeale to their devoted blindnesse; surpassing far in shew, and observations, the generall Professors of Christianity, and all the Ceremonies can be annexed thereunto: Theirs running on with the flouds of ignorant affection, and ours distracted with the inutile novelties of superfluous School questions: which indeed doe more distemper the truth, than render God to be rightly glorified.

The *Turks* opinion of Hell.

As concerning their opinion of Hell, they hold it to be a deepe Gulfe, betwixt two Mountains: from the mouth whereof are Dragons, that continually throw fire, being large eight leagues, and hath a darke entry, where the horrible Fiends meet the perplexed sinners, conveying them

them till they come to a Bridge, that is so narrow as the edge of a Razor: whereupon these who have not committed hainous offences, may passe over to Hell, but those who have done Buggery (as the most part of them do) and homicide shall fall headlong from it, to the profoundest pit in Hell, where they shall somtimes burne in fire and somtimes be cast into hot boyling waters to be refreshed: And for the greater punishment of the wicked (say they) God hath planted a Tree in Hell named *Sajaratash*, or *Roozo Saytanah*, that is, the head of the Devill, upon the fruit of which, the damned continually feed: *Mahomet* in one of the Chapters of his *Alcoran*, calleth this Tree, the *Tree of Malediction.*

They also thinke the tormented soules may one day be saved, providing they doe indure the scorching flames of Hell patiently. Thus, as briefly as I could, have I laid open the opinions of the *Turkes*, concerning their Heaven and Hell, before the eyes of these, who peradventure have never been acquainted with such a ghostly Discourse.

And now I think it not amisse to reckon you up in generall all the *Roman* and *Greek* Emperors, that have been from the beginning to this present time, both in the East, and in the West, with the number of the *Turkish* Emperours also: Beginning now at *Iulius Cæsar*, the first Dictatour or *Roman* Emperour, to *Constantine* the Great, who transported the seat of the Empire from *Rome* to *Constantinople*, hee was the threescore and fourth Emperour: And from *Constantine* the Great in the East, to the first made Emperour in the West, there were thirty nine Emperours: of whom *Constantine* the sixth, sonne to *Leo* the third, with *Irena* his wife was the last sole Emperour, and shee Empresse of East and West: After whose death and overthrow, *Charlemaine* was called into *Italy* to

The number of all the Emperours in East & West.

Danton,

Danton the *Lombards*, who had oppressed that Region, and the peace of the Church for two hundred yeares: He chased them from *Rome*, *Apulia*, and from all *Italy*, and was therefore declared by Pope *Leo*, the *Roman* Emperour of the West: from *Charlemain* to this present *Ferdinando* that now reigneth, *Charlemaine* being the hundred and fourth, there were forty and one Emperours: So in all, with this Emperor *Ferdinando* lately Duke of *Grasse*, the number amounts to of these Emperours, counting from *Julius Cæsar* to *Constantine* the sixt, the last sole Emperour of the East, and after him, from *Charlemain* the first Emperour of the West, to this time, their number have been a hundred and forty six Emperours.

Some whereof were *Greekes*, which cannot perfectly be set down, in regard some were Empereresses, and others suddenly elected, were as suddenly murthered or poysoned.

Now to reckon the *Turkish* Emperours, I will first begin from the time that the *Turks* tooke a Monarchall name, under the name of *Ottoman*, even to *Mahomet* the Second, the first *Grecian* Emperour, beginning, I say at *Ottoman*, the son of *Orthogule* the first Emperour of the *Turks*, and the first that erected the glory of his Nation; there were nine Emperours to *Mahomet* the Second: And from him to this present *Amurath*, that now reigneth, there have bin eleven Emperors: The number of which are onely twenty, and before they come to thirty, they and theirs, I hope, shall be rooted from the earth.

The beginning of the Turks.

The Originall of the *Turkes*, is said to have been in *Scythia*, from whence they came to *Arabia petrea*, and giving battell oft to the *Sarazens*, in the end subdued them, and so they multiplyed, and mightily increased: the apparance of their further increasing, is very evident, ex-

except God of his mercy towards us prevent their blood-sucking threatnings, with the vengeance of his just judgements.

The *Sarazens* are descended of *Esau*, who after he had lost the blessing, went and inhabited in *Arabia Petrea*; and his posterity, striving to make a cleere distinction betweene them, the *Ismaelites*, and *Iewes*, called themselves (as come of *Sara*) *Sarazens*; and not of *Hagar*, the handmaid of *Abraham*, of whom came the *Ismaelites*, neither of the race of *Iacob*, of whom came the *Iewes*. But now the *Sarazens* being joyned with the *Turkes*, their Conquerours, have both lost their name, and the right of their discent.

The *Turkes* which are borne and bred in the lesser *Asia*, and East-parts of *Europe*, are generally well complexioned, proportionably compacted, no idle nor superfluous talkers, servile to their grand Signior, excessively inclined to Venery, and zealous in Religion: their heads are alwayes shaven, reserving onely one tuft in the top above, by which they thinke one day to be caught to Heaven by *Mahomet*, and covered on all sides, counting it an opprobrious thing to see any uncover his head; they weare their beards long, as a signe of gravity, for they esteeme them to be wise men who have long beards: The women are of a low stature, thick and round of growth, going seldome abroad, unlesse it be each thursday at night, when they go to mourn upon the graves of their dead friends, and then they are modestly masked: they are fearefull and shamefac'd abroad, but lascivious within doors, and pleasing in matters of incontinency; and they are accounted most beautifull who have the blackest browes, the widest mouths, and the greatest eyes. The *Turks* complexion.

The other *Turkes* which are borne in *Asia Major*,

and *Ægypt* (I speake not of the *Moores* of *Barbary*) are of a great ſtature, tauny, cruell, a barbarous and uncivill people. The better ſort uſe the *Salavonian* tongue, the vulgar ſpeake the *Turkiſh* language, which being originally the *Tartarian* ſpeech, they borrow from the *Perſian* their words of ſtate, from the *Arabicke*, their words of Religion, from the *Grecians* their termes of warre, and from the *Italian* their words and titles of navigation.

The puiſſance of the great *Turke* is admirable, yet the moſt part of his Kingdomes in *Aſia*, are not well inhabited, neither populous, but theſe parts which border with Chriſtians, are ſtrongly fortified with Caſtles, people, and munition: If Chriſtian Princes could concord, and conſult together, it were an eaſie thing in one yeare to ſubdue the *Turkes*, and root out their very names from the earth; yea moreover I am certified, that there are more Chriſtians even ſlaves and ſubjects to the great *Turke*, which do inhabit his dominions, then might overthrow and conquer theſe Infidells, if they had worthy Captaines, Governours and furniture of Armes, without the helpe of any Chriſtian Prince of Chriſtendome.

And yet again, I think it not amiſſe to diſcourſe more particularly of the *Turkiſh* manners, of their riches, and of their forces of warres, and the manner of their conducements.

The *Turks* are *Tartarians*

The *Turkes* being naturally diſcended of the *Scythians* or *Tartars*, are of the ſecond ſtature of man, and robuſt of nature, circumſpect and couragious in all their attempts, and no way given to induſtry or labour, but are wonderfull avaritious and covetous of money above all the nations of the World. They never obſerve their promiſes; unleſſe it be with advantage, and are naturally prone to deceive ſtrangers; changing their conditionall

ditionall bargains, as time giveth occasion to their liking; They are humble one to another, but especially to their superiours, before whom they doe not onely great homage, but also keepe great silence, and are wonderfull coy during the time of their presence: They are extreamly inclined to all sorts of lascivious luxury; and generally addicted, besides all their sensuall and incestuous lusts, unto *Sodomy*, which they account as a daynty to digest all their other libidinous pleasures. They hold that every one hath the houre of his death wrot on his fore brow, and that none can escape, the good or evill houre predestinated for them: This ridiculous errour makes them so bold and desperate, yea, and often, to runne headlong in the most inevitable dangers: They are not much given to domesticke pastimes, as Chesse, Cards, Dice, and Tables; but abroad and in travell they are exceeding kind disposers of their meate and drinke to any stranger without exception: The better sort of their women, are sumptuously attired, and adorned with pearles and precious stones, and some of them are accustomed to turn their hands and hair into a red colour, but especially the nayls of their hands and feet; and are wont to go to bathe themselves in Stoves twice a week, as well as men.

Libidinous *Turks.*

The true *Turks* weare on their heads white Turbants, save a few that are esteem'd to be of *Mahomets* Kindred, and they weare greene Shashes; being most part of them Priests; the better part of the *Turkes* in *Asia*, care not for fish, but these *Turks* which remayne in *Europe* love Fish better then Flesh, especially at *Constantinople* or *Stamboldæ*, where the best Fishes and most abundance of them are taken that be in the World, and that in the blacke Sea: They are ever desirous to seeke advantage

on their neighbours, which if they cannot by force, they will under colour of truce, accompliſh it with perfidiouſneſſe. And if their enterpriſes, find no happy event, they are never a whit aſhamed to take the flight, yet are they generally good Souldiers, and well taught in Martiall diſcipline: Their Armies in marching, or camping (notwithſtanding infinite multitudes) keepe modeſty and ſilence, and are extreamly obedient unto their Captaines and Commanders: When the great Signior is abroad with his Army at Warres, the Turkes at home within Townes, uſe great praiers and faſting for him and them. They ingeniouſly deſcribe the victories of their Anceſtors, and joyfully ſing them in Rimes and Songs; thinking thereby that faſhion in recalling the valiant deedes of their Predeceſſours, to be the onely meanes to encourage their ſouldiers to be hardy, reſolute and deſperate in all their enterpriſes: They are not given to contemplation, nor ſtudy of Letters or Arts; yet they have divers faire Schooles, where the publicke Lecture of their legall Lawes are profeſſed, and *Mahometaniſme*; to the intent that Children, being elected to be brought up there for a time may be inſtructed, to be profitable expounders of their *Alcoran*, and judicious Judges for the government of the Common-wealth: It is ſeldome, and rarely ſeene, that a *Turke* will ſpeake with a woman in the ſtreets; nay, not ſo much as in their *Moſquees* one to be in ſight of another; and yet they are Lords and Maſters of their Wives and Concubines, from whom they receive as great reſpect, ſervice, and honour, as from their bond and bought ſlaves.

Turkes are no Schollars.

Now as concerning his riches, the chiefeſt three parts of Commerce of all kind of merchandiſe, and abounding in ſilver and gold in all the *Turkes* dominions, as well in

Aſia,

Asia, and *Affrick*, as *Europe*, are these *Constantinople* in *Thracia* of *Europe*: *Aleppo* in *Syria* of *Asia major*; and Grand *Cairo* in *Ægypt* of *Affrick*: for these are the three Magezines of the whole Empire, that draw the whole riches, money, and trafficke to them of all the Imperiall Provinces: It is thought that ordinarily and annually the Rent of the great *Turke* amounteth to sixteen Millions of Gold, notwithstanding that some do make it lesser: But because it is so hard to judge of any Monarchs Rents; being like the infinite concavities of the earth, sending, and receiving so innumerable wayes their streames of riches, I'le desist from any other instances: And yet the great *Turks* revenues, are no way answerable to his great and large Dominions: The causes arising hereupon are many, of whom I will select three or foure of the chiefest reasons: First the *Turkes* being more given to armes, to conquer, to destroy and ruine, and to consume the wealth of the people they overcome, leaving them destitute, of nuriture; rather then any way to give course for their encreasing and stablishing of trafficke, out of which should flow the Royall advantages. And the reason why they keepe their subjects poore, and frustrate themselves of great profits; is onely to weaken, and enfeeble them, whereby they should not have wherewith to move insurrection or rebellion against them. And on the other part, the *Greeks* are as unwiling to be industrious in Arts, Trafficke or Cultivage; seeing what they possesse is not their owne, but is taken from them at all occasions, with tyranny & oppression. For what gaines the sower, if another reape the profit? So in the *Ottomans* estate, there be great Forrests, and desartuous Countries; proceeding of the scarcity of people to inhabit there, the multitudes being drawn from *Asia*, to strengthen the frontiers of his dominions in *Europe*.

The Great *Turks* yeerly rent.

Certain reasons.

And besides there is another reason of the dispopulosity of these parts; to wit, when the Great *Turkes* Army is to march to a farre Country to make warres, then must their vulgar subdued peasants, perhaps twenty or thirty thousands go along with them, to carry their victuals, and all manner of provision, being taken from the plough, are constrained to this servitude, and notwithstanding the halfe of them never returne againe: Partly, because of the change of food, and aire, and partly because of their long travels and insupportable service, both in heate and cold: And to these of the first reason, there is an other perpendicular cause; to wit, that the whole commerce of all commodiites in *Turkey*, is in the hands of Iewes and Christians, to wit, *Ragusans*, *Venetians*, *English*, *French*, and *Flemmings*, who so warily manage their businesse; that they enioy the most profits of any trading there, dissappointing the *Turkes* owne subiects of their due, and ordinary trafficke.

Parcels of ground for *Timariots*.

The last and most principall reason is, which is a great deale of more importance than his Revenues; to wit, the great number of his *Timars*: for the *Turkish* Emperours, being immediate Maisters of the lands they ouercome, they divide the same in *Timars* or commandements: leaving little or nothing at all to the ancient Inhabitants; they dispose upon these proportions, to valorous Souldiers, that have done good service: And with this condition, that they maintaine, and have alwayes in readinesse Horses for the warres: which is an excellent good order for the preservation of his Empire; for if these Timariots were not rewarded, with such absolute possessions of parcell grounds, the state of his power would suddenly runne to ruine: for the profit of which lands, maintaining themselues, their horses and their families, maketh them the more

more willing to concur in the infallible service of their Emperour: These *Timars* or grounds, entertain through all his Dominions, about two hundred and fifty thousand horses, that are ever in readinesse to march at the first advertisement, without any charge to the great Signior, being bound to maintaine themselues in during the warres: And yet these *Timariots*, and their horses cannot yearely be maintained under the value of ten Millions of Gold: The consideration whereof, makes me astonished, when I recall, the relation of some ragged Authors, who dare compare the great *Turkes* Revenues unto our petty Princes of Christendome.

This establishment of *Timars*, and the by past election of *Azamglians*, or young children to bee made *Ianisaries* haue been the two strong Foundations, that supported so inviolably the *Turkes* Empire. The *Roman* Emperours for a long time vsed the selfe same manner for the assuring of their persons, and estate, in election of yong males to be their guard. They were called the Pretorian Army, and this taxation of children was the first thing that moved the *Flemmings*, to revolt against the *Romanes*.

As for the *Turkish* Cavalrie, they sustaine two important effects, first they keepe under awe and subjection, the great *Turks* subiects who otherwise perhaps wold teuolt: And next they are ordained for any dependant interprise for field Garrisons, yea, and the principall sinewes of the warres: and yet the election of the grand Signior, lieth most in the hands of the *Ianizaries*, who cannot perfectly say hee is Emperour before they confirme him in his Throne. Policies of *Turks*.

The *Turkes* have three things in their Armies which are very fearefull, to wit, the infinite number of men, great Discipline, and force of Munition: And for Discipline,

pline, they are not onely gouerned with great silence, and obedience, but they are ruled also with signes of the eye, and being tractable, they are tied to main condusements: And although their multitudes have often bred confusion to them, so that little Armies have broke and overcome them; yet in their flight they are so cautulous, that a small number can do them no absolute violence nor finall overthrow: for as they assail, so they flie without feare.

The first Residence of the *Turkish* Emperour after his comming from *Ægypt*, was at *Priusa* in *Bythinia*: thence it was transported to *Andreanople*, and then to *Constantinople*, where it abideth to this day: Besides, all his great Bassaws in *Europe*, which are eight, one in *Buda*, in *Hungary*, another in *Moldavia*, the third in *Dacia*, the fourth at *Bagaviliezza* in *Bosna*, &c. He hath also in *Affrick* a Bassaw, in *Algier*, another in *Tuneis*, the third in *Tripolis*, and the fourth in *Ægypt*, &c. And in *Asia major*, and *minor*, to wit, one in *Aleppo* of *Syria*, one in *Damascus*, another at *Balsera*, the fourth at *Mecha* in *Arabia fœlix*, the fift in *Carmania*, the sixt in *Cyprus*, the seventh in the *Rhodes*, the eighth at *Arzeron* in *Armenia major*, the ninth and tenth at *Teslis* & *Vpan*, on the Frontiers of *Gurgestan* and *Persia*, &c. For *Arsenals* hee hath foure for Sea, to wit, one at *Perah*, or *Galata*, containing a hundred thirty and three Galleys: The second at *Gallipoli* of twenty Galleys: The third *Arsenall* is at *Savezza* upon the Red Sea, consisting of twenty five Galleys: And the fourth is at *Belsara* in *Arabia fœlix*, towards the *Persian* Gulfe, depending of fifteene Galleys, which are kept there to afflict the *Portugals*, remaining in the Isle of *Ormus*; and other parts adjacent there.

Beglerbegs, or *Bashaws*.

The *Turks* have a custome, when they are Masters of any Province, to extermine all the native Nobilitie, chiefly

chiefly those of the blood Royall of the Country: And nevertheleſſe they permit to all and every one of theirs to live and follow his own Religion as hee pleaſeth without violence or conſtraint.

Amongſt the *Turkes* there is no Gentilitie, nor Nobilitie, but are all as ignoble and inferiour members, to one mayne body the Great *Turke*, lineally deſcending of the Houſe of *Ottoman*: whoſe magnificence, puiſſance, and power is ſuch, that the moſt eloquent tongue cannot ſufficiently declare: His thouſands of *Ianizaries*, *Shouſes*, and others daily attending him: which are the nerves and ſinews of the Warlike bodie of his whole Monarchy and Imperiall Eſtate: His hundreds (beſides his Queene) of Concubines, hourely maintained by his means, and monethly renewed: His Armies, *Baſhawes*, *Emeeres*, *Vizier-baſhawes*, *Sanzacks*, Garriſons, and forces here and there diſperſed amongſt his Dominions, would be impoſſible for mee briefly to relate. The inhumane policie of the *Turks* to avoid civill diſſention is ſuch, that the ſeed of *Ottoman* (all except one of them) are ſtrangled to death: Wherefore, as *Auguſtus Cæſar* ſaid of *Herod* in the like caſe, It is better to be the Great *Turkes* Dog, then his Sonne. His Daughters or Siſters are not ſo uſed; but are given in Marriage to any *Baſſa*, whom ſo they affect; yet with this condition; the King ſaith to his Daughter, or Siſter, I give thee this man to be thy ſlave; and if he offend thee in any caſe, or be diſobedient to thy will, here I give thee a Dagger to cut off his head; which always they weare by their ſides for the ſame purpoſe.

The *Perſians* differ much from the *Turks*, in nobilitie, humanitie, and activitie, and eſpecially in points of Religion: who by contention thinke each other accurſed, and

Noble *Perſians*.

and notwithstanding both factions are under the *Mahometanicall* Law. Neither are the sons of the *Persian* Kings, so barbarously handled, as theirs; for all the brethren (one excepted) are onely made blinde, wanting their eyes, and are alwayes afterward gallantly maintained like Princes. And it hath oftentimes faln out, that some of these Kings, dying without procreate Heires; there have of these blind sons succeeded to the Empire, who have restored again the seed of that Royall Family.

And now the great advantage, that the *Turkes* have daily upon the *Persians*, is onely because of their Infantery, which the *Persians* no wayes are accustomed with, fighting alwayes on Horse-back: neither are the *Persians* adicted or given to build Forts, or Fortifications, neither have they any great use of Munition, but exposing themselves ever to the field in the extream hazard of battail, become ever doubtfull in their victories: whose courage and valour cannot be paraleld among all the people of the Eastern World, as *Babylon* in their late and last fortunes may give sufficient testimony thereof.

Babylon regained by the *Persians*.

The fifth Part.

CLose bounded Hellespont, *Earths Mother sport*
I leave: 'longst the Æolid *lists, I* Smyrna *court:*
Thence Samothrace, *and* Rhodos, *I accoast,*
Which Lilidamus Viliers, *manly lost:*
The Lycian *bounds, and steep* Pamphilian *shoares*
I strictly view: The sea Carpathian *roares,*
I land at Cyprus: Seline *is the place,*
Whence I that Kingdome, to Nicosia *trace:*

From

From Famagust *fair* Asia, *then I courted*
And Libanon; *whence Cedars were transported*
For Sions *Temple: And my toyls to crown*
I sight great Aleppe, Syriaes *Lady Town:*
Then passing Mesopotame; Chelfanes *land,*
I stay at Beersback, *on* Euphrates *strand:*
Thence back by Damas, Arabia Petrea,
Galilee, Samaria, *mountainous* Judea
I toyling came: And at Jerusalem,
I lodg'd neer Moriah, *in a Cloystred frame.*

THe Winter expired, and the Spring gone, time summoned me after three moneths repose, to imbrace the violence of a fiery fac'd season: where having dutifully taken my leave of many worthy friends, who both kindly, and respectively had used mee; especially, the aforesaid *English* Ambassadour, Sir *Thomas Glover:* And the new Ambassadour, Sir *Paul Pinder*, who had lately arrived there before my departure, and had been formerly Consull in *Aleppo* five yeers.

I left *Constantinople*, and imbarked in a ship belonging to *London*, named the *Allathya*, whereof one Master *Wylds* in *Ratcliffe* was Master; where indeed both hee and his company kindly and respectively used mee, for the space of 12 days; being bound for *Smyrna*, and so wee sailed along the Coast of *Bythinia* in *Asia minor.*

Bythinia hath on the North *Hellespont:* On the West *Phrygia*, on the East *Pontus:* and on the South *Capadocia*, or *Leuco Syria:* The chiefe Cities are *Chalcedon*, where, by command of the Emperour *Martianus*, the fourth Generall Councell was assembled, to repell the Heresie of *Nestorius.* Nigh unto the side of *Hellespont* is Mount *Stella*,

Stella, famous for that victory which *Pompey* had over *Mithridates*: And where *Tamberlane* with 800000 *Tartarians* incountred *Baiazet*, whose Army consisted of 500000 men; of which 200000 lost their lives that day: And *Bajazet* being taken, was carried about in an Iron Cage, on whose necke *Tamberlane* used to set his foote, when he mounted on horse-backe; and at last beat out his owne braines against the barres of the Iron Cage: the the next Cities are *Nicomedia*, and *Nyce*, where the first Generall Councell was kept, *Anno* 314 to which there assembled 318 Bishops to beate downe the *Arian* Heresie, The other Townes are *Prusa* and *Labissa*; the former was built by *Prusias* King of *Bythinia*, who betrayed *Haniball* when he fled to him for succour; in the latter *Haniball* lyeth buried. *Prusa* was along time the seat of the *Ottoman* Kings, till *Mahomet* the first began to keep his Residence at *Andrianople*: The chiefe Rivers are *Ascanius*, *Sangaro*, and *Granico*, nigh unto which *Alexander* obtained the first victory against the *Persians*.

Bajazet taken by *Tamberlane*.

Having passed *Bythinia*, and the *Phrygian* coast, wee fetched up *Cenchrea*, where Saint *Paul* cut his haire, after his vow was performed *Acts* 18. 18, Being a Towne now inhabited by *Grekes*, with a *Turkish* Governour, and of small importance, in regard of other neighbouring places, that bereave them of their trafficke; and because the *Iewes* do not much frequent here, the Inhabitants are rather turned spectators to Vertue, than any way inherent to necessary goodnesse: want of Strangers being let, one and vitious otiosity the other stop: This City standeth by the sea side in the North part of *Ionia* but more truely on the East frontiers of *Lydia*. *Lydia* hath on the West *Phrigia minor* on the South *Jonia*: on the East *Paphlagonia*, on the North-west *Æolus*, & a part of *Phrygia maior*. The chief

Me-

Metropole is *Sardis*, once the royall seat of *Crœsus* the richest King in his time, who in his ful prosperity was told by *Solon*, that no man could reckon upon felicity so long as he lived, because there might be great mutability of Fortune, which afterward he found true: The recitall of which advertisement, when he was taken Prisoner by *Cyrus* saved his life: The next City is *Pergamus*, where Parchment was first invented, and therefore called *Pergamenum*: here was *Galen* borne, who lived so healthfully one hundred and forty yeares: the reason whereof, hee thus affixeth, he never eate or drunke his full, & ever carried some sweete perfumes with him. The other Townes are *Thyatira*, *Laodicea*, and *Philadelphia*.

Vpon the twelfth day after the departure from *Constantinople*, we arrived at *Smirna*, being foure hundred miles distant.

This City was one of the seven Churches mentioned *Revelation* 2.8. And standeth in *Ionia*: of this place was the famous Martyr *Policarpus* Bishop, who sometims had been Scholler to *Iohn* the Evangelist: and living till hee was of great age, was at last put to death for Christs sake. It is a goodly place, having a faire Haven for ships: They have great trafficke with all Nations; especially for fine Silke, Cotten-wooll, and Dimmety, brought to it by the Country Peasants, which strangers buy from them. The City of *Smirna*.

Truely, neare unto this City, I saw a long continuing Plaine, abounding in Cornes, Wines, all sorts of fruitfull Herbage, and so infinitely peopled, that me thought Nature seemed with the peoples industry to contend, the one by propagating Creatures, the other by admirable agriculture.

That for Commodities and pleasure it is little inferiour unto the Valley of *Suda*, in *Candy*, which maketh the

Inhabi-

Wealth is the mother of vice.

inhabitants wondrous insolent: for as mirth is made of pleasure, and with pleasures all vices are baited; even so there is not a more incorrigible creature then man in prosperity, nor so modest nor reformed an one, as he, to whom fortune hath lent but a sparing and crooked favor, which indeed I hold best of all: for it is the forming of the mind, not the tongue, nor hand, that can preferre us to true felicitie: And would to God that these, upon whom none but faire winds have ever blowne, in the carreere of their supposed happinesse, could but see for all their high and over-topping places, their end, and resting place: since they are nought but the arrows of the Omnipotent arme, that are yet flying not at theirs, but his mark; and no more owners of their own proposed ends, then they are guiltie of their own beginnings: surely they would cover their faces with another kinde of maske then they do: and make their actions seeme more cleere, then the force of policie can obumbrate their wicked devices.

Thyatira now called *Tyria*, one also of the seven Churches, is not from *Smyrna* above eighteen miles.

From this City (having left my kinde *English* men and their stately Ship that carried 24 peeces of Ordnance,) I imbarked in a *Turkish Carmosale*, that carried nothing but her loading, being bound for *Rhodes*. In our sayling along the Coast of *Ionia*, the first place of any note I saw, was the ruinous Citie of *Ephesus*; yet somewhat inhabited with *Greeks*, *Iews*, and a few *Turkes*; but no ways answerable to its former glory and magnificence, being rather a monument for memory, then a continuing Towne of any excellency: nevertheless it is pleasantly adorned with Gardens, faire Fields, and green Woods of Olive trees, which on the Sea doe yield a delectable prospect: It was one of the seven Churches. *Revelat.* 2. 1. This

Ephesus decayed.

was

was one of the most renowned Cities in *Asia* the lesser but the fame thereof arose from the Temple of *Diana*: which for the spaciousnesse, furniture, and magnificent workmanship was accounted one of the seven Worlds Wonders: It was two hundred yeares in building, being foure hundred twenty five foot long, and two hundred broad: It was seven severall times burnt; whereof the most part was with Lightning, and lastly, the finall destruction of it, came by a base fellow *Erostratus*, who to purchase himselfe a name, did set it on fire. *Timothy* was Bishop of *Ephesus*, to the people whereof, Saint *Paul* directed one of his Epistles, and finally, it is famous for the buriall of Saint *John* the Evangelist: It was said of this place, in the *Acts* of the Apostles, that all *Asia*, and the whole World did worship here *Diana*: *Tully* reporteth, *De natura Deorum*, that *Timæus* being demanded the reason why the Temple of *Diana* was set on fire that night, when *Alexander* the Great was born: gave this jest thereof, that the Mistris of it was from home; because she being the Goddesse of Midwives, did that night wait upon *Olympias* the mother of *Alexander* the Great, who was brought to bed in *Macedonia*.

Dianaes Temple burnt.

Over against this Citie is the Isle *Lango*, anciently called *Coos*, wherein the great *Hyppocrates* was borne, and *Appelles*, the Painter most excellent. It is both fertile, and populous, and of circuit above fourescore miles. There is a kinde of Serpent said to be in it, so friendly unto the inhabitants, that when the men are sleeping under the shadow of trees, they come crauling, and will linke or clasp themselves about their necks and bodies, without doing any harme, neither when they awake are the beasts affraid.

The Isle *Lango*, or *Coos*.

And neere to *Lango*, is the Isle *Nixa* of old *Strangoli*, and

and by ſome called *Dioniſa* and *Naxus*, an Iſland both fruitfull and delightfull. As we ſailed by the weſt part of the Iſle, a *Greekiſh* paſſenger ſhewed mee the place, where (as he ſaid) *Ariadne* was deceived of *Theſeus*, which is not farre from the irriguate plaine of *Darmille*.

Excellent Swimmers.

Continuing our Navigation, I ſaw the little Iſle *Ephdoſh*, where the *Turks* told me, that all the Iſlanders were naturally good ſwimmers, paying no more tribute to their great Lord the *Turke*, ſave onely once in the yeare there are certaine men and women choſen by a Turkiſh Captaine, who muſt ſwimme a whole league right out in the Sea, and goe downe to the bottome of the waters, to fetch thence ſome token they have got ground: And if they ſhall happen to faile in this, the Iſland will be reduced againe to pay him yearly rent. This I ſaw with mine eyes, whiles we being calmed, there came a man, and two women ſwimming to us, more than a mile of way, carrying with them (drye above the water) baskets of fruite to ſell, the which made me not a little to wonder. For when they came to the ſhips ſide, they would neither boord, nor boat with us, but lay leaning, or as it were reſting themſelves on the Sea, upon their one ſide, and ſold ſo their fruits, keeping Complements and diſcourſes with us above an houre. Contenting them for their ware, & a freſh gale ariſing, we ſet forward, accoaſting the little Iſle of *Samothracia*.

This Iſle of *Samothracia*, was called of old *Dardania*, and now by the *Turks Samandracho*; a place of ſmall note, conſidering the quantity of the Iſle, & the few number of Inhabitants: their lives being anſwerable to their meanes; ignorance and ſervitude, two ſtrong commanders of infirme weaklings, and no leſſe powerfull, than they

they are debile in the debt of worthines; which the yonglings of understanding, and sucklings of far look'd-to knowledge, can never be able to escape, although a true profession covereth many naturall imperfections; and in it a hope for blessednesse, which indeed more wish for, then rightly understand it. And upon the ninth day after our departure from *Smyrna*, we arrived at the City of *Rhodes*, so called of the Island wherein it standeth.

Rhodes lieth in the *Carpathian* Sea, it was of old called *Ithrea*, *Telchino*, and *Phiula*: *Plinie* saith it was called *Rhodes*, because there were certain fields of Roses in it; for *Rhodos* in the *Greek* tongue signifieth a *Flowre*: Not far from the City, and at the entry of the Haven, I saw the relicts of that huge, and admiredly erected Idoll, named *Colossus Rhodius*, or the mighty Image of the Sun; which was made in honour thereof: from the which Saint *Paul* termed the Inhabitants *Colossians*. It was builded by the worthy *Canete Lindo* in the space of twelve yeares: others have said, of *Callasses* the Disciple of *Lisippus*, taking the name *Colossus* of him, and it was thought worthy to be one of the seven earthly Wonders, and so it might justly have beene: The quantity whereof (as yet) may amaze the minde of the beholder: It was erected in the Image of a man, being eighty Cubits high, and so big that the little finger of it was as big as an ordinary man: between whose legs, (it standing in the Harbours mouth, with a leg on each side of the entery) Ships were wont to passe under with taunt sails: When *Mnavi* Generall of *Caliph Osman* first united this Isle to the *Mahometan* Empire, and broke down the greatest part of this Statue; the brasse whereof was said to be so much that it loaded nine hundred Camels.

The Isle of *Rhodes*.

The Idoll *Colossus*.

This Isle belonged once to the Knights of *Malta*, and

were then firnamed *Knights of the Rhodes*, but they came first out of *Acre* in the Holy Land; who were called *Knights of St. Iohn*; who virilioufly expulfed the *Sarazens* from thence, *Anno* 1308. who had formerly taken it from the divided *Grecians*: Thefe Knights forely invefted the *Turkes* for the fpace of two hundred yeares, till *Solyman* the magnificent, at laft invaded and fubdued it: The *Rhodians* were ever good freinds to the *Romans*, in fomuch that when all the other Mediterranean Iflands revolted to *Mythridates* of *Pontus*, this onely adhered to the *Romans*.

Inundation of waters.

This Ifle of *Rhodes* within the fpace of 25 yeares was three times mightily indangered by violent and extreame impetuofities of raine: in fuch fort that the laft flood did drowne the greateft part of the Inhabitants: which beginning in the Spring-time did continue to Summer, and in all this time, it broke violently downe their houfes, and in the night killed the people lying in their beds; and in the day time fuch as were fheltered under fafegard of their dwelling: which was a miferable deftruction, and the like of it fcarcely heard of fince the univerfall Deluge.

But true it is, as thefe Ominous judgments falling upon particular parts & parcels of people are juftly executed; yet they ferve for Caveats for all others in generall (finne being the originall of all) to take heed of offending the Creator, in abufing the beft ufe of the Creature.

The Citie of *Rhodes* hath two ftrong Fortreffes, in one of which thefe Knights (*Lilladamus Villiers* being great Mafter, who were about five hundred onely, and five thoufand *Rhodians* who affifted them) were befieged by an Army of two hundred thoufand *Turkes*, and three hundred Galleys, for the fpace of fixe months. The chiefe

chiefe obstacle, and impeaching of so great an Army from taking it, was onely the resolute valour of the defendants. But in end, the multitude over-mastring valour, and the *Cavalieri di Rhodo*, wanting furniture to their Munition, and being penurious of victualls, were constrained to render, upon the conditionall safety of their lives, goods, and transportation; and remayned a long time without any habitation, till the King of *Spain* gave them the barren Isle of *Malta* to inhabit: This Isle of *Rhodes* was lost by the *Maltezes*, *Anno Domini* 1522. And on *Christmas* day *Solyman* entred the Towne as conquerour, though hee might justly have said (as *Pyrrhus* once said of his victory over the *Romans*) that such another victory would utterly have undone him; he lost so many of his bravest Commanders, and best Souldiers. It is ever since in the fruition of *Turkes*: The Fortresse of *Rhodes*, and that Fortresse *Famogusta*, in *Cyprus*, are the two strongest Holds, in all the Empire of the great *Turke*.

Rhodes taken by *Solyman*.

And by the way here I must record, that if the Great *Turke*, and his great Counsell, were not good pay-masters to their *Janizaries*, and speedy rewarders of their common Souldiers; it were impossible for him the Emperour, or them the *Bassaws* to manage so great a State, and to keep under obedience so head-strong a multitude, and such turbulent forces: for by your leave, if a Souldiers industry be not quickned and animated with bountifull rewards; hee hath lesse will to performe any part of Martiall service; then a dead Coarse hath power to arise out of the Grave: for what can be more precious to man, then his blood, being the fountain and nurse of his vitall spirits, and the ground of his bodily substance; which no free or ingenious nature will hazard to lose for nothing.

Souldiers should be regarded and rewarded.

And whosoever shall argument or discourse upon sound reason, and infallible experience, may easily prove and perceive, that these Commanders have ever best prospered, which have most liberally maintayned, and had in singular regard, Military Arts and Souldiers; otherwise the honourable mind, would account it a great deale better to have death without life, then life without reward: yea, and the noble Commander, desiring rather to want, then to suffer worth unrecompensed.

Rhodes ioyneth near to the Continent, over against *Caria*, now called *Carmania*, under which name the *Turkes* comprehend *Pamphilia*, *Jonia*, and *Lycia*: *Caria* by the Sea side, hath *Lycia* to the South, and *Caria* to the North: The chiefe cities are *Manissa*, and *Mindum*, which having great gates, being but a small Towne, made *Diogenes* the *Cynick* crie out; Yee Citizens of *Mindum*, take heed, that your City run not out of your gates: The third is *Hallicarnasso*, where *Dionisius* was borne, who writ the History of *Rome* for the first three hundred yeares: Of which Towne also the Province tooke the name; for *Artemisia*, who ayded *Xerxes* against the *Grecians* was by some Authors named *Queene* of *Hallicarnasso*. This was she, who in honour of her husband *Mausolon*, built that curious Sepulcher, accounted for one of the worlds wonders; it being twenty five cubits high, and supported with thirtie six admirable wrought pillars.

Mausolaos Tombe.

After I had contented the master for my fraught and victuals (who as he was an Infidell, used me with great exaction) I found a Barke of the *Arches* purposed to *Cyprus*, with the which I imbarked, being foure hundred miles distant.

This *Tarterata*, or *Demigalleycot*, belongeth to the Isle of *Stagiro*, anciently *Thasia*, wherein there were Mines of

of gold, in these times that afforded yeerly to *Philip* King of *Macedon*, about foureſcore talents of gold, but now mightily impoveriſhed and of no conſequence: The chief Town whereof is *Palmapreto*, where divers *Greekes* hold the opinion, *Homer* was interred, having a famous Seaport, which is a common reſting place for all the Orientall Pirats, or *Curſaroes*; which maketh the Iſle half deſolate of people; and theſe few ſcarce worthy of their dwellings.

Having paſt the Gulfe of *Sattelia*, and the Iſle *Carpathia*, whence that part of the Sea taketh his Name: wee boarded cloſe along the coaſt of *Lycia*, and the firme land of fruitfull *Pamphylia*; the chiefe City of *Lycia* is *Patras*, watred with the River *Zanthus*, whence the people were called *Zanthi*, afterward *Lycians* of *Lycus*, ſonne to *Pandion*: It lyeth twixt *Caria* and *Pamphylia*, as *Pamphylia* lyeth between it and *Cilicia*: The chief Town in *Pamphylia* is *Seleucia*, built by *Seleucus*, one of *Alexanders* ſucceſſors: on the Eaſt of *Lycia* within land bordereth *Lycaonia*, &c. Having left *Pamphylia* behind us, we fetched up the coaſt of *Cilicia*, ſuſtaining many great dangers, both of tempeſtuous ſtorms, and invaſions of damnable Pirats, who gave us divers aſſaults to their owne diſadvantages; our ſaylage being ſwifter, then either their ſwallowing deſires could follow, or our weake and inreſolute defence could reſiſt. *Pamphylia* and *Lycia*.

Here in this Country of *Cilicia*, was Saint *Paul* borne in the now decayed Town of *Tharſus*, who for antiquity will not ſuccumbe to any City of *Natolia*, being as yet the Miſtris of that Province, though neither for worth, nor wealth.

All ancient things by Time revolve in nought
As if their Founders, had no founding wrought.

But thou tern Tharsus, *brooks a glorious name,*
For that great Saint, who in thee had his frame:
So may Cilicians *joy, the Christian sort,*
That from their bounds, rose such a mighty Fort.

Twelve dayes was I between *Rhodes* and *Limisso* in *Cyprus*; where arrived, I received more gracious demonstrations from the Islanders, then I could hope for, or wish, being far beyond my merit or expectation; onely contenting my curiosity with a quiet minde, I redounded thanks for my imbraced courtesies.

The description of *Cyprus*

The people are generally strong and nimble, of great civility, hospitality to their neighbours, and exceedingly affectionated to strangers. The second day after my arrivall, I took with me an Interpreter, and went to see *Nicosia*, which is placed in the midst of the Kingdome. But in my journy thither, extream was the heat and thirst I endured; both in respect of the season, and also want of water: And although I had with me sufficiencie of wine, yet durst I drinke none thereof, being so strong, and withall had a taste of pitch; and that is, because they have no Barrels, but great Jars made of earth, wherein their Wine is put. And these Jars are all inclosed within the ground save onely their mouthes, which stand alwayes open like to a Source or Cistern; whose insides are all interlarded with pitch to preserve the earthen Vessels unbroke asunder, in regard of the forcible Wine; yet making the taste thereof unpleasant to liquorous lips; and turneth the Wine, too heady for the brain in digestion, which for health groweth difficult to strangers; and to themselves a swallowing up of diseases.

To cherish life and blood, the health of Man,
Give me a Toast, plung'd in a double Kan,

And

And spic'd with Ginger : for the wrestling Grape
Makes Man, become from Man, a sottish Ape.

Nicosia is the principall City of *Cyprus*, and is invironed with Mountains, like unto *Florence* in *Ætruria*; wherein the *Beglerbeg* remaineth: The second is *Famogusta*, the chief strength and Sea-port in it: *Selina*, *Lemisso*, *Paphos*, and *Fontana Morosa*, are the other foure speciall Towns in the Island.

This Isle of *Cyprus* was of old called *Achametide*, *Amatusa*, and by some *Marchara*, that is happy: It is of length extending from East to West, 210, large 60, and of circuit 600 miles. It yieldeth infinite canes of Sugar, Cotton-wooll, Oile, Honey, Cornes, Turpentine, Allom, Verde-greece, Grograms, store of Metals and Salt; besides all other sorts of fruit and commodities in abundance. It was also named *Cerastis*, because it butted toward the East with one horn: and lastly *Cyprus*, from the abundance of *Cypresse* trees there growing. This Island was consecrated to *Venus*, wherein *Paphos* shee was greatly honoured, termed hence, *Dea Cypri*. The six Cities of *Cyprus*.

Festa dies Veneris *tota celeberrima* Cypro,
Venerat, ipsa suis aderat Venus *aurea festis.*
Venus *feast day, through* Cyprus *hallowed came,*
Whose feasts, her presence, dignified the same.

Cyprus lyeth in the Gulfe betweene *Cilicia* and *Syria*, having *Ægypt* to the West: *Syria* to the South: *Cilicia* to the East: and the *Pamphylian* Sea to the North: It hath foure chief Capes or Head-lands: first, Westward the Promontory of *Acanias*, modernly *Capo di Santo Epifanio*: to the South the Promontory *Phæuria*, now *Capo Bianco*: to the East *Pedasta*, modernly *Capo di Græco*;

to the North the high foreland *Cramienon*, now *Capo di Cormathita* : these foure are the chiefest Promontores of the Island, and *Cape di S. Andrea* in the furthest point Eastward toward *Cilicia*: *Diodore* and *Pliny* say that anciently it contained nine Kingdomes, and fifteene good Townes : *Ceraina* now *Selina*, was built by *Cyrus*, who subdued the nine petty Kings of this Isle : *Nicosia* is situate in the bottome or plain of *Massara*, and thirty foure miles from *Famogusta*; and the Towne of *Famogusta* was formerly named *Salamus* : I was informed by some of sound experience here, that this Kingdome containeth about eight hundred and forty Villages, besides the sixe capitall Towns, two whereof are nothing inferiour for greatnesse and populosity to the best Townes in *Candy*, *Sycily*, or *Greece*.

Trobodos a huge Hill in *Cyprus*.

The chiefest and highest mountaines in this Isle, is by the *Cypriots* called *Trobodos*, it is of height right, and of compasse forty eight miles, whereon there are a number of Religious Monasteries, the people whereof are called *Colieros*, and live under the order of Saint *Basile*. There is aboundance here of *Coriander* seede, with medicinable *Rubarbe*, and *Turpentine*. Here are also mines of Gold in it, of *Chrysocole*, of *Calthante*, of *Allome*, *Iron*, and exceeding good *Copper*. And besides these mines, there are divers precious stones found in this Isle, as *Emeraulds*, *Diamonds*, *Christall*, *Corall*, red and white, and the admirable stone *Amiante*, whereof they make Linnen cloth, that will not burne being cast into the fire, but serveth to make it neate and white.

The greatest imperfection of this Isle, is scarcity of water, and too much plenty of scorching heat and sabulous grounds. The inhabitants are very civill, courteous, and affable, and notwithstanding of their delicious and de-

delicate fare, they are much subject to Melancholy, of a Robust Nature, and good Warriours, if they might carry Armes: It is recorded, that in the time of *Constantine* the Great, this Isle was all utterly abandoned of the Inhatants, and that because it did not raine for the space of sixe and thirty yeares. After which time, and to replant this Region againe, the chiefest Colonies came from *Ægypt*, *Iudea*, *Syria*, *Celicia*, *Pamphylia*, *Thracia*, and certaine Territories of *Greece*: And it is thought, in the yeares 1163, after that *Guy* of *Lusingham*, the last Christian King of *Ierusalem* had lost the *Holy Land*, a number of *French men*, stayed and inhabited here; of whom sprung the greatest Race of the *Cyprian* Gentility; and so from them are descended the greatest Families of the *Phœnician Sydonians*, modernely *Drusians*: though ill divided, and worse declined; yet they are sprung both from one Originall: the distraction arising from Conscience of Religion, the one a *Christian*, the other a *Turke*.

Comparison of Isles.

The three Isles of *Cyprus*, *Candy*, and *Sicily*, are the onely Monarchall Queenes of the *Mediterranean* Seas: and semblable to other in fertilitie, length, breadth, and circuit: save onely *Candy* that is somewhat more narrow then the other two, and also more Hilly and sassinous: yet for Oiles and Wines, she is the Mother of both the other: *Sicily* being for Grain and Silks the Empresse of all: and *Cyprus* for Sugar and Cotton-wooll, a darling sister to both; onely *Sicily* being the most civill Isle, and nobly Gentilitate, the *Cypriots* indifferently good, and the *Candiots* the most ruvid of all.

Cyprus replanted.

The chiefe Rivers are *Teneo*, and *Pedesco*: *Cyprus* was first by *Teucer* made a Kingdome, who after the *Trojan* War came and dwelt here: and afterward being divided be-

betweene nine pettie Princes, it was subdued by *Cyrus*, the first Monarch of the *Medes* and *Persians*. After the subversion of which Empire, this Isle was given to the *Ptolomies* of *Ægypt*: from whom *Cato* conquered it to the benefit of the *Romans*. The Dukes of *Savoy* were once Kings of *Cyprus*; but the Inhabitants usurping their authority, elected Kings to themselves of their owne generation: and so it continued, till the last King of *Cyprus*, *Iames* the Bastard (marrying with the Daughter of a noble *Venetian*, *Catherina Cornaro*) died without children, leaving her his absolute heire. And she perceiving the factious Nobility, too head-strong, to be bridled by a female authority, like a good child, resigned her Crown and Scepter to the *Venetian* Senate, *Anno* 1473. Whereupon the *Venetians* imbracing the opportunitie of time, brought her home, and sent Governours thither to beare sway in their behalfe; paying onely as Tribute to the *Ægyptian Sultans* 40000 Crownes, which had been due ever since *Melecksala*, had made *Iohn* of *Cyprus* his Tributary.

The Dukes of *Savoy* were Kings of *Cyprus*.

It was under their Jurisdiction 120 yeares and more; till that the *Turkes*, who ever oppose themselves against Christians (finding a fit occasion in time of peace, and without suspition in the *Venetians*) took it in with a great *Armado*, *Anno* 1570, and so till this day by them is detained. Oh great pitty! that the usurpers of Gods Word, and the Worlds great enemy, should maintain (without feare) that famous Kingdom, being but one thousand and fifty *Turks* in all, who are the keepers of it: unspeakable is the calamitie of that poore afflicted Christian people under the terrour of these Infidels; who would, if they had Armes, or assistance of any Christian Potentate, easily subvert and abolish the *Turkes*, without any disturbance;

bance; yea, and would render the whole Signiory thereof to such a noble Actor. I do not see in that small judgement, which by experience I have got, but the redemption of that Countrey where most facile; if that the generous heart of any Christian Prince, would be moved with condigne compassion to relieve the miserable afflicted Inhabitants. In which worke hee should reape (questionlesse) not onely an infinite treasure of Worldly commodities, that followeth upon so great a conquest, but also a heavenly and eternall reward of immortall glory. The which deliverance *Ferdinando* Duke of *Florence*, thought to have accomplished (having purchased the good will of the Islanders) with five *Gallounes*, and 5000 Souldiers: Who being mindfull to take first in the fortresse of *Famogusta*, directed so their course, that in the night, they should hate entred the Haven, disbarke their men, and scale the walles.

The *Florentines* attempted to conquer *Cyprus*.

But in this plot they were farre disappointed by an unhappy Pilot of the Vice-admiral, who mistaking the Port, went into a wrong Bay: which the *Florentines* considering, resolved to returne, and keepe the sea, till the second night; but by a dead calme, they were frustrated of their aymes, and on the morrow discovered by the Castle: Whereupon the *Turkes* went presently to armes, & charged the Inhabitants to come to defend that place: But about foure hundred *Greekes* in the westpart, at *Paphus*, rebelled; thinking that time had altered their hard fortunes, by a new change: but alas, they were preuented, & every one cut off by the bloody hands of the *Turks*. this massacre was committed in the year 1607. Such alwayes are the torturing flames of *Fortunes* smiles, that he who most affecteth her, she most and altogether deceiveth: But they who trust in the Lord, shall be as stable as Mount

Syon,

Sion, which cannot be removed; and questionlesse, one day God, in his all eternall mercie, will relieve their miseries, and in his just iudgments, recompence these bloody oppressors with the heavy vengance of his all-seeing Justice.

In my returne from *Nicosia*, to *Famogusta*, with my Trench-man, wee encountred by the way with foure *Turkes*, who needs would have my Mule to ride upon; which my Interpreter refused: But they in a revenge, pulled mee by the heels from the Mules backe, beating mee most pittifully, and left mee almost for dead. In this meanewhile my companion fled, and escaped the sceleratnesse of their hands; and if it had not beene for some compassionable *Greeks*, who by accident came by, and relieved me, I had doubtlesse immediately perished.

A Sea combat

Here I remember betwene this Isle and *Sydon* that stme Summer, there were five galleouns of the Duke of *Florence*, who encountred by chance the *Turkes* great *Armado* consisting of 100 gallees, 14 galleots, and two Galleasses: The Admirall of which Ships did single out her selfe from the rest, and offered to fight with the whole *Armado* alone; but the *Turkes* durst not, and in their flying backe, the Admirall sunke two of their gallies; and had almost seized upon one of their galleasses, if it had not beene for 20 Gallies, who desperately adventured to tow her away against the wind and so escaped.

For true it is, the naturall *Turkes* were never skilfull in managing of Sea battells, neither tre they expert Mariners, nor experimented Gunners, if it were not for our Christian Runnagates, *French*, *English*, and *Flemings*, and they too sublime, accurate, and desperate fellows, who have taught the *Turkes* the art of navigation and especially the use of munition which they both cast to them, &

then

then become their chief Cannoneers; the *Turks* would be as weak and ignorant at Sea, as the silly *Æthiopian* is unexpert in handling of Arms on the Land. For the private humour of discontented Cast-awayes is always an enemy to publick good, who from the society of true Believers, are driven to the servitude of Infidels, and refusing the bridle of Christian correction, they receive the double yoke of despair and condemnation. Whose terrour of a guilty conscience, or rather blazing brand of their vexed souls in forsaking their Faith, and denying Christ to be their Saviour, ramverts most of them, either over in a torment of melancholy, otherwise in the extasie of madnes: which indeed is a torturing horrour, that is sooner felt then known; and cannot be avoided by the rudenesse of Nature, but by the saving grace of true felicity.

Christian Runnagates.

From the Fort and Citie *Famogusta*, I imbarked in a *Germo*, and arrived at *Tripoly*, being 88 miles distant, where I met with an *English* Ship called the Royall Exchange of *London*, lying there at Anchor in the dangerous Road of *Tripoly*, whose loves I cannot easily forget, for at my last good night, being after great cheare, and greater carousing, they gave mee the thundring farewell of three peeces of Ordnance.

Tripoly is a City in *Syria*, standing a mile from the Marine side, neer to the foot of Mount *Libanus:* since it hath beene first founded, it hath three times beene situated, and removed in three sundry places: First, it was overwhelmed with water: Secondly, it was sacked with *Cursares*, and Pirates: Thirdly, it is like now to be overthrowne with new made Mountaines of sand: There is no Haven by many miles neare unto it, but a dangerous Road, where often when Northerly windes blow, Ships are cast away.

The Citie of *Tripolie*.

The

The great Traffick which now is at this place, was formerly at *Scanderona* or *Alexandretta*, a little more Eastward; but by reason of the infectious aire, that corrupted the bloud of strangers, proceeding of two high Mountains; who are supposed to be a part of Mount *Caucasus*, which with-hold the prospect of the Sunne from the Indwellers, more then three houres in the morning. So that in my knowledge, I have knowne die in one Ship, in a moneths time, twenty Mariners: for this cause the Christian Ships were glad to have their Commodities brought to *Tripoly*, which is a more wholsome and convenient place.

Scanderona,

The daily interrogation I had here, for a Carravans departure to *Aleppo*, was not to me a little fastidious, being mindfull to visit *Babylon*: In this my expectation I took purpose, with three *Venetian* Merchants, to goe see the Cedars of *Libanon*, which was but a dayes journey thither. As wee ascended upon the Mountaine, our ignorant Guide mistaking the way, brought us in a Labyrinth of dangers; insomuch that wrestling amongst intricate paths of Rocks: two of our Asses fell over a banke, and broke their necks: And if it had not been for a *Christian Amaronite*, who accidently encountred with us, in our wilesome wandring, we had been miserably lost: both in regard of Rocks, and heaps of snow we passed; and also of great Torrents, which fell down with force, from the steepy tops: wherein one of these Merchants was twice almost drowned. When wee arrived to the place where the Cedars grew, we saw but twenty foure of all, growing after the manner of Oke-trees, but a great deal taller, straighter, and greater, and the branches grow so straight, and interlocking as though they were kept by Art. And yet from the Root to the top they beare no

The Cedars of *Libanus.*

no boughes, but grow ſtraight upwards, like to a Palme-tree; who as may-poles invelope the ayre, ſo their circle ſpred tops do kiſſe or embrace the lower cloudes; making their grandure over-look the higheſt bodies of all other aſpiring trees: and like Monarchall Lions to wild beaſts, they become the chiefe Champions of Forreſts and Woods.

Although that in the dayes of *Salomon*, this mountaine was over-clad with Forreſts of Cedars yet now there are but onely theſe, and nine miles Weſtward thence, ſeventeene more. The nature of that tree is alwayes greene, yeelding an odoriferous ſmell, and an excellent kind of fruite like unto Apples, but of a ſweeter taſte, and more wholeſome in digeſtion. The Rootes of ſome of theſe Cedars are almoſt deſtroyed by Shepheards, who have made fires thereat, and holes wherein they ſleepe; yet nevertheleſſe they flouriſh greene above in the tops, and branches. The length of this mountaine is about forty miles reaching from the Weſt to the Eaſt: and continually, Summer and Winter reſerveth Snow on the tops. It is alſo beautified with all the ornaments of nature, as Herbage, Tillage, Paſtorage, Fructiferous Trees, fine Fountaines, good Cornes, and abſolutely the beſt Wine that is bred on the earth. The Signior thereof is a Free-holder, by birth a *Turke*, and will not acknowledge any ſuperiour, being the youngeſt ſonne of the Emeere or Prince of *Sydon*, who when his Father revolted againſt *Achmet*, and not being able to make his owne pari good, fled into *Italy* to the Duke of *Florence*: And notwithſtanding that the elder brother yeelded up *Sydon*, and became a pardond ſubject to the great *Turke*: yet this the other brother would neuer yeeld nor ſurrender, himſelfe, the Fort, nor the Signiory of *Libanus:* The old Prince his

The Prince of *Libanus.*

his father after two yeares exile, was restored againe to his Emperours favour; with whom in my second Travels, both at *Ligorne* and *Messina* in *Sicilie*, I rancountred: whence the Duke of *Sona* that Kingdomes Viceroy, caused transport him on a starely ship for the *Levant* to *Sidon*: The *Sidonians* or *Drusians*, were first of all *French* men, who after their expulsion from *Ierusalem*, fled hither to the borders of *Zebulon* and *Nephtalim*; now called *Phœnicia*, as I shall make more cleer afterwards.

Nestorians. The most part of the inhabited Villages are Christians, called *Amaronites*, or *Nostranes*, *quasi Nazaritans*, and are governed by their own Patriarch. There are none at this day, do speake the *Syriack* Tongue, save onely these people of Mount *Lybanus*; and in that language the *Alcoran* of *Mahomet* is written. The kinde *Amaronite* whom wee met, and tooke with us for our best guide, in descending from the Cedars: shewed us many Caves and Holes in Rocks, where *Coliers*, religious *Syriens* and *Amaronites* abide: amongst these austere Cottages, I saw a faire *Iosiaes* tombe. Tombe all of one stone, being seventeen foot of length; which (as he said) was the Sepulchre of the valiant *Iosiua*, who conducted the people of *Israel* to the land of Promise.

The *Mahometans* esteeme this to be a holy place, and many resort to it in Pilgrimage, to offer up their Satanical prayers to *Mahomet*. I saw upon this Mountaine, a sort of fruit, called *Amazza Franchi*: that is, *The death of Christians*; because when *Italians*, and others of *Europe*, eat any quantity thereof, they presently fall into the bloudy flux, or else ingender some other pestilentious Fever, whereof they die.

The Patriarch did most kindly entertaine us at his house; so did also all the *Amaronites* of the other Villa-

ges,

ges, who met us in our way before we came to their Townes, and brought presents with them of Bread, Wine, Figges, Olives, Sallets, Capons, Egges, and such like, as they could on a sudden provide.

This Bishop or Patriarchs house, is ioyned with and hembd in, within the face of an high Rock, that serveth for three sides therof, the fore and fourth part being onely of Mason-worke: Neare unto which falleth precipitatly a great Torrent over the sassinous banke, that maketh a greivous noyse night and day: which as I told him, me thought it should turne the Bishop *Surdo* or starke deafe: But the homely and simple man (not puft with ambition, and glorious apparrell, like to our proud Prelats of Christendome) told me, that continuall custome brought him to dispose upon the day, and sleepe better in the night, because of the sounding waters. Where reposing with him one night, my Muse the next morning saluted *Libanus* with these lines.

The Bishop of *Eden* or *Libanus*.

Long and large Mount, whose rich-spred mantle, see!
Affords three colours, to my wandring eye;
The first are Corns, in their expectant view,
Fair Barley, Rye, and Wheat; O hopefull hew!
That quickneth the prest plough: and for to eat,
It makes new toyle, begin again to sweat:
The second sight are Wines, the best on earth,
And most delicious, in their pleasant birth;
They're Phisicall, and good t'expell all sorts:
Of burning Feauers, in their violent torts
Which Senators of Venice, *drinke for health,*
There's nought so rare, but is attaind by wealth.
The third is amiable, O verdure greene!
For pastorage, the best that can be seene;

Drawn nigh the tops, where fire-worn Cedars grow,
And here, or there, some cooling spots of snow:
Whence Rills do spring and speedy Torrents fall
To loose scorch'd flowres, that burning heat would thrall:
Here Herds frequent, whose pleasant toyls do rest
Of Mountains all, on Liban, *onely best:*
Where piping Pan, *and* Silvan *do accord,*
To lurk with Ceres, *and make* Bacchus *Lord;*
Pitch'd under silent shades; whence Eden *Town*
These bounds for Paradice dare firmly crown:
And last, to count these colours; here's delight,
The fields are green, Wines yellow, Corns as white.

The *Nestorian* Paradice.

About the Village of *Eden*, is the most fruitfull part of all *Libanus*, abounding in all sorts of delicious fruits. True it is, the varietie of these things, maketh the silly people thinke, the Garden of *Eden* was there: By which allegeance, they approve the apprehension of such a sinistrous opinion with these arguments, that Mount *Libanus* is sequestrate from the circumjacent Regions, and is invincible for the height, and strengths they have in Rocks; and that *Eden* was still re-edified by the fugitive Inhabitants, when their enemies had ransacked it: Also they affirme before the Deluge it was so nominate, and after the Flood it was repaired again by *Japhet*, the sonne of *Noah*, who builded *Ioppa*, or *Japhta* in *Palestina*. Loe, there are the reasons they shew strangers for such like informations.

The *Georgians* Paradice.

There are with this one, other two supposed places of the earthly Paradice; The one is by the *Turks*, and some ignorant *Georgians*, holden to be at *Damascus*, for the beauty of fair fields, gardens, and excellent fruits there; especially for the Tree called *Mousice*, which they believe

lieve hath grown there since the beginning of the World. Indeed it is a rare and singular Tree, for I saw it at *Damascus*, and others also of the same kinde, upon *Nylus* in *Ægypt*: The growth whereof is strange: for every yeare in *September* it is cut downe hard by the root, and in five moneths the Tree buddeth up a pace again, bringing forth leaves, flowres and fruit. The leafe thereof is of such a breadth, that three men may easily stand under the shadow of it, and the Apple is bigger then a football, which is yeerly transported for *Constantinople* to the Great *Turke*; and there is reserved for a Relict of the fruit of the forbidden Tree: whence he surstiles himself keeper of the earthly Paradice.

The tree *Mouflee.*

But if he were not surer a greater Commander and Reserver of a large part, of the best bosome of the earth, than he is Keeper of that *Adamian* Garden; his stiles of the Earth, and mine of the World, were both alike, and that were just nothing, save onely this, two naked creatures living amongst naked people: or otherwise, if it were to be kept or seen, certainly I would wish to be a *Postillion*, to the great Porter, the *Turk*, but not his *Pedagog*, farre lesse his Pilgrime.

The third place by these *Chelfaines*, is thought to be in the East part of *Mesopotamia*, neere to the joyning of *Tygris*, and *Euphrates*; where, so they inhabit: I have oft required of these *Chelfaines*, what reason they had for this conceived opinion: who answered mee, they received it from time to time, by the tradition of their Ancestors: And because of the River *Euphrates*, and other Rivers mentioned in the Scriptures, which to this day, detain their names in that Countrey. Some hold, that Garden of *Eden* extended over all the Earth. But contrariwise, it manifestly appeareth by the second

The *Chelfaine* Paradice.

Chapter of *Geneſis* 2.20. that this Garden, which we call Paradice, wherein *Adam* was put to dreſſe it, was a certain place on earth, containing a particular portion of a Country, called *Eden*, which boundeth on the River *Euphrates*. To this, and all the reſt, I anſwer, no certainty can be had of the place where *Eden* was, either by reading or travelling, becauſe this River hath been oft divided in ſundry ſtreams: And it is ſaid, that *Cyrus*, when he wonne *Babylon*, did turn the main channell of *Euphrates* to another courſe. But howſoever, or wereſoever it be, I reſolve my ſelf, no man can demonſtrate the place, which God for the ſins and fall of man, did not onely accurſe; but alſo the whole face of the Earth.

Many ancient Authors have agreed with the opinion of *Plato* and *Ariſtotle*, conſtantly affirming, that Mountains, Iſlands, and Countries, have received great alteration by the inundation of Rivers, and violence of raging Seas. *Thracia*, hath beene divided from *Bythinia*, *Nigroponti*, from *Theſſalia*: *Corfu*, from *Epire*: *Sycilia*, from *Italie*: The Iſles *Orcades*, from *Scotland*, and many other Iſlands, and Countries cut through ſo in diviſions after the ſame forme. Wherefore the more a man contemplate to ſearch the knowledge of *Eden*, and ſuch high myſteries (appertaining only to the Creator) the more hee ſhall faile in his purpoſe, offend God, become fooliſh, and fantaſticall for his pains.

Violence of ſeas & waters.

But to turne backe to mine itinerary relation, after my returne to *Tripoly*, I departed thence Eaſtward, with a *Caravan* of *Turkes* to *Aleppo*, being ten days journey diſtant. In all this way (leaving *Scanderon* on our left hand) I ſaw nothing worthy remarking; ſave onely a few ſcattered Villages, and poore miſerable people called *Turcomanni*, living in Tents, and following their flocks

to

to whom I payed sundry *Caffars* who remove their women, children, and cattle where so they finde fountaines, and good pastorage: like unto the custome of the ancient *Israelites*: Which in their vagabonding fashion, did plainly demonstrate the necessitie they had to live, rather then any pleasure they had, or could have in their living.

They differ also in Religion from all the other *Mahometans* in two damnable points: The one is, they acknowledge, that there is a God, and that hee of himselfe is so gracious, that hee neither can, being essentially good doe harm, nor yet will authorize any ill to be done, and therefore more to be loved than feared: The other is, they confesse there is a Devill, and that hee is a Tormentor of all evill doers: and of himselfe so terrible and wicked, that they are contented even for acquisting his favour and kindnesse, to sacrifice in fire their first-born child to him: soliciting his devillishnesse, not to torment them too sore when they shall come into his hands: And yet for all this, they think afterwards by the mercy of *Mahomet*, they shall go from Hell to Paradice.

The *Turcomans* opinion of God and the Devill.

In this immediate or aforesaid passage, wee coasted neere and within six miles of the limits of *Antiochia*, one of the ancient Patriarch Seas; so called of *Antiochus* her first Founder, and not a little glorying to this day, that the Disciples of *Iesus* and *Antiochians* were first here named Christians. Who (notwithstanding) of their grievous afflictions flourished, so that in 40 yeares they grew a terrour to their enemies; who suggested by the Devill cruelly affected them with ten generall Persecutions, under the Emperours, *Nero*, *anno* 67. *Domitianus*, *anno* 96. *Trajanus*, 100. *Maximinus*, 137. *Marcus Antonius* 167. *Severus* 195. *Decius*, 250. *Valerianus*, 259. *Aurelianus*,

Antiochians the first *Christians*.

li anus, 278. and *Diocleſian*, *anno* 293 yeares. Notwithſtanding all which Maſſacres and Martyrdome, yet this little graine of Muſtard ſeed, planted by Gods owne hand, and watered with the blood of ſo many holy Saints, (*Nam ſanguis Martyrum, ſemen Eccleſiæ eſt*) grew ſo great a tree, that the branches thereof were diſperſed through every City, and Province of the whole World.

Before my arrivall in *Aleppo*, the *Caravan* of *Babylon* was from thence departed, which bred no ſmall griefe in my breſt: The *Venetian* Conſul, to whom I was highly recommended, by the aforeſaid Merchants, (having had ſome inſight of my intended Voyage) informed me, that the *Caravan* ſtayed at *Beerſhake* on *Euphrates*, for ſome conceived report they had of *Arabs*, that lay for them in the Deſarts, and willed mee to hire a *Ianizary*, and three Souldiers to over-high them; whoſe counſell I received, but was meerly fruſtrated of my deſignes. True it was, they ſtayed, but were gone three dayes before my comming to that unhappy place.

Fruſtrate of *Babylon*.

The diſtance from whence over land to *Babylon*, or *Bagdat*, being but ſix ſmall or ſhort days journey, the loſſe whereof and the damnable deceit of my *Ianizary*, made my Muſe to expreſſe, what my ſorrowfull proſe cannot perform.

The doubts and drifts, of the voluble mind
That here and there do flee, turn judgement blind:
Did over-whelme my heart, in grim deſpaire,
Whilſt hope and reaſon fled, ſtay'd tim'rous care:
And yet the grounds were juſt; my treacherous guide
Did nought but croſſe me; greed led him aſide:
Still this, ſtill that I would! all I ſurmiſe
Is ſhrewdly ſtopt: At laſt my ſcopes deviſe.

To

To make a Boat, to bear me down alone
With Drudges two, to ground-chang'd Babylon:
That could not be, the charges was too great,
And eke the stream, did nought but dangers threat:
My conduct still deceiv'd me, made it square
Another Caravan, *O! would come there*
From Aleppo, *or* Damascus: *till in end*
Most of my moneys did his knavery spend:
Thus was I tost long five weeks, and four days
With strugling doubts: O strange were these delays!
At last a Chelfain *came, a Christian kind*
Who by my grief soon understood my mind;
And told me flat, the Janizaries *drift*
Was to extort me with a lingring shift.
Come, come, said he, the Sanzack *here is just,*
Let us complain, for now complain you must:
He with me went, and for a Trenchman *serv'd,*
And told the Ruler, how my Conduct swerv'd:
He's call'd, and soon convinc'd, and with command
Forc'd to transport me back to Syria's *land:*
I'me there arriv'd, and eft-soons made me bound
For the Venetian *Consul: there to sound*
My great abuses, by this Villain done.
Which soon were heard, and eke repayr'd as soon:
The Bassaw *was upright, and for times sake*
He did me more, then conscience will'd me take.
My plaint preferd, he was in Prison laid
And all my gold, to give me back was made
Which he had falsly tane: where for his pains
He had the losse, and I receiv'd the gains:
For doubling his wrongs, done, to crosse him more,
I got my vantage, from his craft before:

And for his ten weeks fees, no more he had
Than he, thats owner of a ditch-faln jade:
Thus leaving him, I with the Consul bode,
Full forty days, ere I went thence abroad.

In the eleven days journey I had betweene *Aleppo*, and *Beershack*, through a part of *Syria*, the breadth of *Mesopotamia*, and *Chelfaine*, a Province of the same, joyning with *Tygris* and *Euphrates*, and returning the same way again; I found nothing worthy of remarking save the fertility of the soile: which indeed in *Mesopotamia*, yieldeth two crops of wheat in the year, and for a Bushell sowing, in divers places, they recoyle a hundred again.

Mesopotamia.

The Country it selfe is overclad with infinite Villages, having no eminent Town of any note or consequence, except the City of *Carahemen* the seat of a *Beglerbeg*, who commandeth under him 14 *Sanzacks*, and 26000 *Timariots*. The people here are for the most part believers in Christ, but alas too silly, untoward and ignorant Christians: And yet though without learning, or great understanding therein, they are wonderfull zealous in their profession, and great sufferers for it also.

Beershack.

This barbarous Towne of *Beershacke*, being situate on *Euphrates* standeth in the *Chelfaines* Country, and is supposed to have been *Padan-aram*, where *Laban* dwelt, and where *Iacob* kept *Labans* sheep, though some interpret all *Mesopotamia* then to have beene called *Padan-aram*: from whence North-east, and not far hence are the demolished fragments of *Nineveh* on *Tygris*, whose very ruines are now come to ruine: The decays whereof being much semblable to that sacked *Lacedemon* in *Sparta*, or to the stony heaps of *Iericho*, the detriments of *Thebes*, the relicts

licts of *Tyrus* or to the finall overthrow of desolate *Troy*. This Country of *Chelfaine*, is the place most agreeable with Scripture, where the earthly Paradice was once set, though now impossible to be found out.

Mesopotamia is seldome watered with raine, but by the nature of the soile is marvellous fruitfull: It is bordered with *Caldea*, on the East: *Euphrates* on the South: *Syria* on the North: and *Arabia Petrea* on the West. This *Aleppo* is a City in *Syria*; the name of which hath been so oft changed by *Turks*, that the true antiquitie of it, can hardly be known: It is both large and populous, and furnished with all sorts of Merchandize, especially of Indigo, and Spices, that are brought over land from *Goa*, and other places in *India*, which draweth a concurrance of all Nations to it. *Mesopotamia.*

Here I remember of a notable obedience done to the Great *Turke*, by the Great *Bassaw* of *Aleppo*, who was also an *Emeere*, or hereditary Prince: to wit, the yeere before my comming hither, hee had revolted against his Emperour, and fighting, the *Bassaws* of *Damascus*, and *Carahemen*, overcame them: The yeare following, and in my being there, the Grand *Signior* sent from *Constantinople* a *Showse*, and two *Ianizaries* in Ambassage to him: where, when they came to *Aleppo*, the *Bassaw* was in his owne Countrey at *Mesopotamia*: The Messengers make haste after him, but in their journey they met him comming back to *Aleppo*, accompanied with his two sonnes, and sixe hundred Horsmen. Upon the high way they delivered their message, where hee stood still, and heard them: The proffer of *Achmet* was, that if hee would acknowledge his Rebellion, and for that Treason committed send him his Head, his eldest Son should both inherit his possessions, and *Bassawship* of *Aleppo*, otherwise he would come A notable obedience.

come with great forces in all expedition, and in his proper person he would utterly raze him and all his, from the face of the earth.

At which expression, the *Bassaw* knowing that hee was not able to resist the invincible Army of his Master, and his owne presence, hee dismounted from his Horse, and went to counsell with his sonnes, and neerest friends: where hee, and they concluded, it was best for him to die, being an old man, to save his Race undestroyed, and to keepe his son in his authoritie and inheritance: This done, the *Bassaw* went to prayer, and taking his leave of them all, sate down upon his knees, where the *Showse* strook off his head, putting it in a Box, to carry it with him for *Constantinople*. The dead corps were carried to *Aleppo* and honorably buried, for I was an eye witnesse to that Funeral Feast: And immediatly, therafter, the *Showse* by Proclamation and power from the Emperour, fully possessed the sonne in his Fathers Lands, Offices, *Bassawship*, and the authoritie of all the Easterne *Syria*, part of *Mesopotamia*, and the *Assyrian* Countrey: for this *Bassaw* of *Aleppo* is the greatest in commandement and power of all the other *Bassaws* in the *Turkes* Dominions; except the *Bassa*, or *Beglerbeg* of *Damascus*; and yet the former in Hereditary power, farre exceedeth the other; being a free *Emeer*, and thereupon a Prince borne: The force of his commandement reacheth to eighteene *Sanzacks*, and thirty thousand *Timariots*, besides *Ianizaries*, and other inferiour Souldiers, which would make up as many more.

The Bassaw of *Aleppo* beheaded.

This City is called in the Scriptures *Aram-Sobah*, 2 *Samuel* 8.3. and *Aleppo* of *Alep*, which signifieth milk, whereof there is a great plenty here: There are Pigeons broughtup here after an incredible manner, who will flie

flie betwene *Aleppo*, and *Babylon*, being thirty dayes journey distant in forty eight houres: carrying letters and newes, which are tied about their neckes, to Merchants of both Townes, and from one to another; who onely are imployed in the time of hasty and needfull intendments; their education to this tractable expedition is admirable, the flights and arrivals of which I have often seene in the time of my wintering in *Aleppo*, which was the second Winter after my departure from Christendome.

Flying pigeons with letters.

Syria hath on the East *Armenia major*: On the South *Mesopotamia*: On the North *Cilicia* and the sea: On the West *Gallilee* and *Phœnicia*: in the Bible the *Syrians* are called *Aramites*, who were an obscure people subject to the *Persians*, and subdued by *Alexander*: after whose death this Countrey with *Persia*, and other adjacent Provinces fell to the share of *Seleucus Nicanor*; who also wrested from the successors of *Antigonus*, the lesser *Asia*. This Kingdome hath suffered many alterations, especially by the *Persians*, *Grecians*, *Armenians*, *Romans*, *Ægyptians*, lastly by the *Turkes*, and daily molested by the incursive *Arabs*.

Syria.

In my expectation here, and the Spring come, (being disappointed of me desired aimes) I pretended to visite *Ierusalem* in my back-comming; and for the furtherance of my determination, I joyned with a *Caravan* of *Armenians*, and *Turks* that were well guarded with *Ianisaries*, and Souldiers; of whom some were to stay at *Damascus* by the way, and some mindful to the furthest marke. And for my better safeguard (being always alone which by all, was ever much admired) the *Venetian* Consull tooke surety of the Captaine that hee should protect mee safely from theeves, cut throats, and the exactions of tri-

tributes by the way, delivering me freely into the hand of the *Padre Guardiano* at *Ierusalem*: Which being done, I I hired a Mule from a *Turke*, to carry my victuals, and so set forward with them. The number of our company were about 600 *Armenians*, *Christian* Pilgrimes, men and women: 600 *Turkes* trafficking for their owne businesse, and 100 souldiers three *Showsses*, and sixe *Ianizaries*, to keep them from invasions.

A Caravan of *Armenians*.

Betweene *Aleppo* and *Damascus*, wee had nine dayes journey, in five of which, we had pleasant travelling, and good *Canes* to lodge in, that had bin builded for the support of Travellers; and are well maintained: But when we passed *Hamsek*, which is a little more then midway, we had dangerous travelling, being oft assailed with *Arabs*, fatigated with Rocky Mountaines, and sometimes in point of choaking for lacke of water. The confusion of this multitude, was not onely grievous in regard of the extreame heate, providing of victuals at poore Villages, and scarcity of water, to fill our bottles, made of Boare-skinnes; but also amongst narrow and stony passages, thronging, we oft fell one over another in great heapes; in danger to be smothered; yea; and oftentimes we that were Christians, had our bodies well beaten, by our couducting *Turkes*. In this iourneying I remember the *Turke* who ought my Mule, was for three dayes exceeding favourable unto me, in so much, that I began to doubt of his carriage, fearefully suspecting the Italian Proverb.

Chi mi famiglior, che non ci suole,
Ingannato mi ha, o ingannar mi Vuole.

He that doth better now, to me than he was wont,
He hath deceiv'd, or will deceive me with some sad affront.

But

But when I perceived, his extraordinary service and flattery, was onely to have a share of the Tobacco I carried with me, I freely bestowed a pound thereof upon him: Which he and his fellowes tooke as kindly, as though it had been a pound of gold, for they are excessively addicted to smoake, as *Dutch* men are to the Pot: which ever made me to carry Tobacco with me, to acquist their favour, over and above their fials, more then ever I did for my owne use: for in these dayes I took none at all; though now as time altereth every thing, I am (*Honoris Gratia*) become a courtly Tobacconist; more for fashion then for liking: The *Turkish* Tobacco pipes are more than a yard long and commonly of Wood or Canes, beeing joyned in three parts, with Lead or white Iron; their severall mouths receiving at once, a whole ounce of Tobacco; which lasteth a long space, and because of the long pipes, the smoak is exceeding cold in their swallowing throats.

Pagan flattery

At our accustomed dismounting to recreate our selues, and refresh the beasts, I would often fetch a walke, to stretch my legs, that were stiffed with a stumbling beast; wherewith the *Turkes* were mightily discontented, and in derision would laugh, and mocke me: For they cannot abide a man to walke in turnes, or stand to eate; their usage being such that when they come from the horse backe, presently sit downe on the ground, folding their feete under them, when they repose, dine, and sup. So doe also their Artizans and all the *Turkes* in the World sit all wayes crosse legged, wrongfully abusing the commendable consuetude of the industrious Tailors. In their houses they have no bed to lye on, nor chaire to sit on, nor table to eate on, but a bench made of boords along the house side, of a foot high from the floore spred over with

a

a Carpet; whereon they usually sitting eating, drinking, sleeping, resting, and doing of manuall exercises, all in one place. Neither will the best sort of *Mahometans* be named *Turks*, because it signifieth banished in the *Hebrew* tongue, and therefore they call themselves *Musilmans*, to wit, good believers: where in deed for good, it is a false Epithite, but certainly for firm believers they are wonderfull constant; and so are all ignorants of whatsoever profession: even like to the *Spaniard*, who in the midst of all his evils, yet he remayneth alwayes fidele to all the usurpations, the *Hispanicall* Crown can compasse.

Turks are called *Musilmans*.

They never unclothe themselves when they go to rest, neither have they any bed-clothes, save onely a coverlet above them: I have seen hundreds of them after this manner, lie ranked like durty Swine, in a beastly stie, or lothsome Jades in a filthy stable.

Upon the ninth day (leaving *Cotafa* behinde us on the Mountains) we entred in a pleasant Plain of three leagues of length, adorned with many Villages, Gardens, and Rivers; and arriving at *Damascus*, wee were all lodged (some in Chambers wanting beds, and others without, on hard stones) in a great *Cane* called *Herammen*, where we stayed three dayes. Having all which time given us twice a day provision for our selves, and provender for our beasts *gratis*; being allowed by the Grand Signior to all kind of strangers whatsoever, that come to *Damascus* with any Caravan; being a singular comfort and advantage to weary and extorted Travellers.

Damascus is called *Shaussma*.

Damascus is the capitall Citie of *Syria*, called by the *Turks*, *Shamma*, and is situated on a fair Plain, and beautified with many Rivers on each side, (especially *Paraphar* and *Abderah*) excellent Orchards, and all other na-

naturall objects of elegancie: That for situation, Artizans, all manner of commodities, and varietie of fruits, in all the *Asiaticall* Provinces it is not paralleled. By *Turkes* it is called, the Garden of *Turkie*, or rather their earthly Paradice, because of a fenced Garden there, where a Garrison of *Turks* lye continually keeping that Tree *Mouflee*, whereon they alleage the forbidden Apple grew, wherewith the Serpent deceived *Eve*, and shee *Adam*, and from whence the great *Turke* is also styled, keeper of the terrestrial Paradice.

Some hold this Citie was built by *Eleazer* the servant of *Abraham*; and other say it is the place where *Caine* slew *Abel*, where indeed it is most likely to be so: for hard by *Damascus* I saw a pillar of Brasse erected there for a commemoration of that unnaturall murther of *Cain* executed upon his innocent brother. But howsoever I perswade thee it is a pleasant and gallant Citie, well walled, and fortified with a strong Castle, wherein the *Bassaw* remaineth: the most part of the streets are covered, so that the Citizens are preserved in Summer from the heat, and in the Winter from the raine. The antiquities of *Damascus*.

The like commoditie (but not after that forme) hath *Padua* in *Lombardy*: Their *Bazar* or Market place is also covered, so are commonly all the *Bazars*, or *Bezestans* in *Turky*: The best *Carobiers*, *Adams Apples*, and *Grenadiers* that grow on the earth is here: neare unto the *Bazar* there is a *Moskie*, called *Gemmah*, wherein (my Guide shewed me) the Sepulcher of *Ananias*, and the Fountaine where he baptized *Paul*: In another street I saw the house of *Ananias*, which is but a hallow Cellar under the ground, and where the Disciples let *Paul* down through the wall in a basket: In the street where they sell their *Viano*, my Interpreter shewed me a great Gate of fine met-

tall,

tall, which he ſaid was one of the doores of the Temple of *Salomon*, and was tranſported thence, by the *Tartarians*, who conquered *Ierusalem* about three hundred and eighty yeares agoe, who for the heavy weight thereof, were enforced to leave it here, being indeed a relicke of wonderfull bigneſſe: And I ſaw alſo ſuch aboundance of Roſe-water here in barrels, to be ſold, as Beere, or Wine is rife with us.

This Paradiſiat *Shamma*, is the mother City, and moſt beautifull place of all *Aſia*, reſembling every way (the tectures of her Houſes excepted being platforme) that matchleſſe patterne and mirrour of beauty, the City of *Antwerpe*. The onely beſt Shables, or ſhort crooked Swords, that be in the World are made here; and ſo are all other their weapons, as halfe Pikes, Bowes, and Arrows, and Baluckoes of Steele, that Horſmen carry in their hands: their ſhafts being three foot long, their heads great and round, and ſharply guttered; wherewith they uſed to braine or knock down their Enemies in the field.

The forces of the Baſſaes of *Damaſcus*.

The *Beglerbeg* or Baſſa of *Damaſcus*, is the greateſt of commandement of all other Baſſaes in *Aſia*: Having under his authority (as hee is under his Emperour) twenty two *Sanzacks*, and they conducting under all the aforeſaid three, forty thouſand *Timariots*, or Horſmen, beſides two thouſand *Ianizaries*, which are the Guard of the Baſſa, and Garriſon of the City. His *Beglerbegſhip* extendeth over the greater halfe of *Syria*, a part of the two *Arabiaes*, *Fœlix* and *Petrea*, *Phœnicia*, *Galilee*, *Samaria*, *Paleſtina*, *Iudea*, *Ierusalem*, *Idumea*, and all the Northern parts of *Arabia Deſertuoſa*, even to the Frontiers of *Ægypt*.

The means of the preſervation of ſo great a State, is only by an induced confidence upon the power, and force of

of those *Timariots* who as well have their pay and locall grounds of compensation in time of tranquility, as warres, to defend these Countries, from the incursions of the wilde *Arabs*, which evermore annoy the *Turkes*, and also Strangers: and cannot possibly be brought to a quiet, and well formed manner of living but are continuall spoilers of these parts of the *Turkes* Dominions. That mischiefe daily increaseth rather then any way diminisheth. They taking example from the beastly *Turkes*, adde by these patterns more wickednesse, to the badnesse of their owne dispositions: So that every one of these Savages, according to his power, dealeth with all men uncivilly and cruelly, even like a wildernesse full of wilde beasts, living all upon rapine and robbery, wanting all sense of humanity, more then a shew of appearance: Whereby being combind to gether, doe tyrannize over all, even from the red Sea to *Babylon*.

Savage *Arabian* Robbers.

Thus they in that violent humour, invading also these of *Affrick*, hath caused Grand *Cayro* to be furnished with thirty thousand *Timariots*, which defend the frontiers of *Egypt* and *Gozan*: Leaving all the *Turkes* at *Damascus* (save onely our *Ianizaries* and Souldiers) within the space of two houres after our departure from thence, travelling in the way to *Ierusalem*; the whole *Armenians* fell downe on the ground, kissing it, and making many sincere demonstrations of unwonted devotion. At the which I being amazed stood gazing, asking my *Trench* man, what news? who replied, saying, it was the place where S. *Paul* was converted, which they had (and all Christians should have) in great regard. The place was covered with an old Chappell, and,

More like some relict, of exstirp'd decay,
Than for a monument, rear'd for the way.

To blaze on Pauls *conversion: yet it's true*
The worke was done, even by the Christian Iew,
Or Iacobine; *a circumcised kind,*
Who beare to frankes a most respective mind.

Three dayes were we betwixt *Damascus*, and the East part of *Galilee*, which is the beginning of *Canaan*: two of which three, we encountred with marishes and quagmires, being a great hinderance to us: This barren, and marish Countrie, is a part of *Arabia Petrea*, comming in with a point between *Galilee*, and *Syria*, running along even to the South-west skirt of *Libanus*, which indeed in that place, farre more than *Iordan* divideth the true *Syria* from *Canaan*; this Petrean Countrey it selfe, devalling even downe to the limits of *Iacobs* bridge, cutteth away the denomination of *Syria*, from this parcell of ground, till you come Eastward to the more laborious Plains.

A dangerous way.

Through this passage, it is most undoubtedly a very theevish way; for as we travelled in the night there were many of us forced to carry burning lights in our hands, & our souldiers had their Harquebuzes ready to discharge: all to affray the blood-thirsty *Arabians*, who in holes, caves, and bushes, lie obscured, waiting for the advantage upon Travellers: not unlike unto the Lawlesse Wood-Karnes in *Ireland*. This part of *Arabia* is called *Petrosa*, because it is so rockie, and some thinke of *Petra* the chiefe Towne: It was anciently divided into regions *Nabathia*, and *Agara*, possessed first by the *Hagarens*, discended of *Abraham* and *Hagar*: It is also thought to be the land of the *Midianites* whither *Moses* fled to, and kept sheep, and Mount *Horeb* is here, whereon the Lord did shew him the land of Promise.

Divers

Divers of the *Petrean Arabs*, converſe and dwell amongſt the *Turks*; whom we tearm in reſpect of the other, civill *Arabs*. South from hence, lieth *Arabia Fœlix* bordering with the *Indian* Sea; which is the moſt fruitfull and pleaſant ſoyle in all *Aſia*; abounding with *Balſome*, *Myrrhe*, and *Frankincenſe*, *Gold* and *Pearls*, eſpecially about *Medina*, the ſecond City to *Meccha*: The other Towns of note are *Horan*, the chiefe Port of the South Ocean. And *Alteroch*, the only Towne where Chriſtians are in greateſt number in that Country.

Truly with much difficulty and greater danger paſſed we theſe *Petrean* journeys. Here I remarked a ſingular quality, and rare perfection, in the carefull conduction of our Captaine; who would, when wee came to any dangerous place, give the watch-word of S. *Joanne*, meaning as much thereby, that none ſhould ſpeak or whiſper after that warning under the pain of a *Harquebuſado*. And no more wee durſt, unleſſe hee had ſtretcht out his hand, making us a ſigne (when occaſion ſerved) of liberty, leſt by our tumultuous noiſe in the night, our enemies ſhould have the foreknowledge of our comming; and knowing alſo that the nature of a multitude, bred all times confuſed effects, without ſome ſevere puniſhment. Himſelf rode ſtill in the Vangard, upon a luſty Gelding, with two *Ianizaries* and forty Souldiers, and the other foure *Ianizaries*, and ſixtie Souldiers, were appointed to be the backgard, for feare of ſudden aſſaults. Thus moſt dexterioufly diſcharged he the function of his calling, not with inſolencie, but with prudent and magnanimous virility: for my part, I muſt needs ſay, the diligent care of that benigne Caravan extended over mee, was ſuch, that whenſoever I remember it, I am not able to ſacrifice congratulations ſufficiently to his

Arabia Petrea.

wel-deſerving minde: yet in the meane while, my Purſe bountifully rewarded his earneſt endevours; and notwithſtanding, of this high conceived regard, yet in ſome frivolous things, and for a ſmall trifle, he privatly wronged me, which I miſknew, as unwilling (knowing his diſpoſition, and that my life hung in his hands) to be too forward too ſeek a redreſſe. For oftentimes an inconvenience is moſt convenient; and as the great corrupter of youth is pleaſure, and the violent enemy of age is griefe; even ſo are the inordinate deſires of inconſcionable ſtrangers toward Travellers, who preferring avarice above honeſty, care onely for that part of a man which is his fortune, whoſe friendſhip beginning onely in an outward ſhow, muſt end in the midſt of a mans money; as who would ſay, ſuch like were rather employed, as their employments rewarded, and therefore in unlawfull things they muſt ſuck the honey of their owne prepoſterous ends: And thus it fared with him, at the paying of my Tributes, by the way for my head, he cauſed mee oft to pay, more then reaſon, to the *Moores*, *Turks*, and civill *Arabs*, receiving ſecretly back from them the overplus; which my Turkiſh Servant perceiving, made my Trenchman tell me, that I might be be foreſeene therein.

The Town of *Sarepta.*

But ſuch is the covetous nature of man, that with his covenant hee cannot be contented, unleſſe hee ſeeke otherwiſe, by all unlawfull meanes to purchaſe himſelfe an unjuſt gaine: But the high reſpect I had of his other perfections, made mee overſee and winke at that imperfection of avaritiouſneſſe in him; and eſpecially, remembring my ſelfe to be under his protection, I always endevoured my aymes ſo, that in his ſight I wonne extraordinary favour: inſomuch, that in danger, or ſecuritie,

curitie, he would euer have me neere by him, which I also craved, and strove to observe the points of his will, and my owne safety.

The obligation of my bounden duety, taught me to no other end, then ever to respect the benevolence of his his affection, and to suppresse my own weake judgement, which could never mount to the true acquittance of his condigne merit.

But to proceed in my Pilgrimage, on the aforesaid third day, in the after-noone, we entred in *Galilee* passing along a faire Bridge that is over the River *Iordain*, which divideth a part of this stony *Arabia* from *Galilee*. This Bridge by the *Armenians*, is called *Iacobs* Bridge; and not farre hence, they shewed me the place, where *Iacob* wrestled with the Angell, and where *Esau* met his brother *Iacob*, to have killed him being upon the East side of the River: *Iordain* is scarcely known by the name in this place: but afterward I saw his greater growth, ending in *Sodome* whereof in the owne place, I shall more simply discourse: between *Iacobs* Bridge and *Ierusalem*, we had sixe dayes journey, five whereof were more pleasant than profitable, in regard of the great tributes I payd by the way for my head, that at sundry places and into one day, I have payd for my freedome in passage twe le Chickens of gold, amounting to five pounds eight shillings of English money: A journall tribute more fit for a Prince to pay, than a Pilgrime; the admiration onely resting upon this, how I was furnished with these great moneyes I dayly disbursed. *Iacobs* Bridge.

Aprill the eighteene day, according to the computation of the *Roman* Callender, and by ours, *March* the eight and twenty, I entred in *Gallilee*, a Province of *Canaan*; this Country was first called *Canaan* from *Canan*

the sonne of *Cham*: secondly, the *Land of Promise*, because it was promised by the Lord to *Abraham*, and his seed to possesse: Thirdly, the land of *Israel*, of the *Israelites*, so called from *Iacob*, who was sirnamed *Israel*: Fourthly, *Iudea*, from the *Iews*, or the people of the Tribe of *Iudah*: Fifthly, *Palestine quasi Philistim*, the land of the *Philistims*. And now sixtly, *terra sancta*, the holy Land, because herein was wrought many wonderfull miracles, but especially the work of our salvation. It is in length 180, and in breadth 60 miles: yet of that salubrity of aire and fertility of soile flowing with Milke and Honey that before the comming of the *Israelites* it maintained thirty Kings, with their people, and afterward the two potent Kingdomes of *Israel* and *Iudah*; in which *David* numbred one million and three hundred thousand fighting men, besides them of the Tribe of *Benjamin* and *Levi*: It is most certain, that by the goodnesse of the climate and soile, especially by the blessing of God, it was the most fruitfull Land in the World: But by experience, I finde now the contrary, and the fruitfulnesse thereof to be changed, God cursing the Land together with the *Iews*, then the (but now dispersed) inhabitants thereof. Neither are the greatest part of these Eastern Countries so fertile, as they have been in former ages, the earth as it were growing old, seemeth weary to beare the burthen of any more encrease; and surely the two eyes of Day and Night, with the Planets, and Stars, are become neither so forcible, so bright, nor warme as they have been: Time from old antiquity, running all things to devasted desolation, making the strong things weak, and weake things feeble, at last it returneth all things to just nothing: and there is the end of all beginnings, and an infallible Argument of the dissolution to come by the day of judgement.

Canaan greatly changed.

As

As things that are, still vanish from our eye,
So things that were, again shall never be:
The whirlwinde of Time, still so speedy posts,
That like it selfe, all things therein it tosts.

The *Iews* are also tearmed *Hebrai*, or *Hebrewes* from *Heber* one of *Abrahams* Progenitors, or *Hebræ quasi Abrahæi*: who at their descent into *Egypt*, were but seventy soules being the issue of *Iacob*, and his twelve Sonnes. The posterity of which *Patriachy*, continued in bondage two hundred and fifteene yeares, till in the yeare of the World, two thousand foure hundred fifty three: At which time, the Lord commiserating their heavy oppressions under the *Egyptians*, delivered them with a strong hand, and placed them here: which then was inhabited by the *Hittites*, *Amorites*, *Perisites*, and *Jebusites*. *Canaan* is divided into five Provinces, viz. *Iudea*, *Galilee*, *Palestina*, *Samaria*, and *Phœnicia*: Some divide it only in three, *Palestina*, *Iudea*, and *Galilee*: It hath been by others also nominated in generall, *Syria*, by which Calculation, they gathered all the Countries from *Cilicia* to *Ægypt* under that name. But howsoever they differ in Descriptions, it is most certaine, that at this day, it is onely, and usually divided into these five particular Provinces: *Galilee* and *Palestina*, for the present, are the most fertile and largest Provinces thereof, especially *Galilee*, which in some parts, yieldeth graine twice a yeare, and for abundance of Silke; Cotton-wooll, delicate Wines, Honey, Oile, and Fruits of all kinds; I hold it never a whit more decayed now, than at any time when the glory of *Israel* was at the highest: This Province of *Galilee* is forty eight miles long, and twentie five broad, having *Phœnicia* to the North: *Samaria* to the West: *Iordan* to the South: and

The Holy Land.

to the East and North-East, a part or point of *Arabia Petrosa*, and the South-West of *Libanus*.

After we had travelled a great way, along the Lake of *Genasareth*, which is of length eight leagues, and large foure: where I saw the decayed Townes of *Bethsaida*, and *Tyberias*, lying on the north-side of the same Sea, we left the *Marine*, and came to *Cana*, to stay all night: in which wee had no *Canes* to save us from the *Arabs*, nor coverture above our heads, but the hard ground to lye on, which was alwayes my Bed, in the most parts of *Asia*: In the night when wee slept, the *Souldiers* kept Centinell, and in the day, when we Reposed, they slept, and we watched.

Cana in Galilee.

This *Cana* was the town vvherein our *Saviour* wrought the first *Miracle*, converting at the *Marriage*, Water into Wine: And is now called by the *Turkes Callieros* or *Calinos*, being a towne composed of two hundred fire Houses: The inhabitants being partly *Arabs*, partly *Jewes*, and partly some Christian *Georgians*: the circumjacent fieldes, being both Fertile, Delectable, and plaine.

The day following, imbracing our way, we passed over a little pleasant Mountain, where the *Armenian Patriarke* (for so was there one with them) went into an old Chappell, and all the rest of the *Pilgrimes* thronged about him, using many strange *Ceremonies*, for it was in that place (as they said) *Where Christ fed five thousand people, with five Barley loaves, and two fishes*. And indeede was very likely to have beene the place: the auncient Chappell, shewing as yet some beautifull decorements, doe dignify both the Monument, and the *Memory* of the *Founder* thereof.

Continuing our journey, wee saw Mount *Tabor* on our left

left hand, which is a pretty round Mountaine, beset about with comely trees: I would gladly have seene the Monument of that place, where the *Transfiguration* of *Christ* was: but the *Caravan*, mindfull to visite *Nazareth*, left the great way of *Jerusalem*, and would by no perswasion go thither,

That night we lodged in a poore Village called *Heerschek*, where we could get neither meate for our selves, nor provender for our Beasts, but some of our Company for their supper, had a hundred stroakes from the *Moores* and *Arabs* in that place, because the Christian Pilgrimes had troden upon the graves of their dead friends, which by no means they can tollerate: They made no small uproare amongst us, desperately throwing stones and darts, till we were all glad to remove halfe a mile from that place; and the next morning we passed by *Cæsarea Philippi* which is now so miserably decayed, that the ruined Towne affordeth not above twenty foure dwelling houses, being for ruines a second Towne, to sacked *Samaria*, or another spectacle of time like to the now ragged Towne of the Moorish *Bethulia*, it was built by *Phillip* one of the *Tetrachs* in honour of *Tiberius Cæsar*, and now called by the *Moores Hedarasco*. Here was *Herod* smitten by the Angell, and eaten of worms, after the *Sycophanticall* people called his Rethoricall oration; *the voice of God and not of man.* Here our Saviour healed the woman of the bloody fluxe, and raised from death to life the daughter of *Jairus*: Here Saint *Peter* baptized *Cornelius*, and S. *Paul* disputed against *Tertulius* in the presence of *Felix*.

Cæsarea Philippi.

Aprill the 20 day, about ten of the clocke (passing the River *Kyson*) we arrived at *Nazareth*, and there reposed till the evening, providing our selves of victuals

and

and water: In this Towne dwelt *Ioseph*, and the Virgin *Mary*; and in which also our Saviour was brought up under the vigilant care of *Ioseph* and *Mary*. After wee had dined, the *Armenians* arose, and went to a heap of stones, the ruines of an old House before the which they fell downe upon their knees; praysing God: And that ruinous lumpe (say they) was the House where *Mary* dwelt, when *Gabriel* saluted her, bringing the Annunciation of Salvation to the World: I am fully perswaded, they carried away above five thousand pounds weight, to keepe in a memoriall thereof: then did I remember of the Chappell of *Loretta*, and told the Caravan, that I saw that House standing in *Italy*, which (as the *Romanists* say) was transported by the Angels: O, said he, we *Armenians* cannot believe that, neither many other assertions of the *Roman* Church; for wee certainly know by Christians, that have from time to time dwelt here ever since, that this is, both the place, and stones of the House: Let Papists coine a new Law to themselves, wee care not, for as they erre in this, so doe they erre in all, following meerly the Traditions of men, they run galloping post to Hell. The Patriarch being informed by the laughing Caravan of these news, asked me in disdain (thinking it had been an Article of my beliefe) if I saw that House, or believed that the Chappell of *Loretta* was such a thing: to whom I constantly answered, I did not believe it, affirming it was onely but a Devillish invention, to deceive the blind-folded people, and to fill the Coffers of the *Roman* priests: Now thou bottomlesse Gulfe of papistry, here I forsake thee, no Winter-blasting Furies of Satans subtile storms, can make shipwrack of my Faith, on the stony shelves of thy deceitfull deeps.

A counter-buffet for *Loretta*.

Thus, and after this manner too: are all the illusions of their

their imaginary and falſe miracles, firſt invented partly by monaſteriall pouerty, then confirmed by provincial bribery, and laſtly they are faith-ſold for conſiſtoricall lucre. In the time of our ſtaying here; the *Emeere* or Lord of the Towne ſent ſix women, conducted by 12 of his ſervants, to an *Armenian* Prince, that was a Pilgrime in our company: to be uſed by him and others whom ſo he would elect to be his fellow labourers: Which indeed he did kindly accept, and invited me to that feaſt: but I gave him the refuſall, little regarding ſuch a frivolous commodity. He, and ſome of the chiefe Pilgrimes entertayned them for the ſpace of three houres, and ſent them backe, giving to their Conductors fifteene Piaſters in a reward. Truly if I would rehearſe the impudency of theſe whoors, and the brutiſhneſſe of the *Armenians*, as it is moſt ignominious to the actors; ſo no doubt, it would be very loathſome to the Reader.

Libidinous leachery.

Such is the villanie of theſe *Orientall* ſlaues under the *Turkes*; that not onely by converſing with them, learne ſome of their damnable Hethnick cuſtomes, but alſo going beyond them in beaſtly ſenſualneſſe, become worſe then bruite beaſts: This maketh me remember a worthy ſaying of that Heatheniſh *Roman* Emperour *Marcus Aurelius*, who in conſideration of fleſhly luſts, ſaid; that although he were ſure, that the gods would not puniſh him for the offence; yet he would forbeare it, in regard of the filthineſſe of the fact it ſelfe: Indeede of a Pagan a noble and vertuous reſolution, when ſuch baſe and beaſtly Chriſtians, theſe wretched *Armenians*, committed with theſe Infideliſh harlots a twofold kind of voluptuous abhomination, which my conſcience commands me to conceale: leaſt I frequent this Northen World, with that which their nature never knew, nor their knowledge

have

have heard hearing of the like: but God in his iuſt judgements, that ſame night, threatned both to have puniſhed the doers, and the whole company for their ſakes: For wee having reſolved to travell all that night, and becauſe the way was rocky and hard to be knowne, and perillous for *Arabs*; we hired a Chriſtian guide named *Ioab*, and agreed with him to take us to *Lidda*, which was two dayes journey. But before we advanced to our paſſage, *Ioab* had ſent a privie meſſenger before us, to warne about three hundred *Arabs* (who had their abode on the South ſide of Mount *Carmell*) to meete him at ſuch a place as he had appointed; giving them to know, wee were rich and well provided with Chickens and Sultans of Gold, and Piaſters of ſilver, and that he ſhould render us into their hands for ſuch a recompence and conſideration, as their ſavage judgement ſhould thinke fit; according to the ſpoyles and booties they ſhould obtaine, together with the miſerable murder and loſſe of our lives. This being done, and unknown to us, we marched along, travelling faſter then our ordinary pace, ſome on horſe, and ſome on foot, for my pilgrimage was ever pedeſtriall: which our guide ſuſpecting that by our celerity wee ſhould goe beyond the place appointed for his treacherous plot, began to croſſe us grievouſly; leading us up and downe amongſt pools and holes, whither he liſted; where many of our Camels & Aſſes were loſt, and could not be recovered, becauſe wee all began to ſuſpect and feare; which was the cauſe that the owners durſt not ſtay to relieve their periſhed beaſts.

A villanous plot.

In the end, the Captaine and *Ianizaries*, intreated him earneſtly to bring us in the right way; but the more they requeſted, the more obdurate was his heart, replying, he was miſtaken, and could not finde it, till day light: upon the

the which words, the company was stayed, and in the mean-while there came a *Turke*, one of our Souldiers unto the Captain, saying; hee saw the Guide, before our departure from *Nazareth*, send a *Moore* before him, for what respect hee knew not, being long at private conference. Whereupon, they straight bound him with ropes, on a horse back, threatning him with death, to cause him confesse the truth.

A treacherous Guide.

In the midst of this tumult, I having got sight of the North-starre, (which seem'd exceeding low to me) considered thereby, that the Villaine had led us more to the Southward, then to the Westward, which was our way to Jerusalem: *Whereupon I intreated the Caravan to turne our faces Northward, otherwise we should be cut off, and that suddenly: for although (said I) it may peradventure be, that we are three or foure miles short of the place intended for our massacre, yet they missing us, will like ravening Wolves hunt here and there; wherefore, if wee incline to the North, (God willing) wee shall prevent their bloody designes.* To the which advice (being duely pondered) they yielded; and so I became their Guide, in that darke night, till morning: for none of them knew that Starre, neither the nature of it. At last this desperate wretch considering that either by our vanquishing, or the enemies victory, hee could not escape, sith his Treason was revealed; began to beg pardon of the Caravan, saying that if he could have any surety of his life, he would sufficiently informe us, how to eschew these iminent dangers, for we were all in extream perill of our lives; and not so much courage nor comfort left us, as the very smallest hope of any relief.

The Captain being distracted with feare, replied hee would, and thereupon swore a solemne oath, so did the

Iani-

Ianizaries sweare by the head of *Mahomet*, for the like effect: Which being done, he was untied, and confessed, that if we had continued in our way he led us, we had been all put to the edge of the Sword: and falling downe on his knees, cried oft with teares, mercy, mercy, mercy.

All that night we went with that *Starre*, and against morning wee were in the Westerne confines of *Phœnicia*, and at the beginning of *Palestine*, close by the Marine, and within halfe a mile of *Tyrus*. This sometimes renowned City of *Tyrus*, called now by the *Moores Sur*, was famous for her Purples, and Collonies dispersed over all the World by her Citizens; and once a Kingdome of great antiquity and long continuance. The most worthiest of her Kings, were *Hiram* in strict bond of Confederacie, with *Salomon*, and *Pigmalion* the brother of *Dido*, who built *Carthage*: This seat, giving way to the *Persian* Monarchie, was about the overthrow of *Darius*, beleagured by *Alexander*: who had so much adoe with extraordinary expence of men, money, and great labour to conquer it, being then separated from the mayne Continent, by the Sea, but now joyned to the firme Land: and before you come to the City, there lieth a great banke of sand, where it is likely the Sea hath beene in *Alexanders* time: Though now, as time altereth every thing, the Sea be fled from that place, which maketh that ruinous Town seem more desolate. At the breake of day, I and certain *Armenians* went to visit this decayed Towne, and found the most famous ruines here, that the Word for memory can affoord; and a Delicious incircling Harbour, inclos'd within the middle of the Town, fit to receive small Barks, Frigots, and Galleots: the compassing fore-face whereof, being all of foure squared Marble and Alablaster stones: the most part of all which Houses have stood on pillars

Tyrus is called *Sur*.

of

of the ſame ſtones: the infinite number whereof may as yet be, (above and below the ſands) perſpectively beheld. There be onely ſome nineteene fire houſes here, which are *Moores*: and is now under the *Emeere* of the *Druſians*, who remayneth in *Sydon*. The Eaſt part of this Country aboundeth in Balme, Honey, and Oile, and was the Seat of *Aſher*, of whom *Moſes* prophecied, *Deut*.33.24. that he ſhould dip his feet in Oile.

The ruines of *Tyrus*.

Here theſe *Egyptian Moores*, for ſo they were firſt bred there: brought us a pillar lying upon the ground, of nine ſeverall colours of Marble, being one intire ſtone, and the length of it was twenty two of my meaſure, and eight in compaſſe: Which ſaid they, was one of the Pillars that *Sampſon* pulled downe upon the *Philiſtims* at the houre of his Death. To whom I anſwered, that *Sampſon* died at *Azath*, the furtheſt South-weſt part of *Paleſtine* where he bore down the Houſe of *Dagon* upon the *Philiſtims*: And I thinke the ancient *Tyrians*, ſaid I, could not tranſport that Pillar ſo far hither: But they the more conſtantly affirmed it, and ſo did theſe *Armenians* that were with me confirme it alſo, ſome of whom, had been twice there before: yet howſoever it was, I brought home a pound weight of it, and preſented the half thereof, to King *James of bleſſed Memory*.

Sampſons Pillar.

Here by accident, in returning back to the Caravan, I met with an *Engliſh Factor*, named Maſter *Brockeſſe*, who then remayned at *Sydon*, eighteene miles from this place, and had beene down at *Acre* about ſome negotiations: Who indeed eftſoons, and kindly tooke mee into a *Mooriſh* Houſe by the Sea ſide, and one of his acquaintance: where inſtantly wee ſwallowed downe ſuch joviall and deep carouſes of *Leatick* Wine, that both hee and I, were almoſt faſtned in the laſt plunge of underſtanding:

Yet

Yet nevertheleſſe, he conveyed me backe to my company, and put me ſafe into the hands of the Caravan, with whom afterwards I diverſe times met with here at *London*: to whoſe kindneſſe I celebrate the memory of theſe lines.

But now the Sunne diſcovering the earth, and the night baniſhed to the inferiour world, we were all encouraged, for the light of the day lends comfort: The Captaine (ſending backe that falſe *Iudas*, for ſo was hee ſworne to do) ſent a poſt to *Tyrus* for a new guide, who came forthwith, and brought us in our way to Mount *Carmell*, for by it we behoved to go; and in our way we met with the deſolate Towne of *Sarepta* nigh thereunto adjoyning, where *Elias* was ſuſtained in a great famine by a Widdow, whoſe ſonne he raiſed from death.

A corrupted Caravan.

Great are the mercies of God, for as hee hath made man an excellent creature, ſo hath he alſo indued him with two great powers in his minde: The one a wiſe power of underſtanding, by which he penetrateth into the knowledge of things: the other a ſtrong power of dexterous reſolving; whereby he executeth things well underſtood, for we having judged the worſt, reſolved the beſt: and by his Almighty providence were freed from that apparent danger, although the former dayes whoredome, and unnaturall vices, deſerved a juſt puniſhment.

This I intimate to all Travelers in generall, that if they would that God ſhould further them in their attempts, bleſſe their voyages, and grant them a ſafe returne to their native Countries (without the which, what contentment have they for all their pains?) that they would conſtantly refraine from whoredome, drunkenneſſe, and too much familiarity with ſtrangers: *For a Traveller that is not temperate, and circumſpect in all his*

actions

actions, although he were headed like that Herculean Serpent Hydra, *yet it is impossible he can returne in safety from danger of the* Turkes, Arabs, Moors, *wild beasts, & the deadly operative extremities of heat, hunger, thirst, and cold.*

Approaching to Mount *Carmell*, and leaving it upon our right hand betweene us and the Marine coast, I beheld a farre off upon the top of the hill, the place where *Elias* ascended to Heaven, when hee left his Cloake behind him to *Elizeus* his Disciple. This mountaine is foure miles of length, lying South and North, the North end bordering with the Sea, neare to *Acre*, called anciently *Ptolomæis*, and the South end joyning with the borders of *Samaria*, through the which confine we past.

Leaving *Samaria* on our left hand, wee entred into a faire Plaine, adorned with fruitfull Trees, and all other ornaments that pleasant fields afford, but no Village wee saw. Marching thus about the declining of the Sunne from the Meridian, wee came in sight of two hundred Pavillians, all pitched in rankes; yeelding the prospect of a little City, by a brooke side of water: which being perceived, the Captaine began to censure what they might bee; and immediately there came riding towards us, sixe naked fellowes, well mounted on *Arabian* Geldings, who demanded what wee were: and whither we were bound with such a multitude; and if there were any *Franks* of *Christendome* in our company. To whom the *Ianisaries* replyed, we were purposed to *Jerusalem*, and that there was but one *Franke* with them: Upon the which they presently sought mee, demanding *Caffar, Caffar*; that was tribute for my head, & caused me perforce notwithstanding of the resisting *Caravan*, and *Ianisaries*, to pay them presently for my life seven Chickens of Gold, seven times nine shillings sterling: Samaria.

And this is, becauſe ſayd they, our King is reſident in theſe Tents, and therefore we haue tripled his tribute: And yet were they diſcontented, becauſe there were no moe Franks in our company, for from the *Armenians*, they could not, nor would not ſeeke any tribute, becauſe they were tributary ſlaves and ſubjects to the great *Turke*: neithere alſo of any other Chriſtians borne in his dominions, when they ſhall happen to fall into their hands.

They returning backe to their Prince, with the malediction of my heart, and the ſorrow of a Pilgrimes purſe, we marching on in our way, that day wee travelled above thirty foure miles, and pitched at a Village called *Adoaſh*, being compoſed of threeſcore *Mooriſh* and *Arabian* Houſes, ſtanding in a fruitfull and delicate Plaine; and garniſhed with Olive, Date, and Figge-trees, which were both pleaſant and profitable: where we found alſo good Hearbs to eate, and abundance of Water to drinke, and alſo to fill our emptied bottles: As wee lay downe to ſleepe after a hungry ſupper, on the hard ground, and our guard watching us; that ſame King of the *Arabians* came a little before mid-night, with twenty four wel horſed Runagates, and naked Courtiers, being armed with bowes and arrowes, and halfe-pikes, pointed at both ends with hard Steele; and aſked for the *Caravan*, who preſently awoke, and went to ſalute him, laying his hand on his breaſt, bowed his head very low; which is the uſuall courteſie amongſt the Infidels and Chriſtians in theſe parts: For they never uncover their heads to any man; and after ſome ſhort parley, they ſate all downe on the graſſe. The *Caravan* preſented his rude like maieſty with water, bread, hearbes, figs, garlike, and ſuch things as he had.

The Savage *Arabian* King

As they were thus merry, at this poore banquet, the awfull

awfull King tooke the Oath of our Conductor, if there were any moe *Franks* there then I; and he having sworne the truth: the King by a malignant informer, incontinently caused mee to bee brought before him; and staring mee in the face, asked my Interpreter where were my companions? Who replyed I had none: then said hee, tell that dogge, or *Elishole*, hee must acknowledge me with five peeces of gold more, otherwise (making a signe to his owne throate) I shall cut off his head, because (said he) I will not loose this nights travell for nothing: The which I being informed, and knowing that by no condition; there was resistance against such a scelerate Prince, gave it him forth of mine owne hand, having consulted with my Captaine before, and that presently with a halfe smiling countenance; which hee remarking, told the rest, it seemed I gave it with a good heart and a cheerefull gesture, and to recompence my outward behaviour, he drunke a great draught of water to me: thinking thereby, he had done mee more honour then all the Chickens of gold I gave him now, and in the morning would doe him profit or pleasure: pleasure they could doe him none, for they were unlawfully and dishonestly got, and too delivered from the inward sorrow of my sighing soule; and no wonder, having spent two yeares great charges in *Turkey*, before this time, but that I should have beene exceeding penurious of money, and thereupon desolate of reliefe and comfort.

Exaction of tributes.

Truely this was one of the greatest tributes I payed for one dayes journey, that I had in all my voyage, in *Asia*. There are two Kings in *Arabia*, the one who liveth on *Euphrates*, the desarts of *Mesopotamia*, sometimes in *Arabia Felix*, and in some parts of *Syria*: And

the other was hee to whom I paid this money) wandereth with his Tribes, Tents, and Bestiall, one while in *Arabia Petrea*, and *Deserta*, and sometimes in the *Holy Land*, as hee findeth good pastorage, and fresh Fountaines. These two Kings are mortall enemies: and if by accident they meete, they fight most cruelly, bringing damage, rapine, and destruction to themselves, and their followers: for it is a difficult thing in them to dominate their inordinate passions, being untamed Savages, and misregarders of civility, who continually contend to corroborate the malignity of their dispositions, with bloody and inhumane interprises. And yet al the rest of that night, after his returne from us, we still expected some treacherous surprise, which made our Souldiers stand stoutly on their guard, and we Pilgrims to our vigilant and naked defence: For the *Turkes* will not suffer Christians to carry weapons in al these Dominions, neither any where, where they command. And for all this great tribute, and nights danger of my life, here was my present resolution:

Two *Arabian* Kings.

The more I am beset, with dreadfull snares
Begirded round, in shelfie gulfes of wrucke;
And shipbroke left, on rockes of deepe despaires,
Where helples care, with tort'ring thoughts me racke:
Then stoutly stand I, hoping for the end,
That time will change, and God will better send.

And now by the way I recall the aforesaid *Turke*, the master of the Mule that carried my provision, and on whom in the journey I had bestowed the most part of my Tobacco: When I had no more to give him, and hee suspecting the contrary, was councelled bee his associats to beate me soundly, and dismount my Victuals and Water from the Mules backe, till I propined him with the rest.

reſt. Which intention being by me underſtood; I forthwith run to the Caravan and complained: whereupon my friend was bravely belaboured with a cudgel, and my better ſafety procured: Thus was his former ſhew of love quickly expelled, and an inward grudge ſuddenly conceived, for it was the ſmoak, and not my ſelf he reſpected.

Loves whirling fancies, mortals fondly feed
As mariſh roots diſſolve, even as they breed:
An humane creature, inhumanely taught,
Is worſer given to ill, than evill fraught:
Things in themſelves, be not ſo bad as ill,
The cauſe exeem'd, corruption hath free will:
Mans frail affection, is a cloudy miſt,
Whoſe vapours fall, and fogge, as paſſions liſt:
Bad counſell's worſe, than nature ill applies,
Weak judgement duls, when fear in reaſon flies:
Thus ſad eclips'd, the dark eclipſed Moon
Did change, ere mine eclipſed light was won.
At laſt the Sun-ſhine, of my ſilver day,
Came crawling on, as Snails advance the way.

The next morning, when the hopefull *Aurore* had foreſhown the burning birth of glaſſie *Thetis*, and that Orient Majeſty ariſing to overcirculate the earth, then marcht we along in our way, and before mid-day pitched our Haire-cloth Tents round about *Jacobs* Well, neere the decayed City of *Sychar* in *Samaria*: This Province of *Samaria*, is now for the moſt part quite deſtroyed and over-whelmed with Mountains of ſand: wee found this ancient Well ſo wondrous deep, that ſcarcely all our ropes could ſinke our bucket in the water: The taſt whereof was wondrous cold and ſweet, and for *Jacobs* ſake, the whole number of us *Jacobs* Well.

drunk more of it, then need required: The fiery face of *Phœbus* declining to the *West*, we marched through a part of the fields of *Basan*, of which *Og* was last King, a man of such a large proportion, that his bed being made of iron, was nine Cubits long, and foure broad: and all that afternoon we had exceeding pleasant travelling; and at night we incamped by *Lydda* on the fields: *Lydda* is not above ten miles from the ruinous *Towne* of *Cæsarea* by the Sea side, and is now called by the *Turks* and *Moores Alferron*, being a Village only of sixteen *Moorish* Houses. Here *Peter* healed the man sick of the palsie.

The Sea port Towns of the Holy Land.

The Towns situated by the Sea side in *Phœnicia*, *Palestine*, and *Iudea*, are these: *Sydon* which standeth in the Borders of *Zebulon*, and *Nephtalim*, or *Phœnicia*, being a goodly City, and well peopled; and is governed by the *Emeere*, or Prince of the *Drusians*: who being the offspring of the Christians, which under the Conduct of *Godfrey* Duke of *Bulloine*, descended into these parts, do still maintain their liberty against the *Turkes*: The Signior whereof being threatned by the Great *Turke*, fled to *Cosmus* Duke of *Florence*, *Anno* 1612, leaving his two Sonnes behinde him, the eldest to keepe *Sydon*, and the yonger to remayn in a strong Fortresse, on the West end of Mount *Libanus*: The elder brother forthwith yielded to the Great *Turke*, the Signory of his Lands, but the younger would never do it, and so retaineth absolutely the Countrey of *Libanus* to this day, making himselfe thereupon a mountainous Monarchall Prince. *Tyrus*, which is miserably brought to ruine: *Acre* or *Acon*, that hath yet some indifferent trade of Merchandize, called formerly *Ptolomeis*: *Caipha*, called commonly *Castello Pellegrino*, which hath nothing but the remnants of an ancient Abbey: *Cæsarea*, who reserveth but onely the me-

memory of ruines, for there is no Hoſpitality in it, except it be to ſavage *Moores*: *Ioppa* or *Iaphta*, is a Sea-port of ſmall Barks, but the decayed Towne containeth not one dwelling Houſe, ſave onely a high Tower, which defendeth the Port from *Curſares*: Here *Ionah* took ſhip to flie from God: Here *Peter* raiſed *Tabitha* or *Dorcas*, from death to life: and where he lodging at the Houſe of *Simon* the *Tanner*, was in a Viſion taught the converſion of the *Gentiles*. And *Baruti* famous for ſo many Chriſtian Armies that have beſieged it, is now compoſed of 800 fire-houſes: Lying Northeaſt of *Sydon* under Mount *Libanus*, formerly called *Iulia Fœlix*, nigh unto which (as fabulous ſtories report) Saint *George* delivered the Kings Daughter by killing the Dragon. It is alſo thought to be within *Canaan*, ſtanding in the Frontier of *Phœnicia*, and is the beſt inhabited place of all the Holy Land, *Sydon* and *Ieruſalem* excepted.

Saturday morning before the break of day, ſetting forward from *Lydda*, through the curling playnes of fat-fac'd *Paleſtine*, ſcarcely were wee well advanced in our way, till wee were beſet with more then three hundred *Arabs*, who ſent us from ſhrubby heights an unexpected ſhoure of Arrows, to the great annoyance of all our Company: For if it had not beene, that our Souldiers ſhot off their Gunnes on a ſudden, and ſtood manly alſo to it, with their Bows and Arrows for our defence, wee had then miſerably, in the midſt of their ravenous fury periſhed. But the nature of the *Arabs* is not unlike to the *Jackals*: For when any of them heare the ſhot of a Harquebuſe, they preſently turn back with ſuch ſpeed, as if the Fiends of the infernall Court were broken looſe at their heels.

A dreadfull conflict.

In that momentany conflict, on our ſide there were

killed nine Women, five Men, and about thirty persons deadly wounded, which to our worthy *Armenian* Captayne, and to the reſt of our Heathniſh Conductors bred no ſmall griefe: the mourning noyſe among the multitude, beeing alſo wondrous pittifull. Till bright day came, we ſtayed ſtill in that ſame place, (expecting the dangerous mutability of our auſtere fortune) and at our departure thence, wee buried the ſlayne people in deep graves, whereby *Jackals* ſhould not open up their graves, to eate their Corpes: for ſuch is the nature of theſe cruell beaſts, that they onely love to live on mans fleſh: theſe ravenous beaſts (as is thought) are ingendred of a Foxe and a Wolfe.

Proceeding in our journy, we entred about two of the clocke in the afternoone, in the hilly Countrey of *Judea*, having two of their courſes to *Jeruſalem*, which is about twenty Engliſh miles: leaving *Rhama* on our right hand, which contayneth ſome two hundred dwelling houſes of one ſtory high, and ten miles diſtant from *Joppa*, from which it lyeth in the way to *Jeruſalem*: Here remayneth the *Dragoman*, a Chriſtian, who receiveth and conveyeth the Pilgrimes to *Jeruſalem*, which land at *Joppa*, each Pilgrime paying ſeven Chickens of gold, is furniſhed with an Aſſe to ride on, all the way tributes, at going and comming being diſcharged by their Conductor, to whom they reſigne this tributary mony.

The Town of *Rhama*.

Rhama is a Town inhabited by *Chriſtians*, *Arabs*, and *Moores*: not blacke *Moores*, as the *Affricans* be, but they are called *Mori*, which are a kinde of *Ægyptians*, and not naturally black, but Sunne-burnt with the parching heate. The whole *Territory* of *Canaan*, is inhabited with theſe *Moors*, ſome *Turkes*, civill *Arabs*, and a few *Chriſtians*, and ſcattered *Jews*. The *Arabians* are

for

for the most part Thieves and Robbers; the *Moores* cruell, and uncivill, hating *Christians* to the Death: the *Turkes* are the ill best of all the three, yet all sworne enemies to Christ. But when they know how to make any gaine by strangers, O what a dissimulate ostentation shall appeare in these detestable Villains, whose out-sides onely they seem to affect, but intirely the in-sides of their purses: and that is their ayme, and forcible end: wherefore they both toile with all, and conduct strangers through many perils, as eminent to themselves, as accessary unto our inevitable destinies: Time discussing all, and money over-mastering time; for Coine is the thing they must have, though necessity sometimes may not spare it.

About foure of the clock before night, wee arrived at *Berah*, called of old *Beersheba*, being eleven miles distant from *Jerusalem*. Having a little reposed there, giving our Camels, Mules, and Asses some provender, but could get nothing for our selves, from these despightfull *Moores*, (for what we carried with us, was all spent) except a little Water: Wee embraced our Mountainous way, as cheerfully as wee could, for wee were exceeding faint, and travelled that day above forty three miles; whereby we might arrive at *Ierusalem* before the Gates were shut, sustaining great drought, burning heare, pinching hunger, and not a few other the like inconveniences. *Beersheba.*

And now about halfe way betweene *Berah* and *Ierusalem*, I, and two *Armenians*, advancing our way a flight shot before the Company. Wee I say, unhappily rancountred with foure *Moorish* fellows, driving before them six Asses loaden with roots, and shrubs of Wood to burne: who seeing us, they thought alone, layd hands upon us, robbed us of our pocket monies: where-

grievous inger-

whereat I resisting, one of them pulled forth a broad knife, and holding me by the Beard, thought to have cut my throate, if it had not beene for one of his fellowes, who swiftly stayed him.

Well, they leave us, and following their Beasts, our Soul iers instantly appeared unto us; whereupon we shouting, the *Moores* fled to the Rocks, and our foot Souldiers following, apprehended two of the chiefest, and brought them to the Captaine: One of which had my money, which I presently received backe againe, but mine associates money, was with them that escaped: the Captaine and *Ianisaries*, meane while carried the two *Moores* along with them, thinking to execute them at *Ierusalem*. But their friends and neighbours following fast on Horse-backe, and on foote relieved them from the Caravan, restoring back again the two *Armenians* money. Whereat all the *Moores* were exceding glad, and wee no ways discontented: for if they had not bin redeemed, certainely their friends and followers, who were thicke flocking together, would have cut us all off, before we could have attained to *Ierusalem*.

At last wee beheld the prospect of *Ierusalem*, which was not onely a contentment to my weary body, but also being ravished with a kinde of unwonted rejoycing, the teares gushed from my eyes for too much ioy. In this time the *Armenians* began to sing in their owne fashion Psalmes to praise the Lord: and I also sung the 103 Psalme all the way, till we arrived neere the wals of the City, where wee ceased from our singing, for feare of the *Turkes*

joyful harmony.

The Sunne being passed to his nightly Repose, before our arrivall, we found the Gates locked, and the Keyes carried up to the *Bashaw* in the Castle; which bred

a common

a common ſorrow in the company, being all both hungry, and weary: yet the Caravan intreated earneſtly the *Turkes* within, to give us over the Wals, ſome victuals for our money, ſhewing heavily the neceſſity wee had thereof, but they would not, neither durſt attempt ſuch a thing. In this time the Guardian of the Monaſtery of *Cordeleirs*, who remayneth there to receive Travailers of *Chriſtendome*, who having got newes of our late arrivall, came and demanded of the Caravan, if any *Frankes* of *Europe* were in his Society, and hee ſaid, onely one. Then the *Guardian* called me, and aſked of what nation I was of, and when I told him, hee ſeemed to be exceeding glad: yet very ſorrowfull for our misfortune.

A dear nights Supper.

Hee having knowne my diſtreſſe, returned, and ſent two Friers to me with Bread, Wine, and Fiſhes, which they let over the Wall (as they thought in a ſecret place) but they were eſpied, and on the *morrow* the *Guardiano* payed to the *Subbaſhaw* or *Sanzacke* a great fine, being a hundred *Piaſters* thirty pounds ſterling: otherwiſe both hee and I had bin beheaded: which I confeſſe, was a deare bought ſupper to the gray *Friers*; and no leſſe almoſt to me, being both in danger of my Life for ſtarving, and then for receiviug of food, therefore ſuſpected for a traytor: for the *Turkes* alleadged, he had taken in munition from me, and the other *Chriſtians*, to betray the City: this they doe oft, for a leſſer fault then that was, onely to get Bribes and money from the *Grey Friers* which daily ſtand in fear of their lives.

Anno 1612, upon *Palme-Sunday* in the morning, wee entered into *Ieruſalem*; and at the Gate wee were particularly ſearched, to the effect wee carried in no Furniture of Armes, nor powder with us, and the poore

Arme-

Armenians (notwithstanding they are slaves to *Turkes*) behoved to render their weapons to the Keepers, such is the feare they have of Christians. And my name was written up in the *Clarkes* Booke at the Port, that my tribute for the Gate, and my seeing of the Sepulchre, might be payed at one time together, before my finall departure thence.

The Gates of the City are of iron outwardly, and above each Gate are brazen Ordnance planted, for their defence.

A foolish Ceremony.

Having taken my leave of the Caravan, and the Company, who went to lodge with their own Patriarch, I was met and received with the *Guardian*, and twelve *Friers* upon the streets, each of them carrying in their hands a burning wax Candle, and one for mee also: who received me joyfully, and singing all the way to their Monastery, *Te Deum Laudamus*, they mightily rejoyced, that a Christian had come from such a far Countrey as *Scotia*, to visit *Jerusalem*.

Where being arrived, they forth-with brought me to a Roome, and there the *Guardian* washed my right foot with water, and his Vicar my left: and done, they kissed my feet, so did also all the twelve *Friers* that stood by: But when they knew afterward that I was no Popish Catholicke, it sore repented them of their labour. I found here ten *Frankes* newly come the neerest way from *Venice* hither, sixe of them were *Germans*, noble Gentlemen, and they also good Protestants, who were wonderfull glad to heare mee tell the *Gardian* flatly in his face, I was no *Roman* Catholicke, nor never thought to be: The other foure *Frankes* were *Frenchmen*, two of them *Parisians* old men, the other two of *Provance*, all foure being Papists: with nine other Com-

mercing

mercing *Frankes*, also that dwelt in *Syria* and *Cyprus*, most of them being *Venetians*, who were all glad of mee, shewing themselves so kind, so carefull, so loving, and so honourable in all respects, that they were as kind Gentlemen as ever I met withall, especially the *Germains*: Such is the love of strangers; when they meete in forraine and remote places. They had also in high respect the adventures of my halfe yeares travaile, East, and beyond *Ierusalem*: troubling mee all the while wee were together, to shew them the rare Discourses of my long two yeares survey of *Turkey*, but especially of my furthest sights in the East of *Asia*: And were alwayes in admiration that I had no fellow Pilgrime, in my long Perigrination.

The Sixt Part.

Now come my swift pac'd feete to Syons *seat,*
And faire Jerusalem: *here to relate*
Her sacred Monuments, and those sweet places,
Were fil'd with Prophets, and Apostles faces:
Christs *Crib at* Bethleem, *and* Maries *Cave,*
Calver, *and* Golgotha, *the Holy Grave:*
Deep Adraes *valley,* Hebrons *Patriarch'd Tombe,*
Sunke Lazars *pit, whence he rose from earths wombe:*
Judeas *bounds, and Desarts; that smoaking Lake*
Which orient folkes doe still for Sodome *take.*
Thence view'd I Jordan, *and his mooddy streames,*
Whence I a Rod did bring to Royall James.

The

The lumpe faln Jericho, *and th' Olive Mount,*
With Gethesamaine, *where Christ to pray was wont:*
The Arabian *Desarts, then* Egypt *land*
I toyling saw with Nylus *swelling strand:*
Where for discourse the seuenth Part shall thee show
What thou mayst learn, and what by sight I know,
Of matchlesse Egypt; *and her unmatch'd bounds,*
That twice a yeere, in growth of grain abounds.

Ierusalem, is now called by the *Turks Kuddish*, which is in their Language, a Holy Citie: It was first called *Moriah*, of *Moria*, one of the seven heads of *Syon*, where *Abraham* would have sacrificed *Isaac*, *Gen.*22. 2. and upon his offering it was called *Ierusalem*, *Genes.*14.18. It was also named *Salem*, where *Sem*, or *Melchisedeck* dwelt: and *Ierusalem* was also called *Jebus*, 2 *Sam.*24.16. And it is the place where *Salomon* was commanded to build the Temple, 2 *Chron.*3.1. which afterward was termed *Hieron Salomonis*, whence came by corruption, that word *Hierosolyma*. *David*, also in the *Psalmes* gave it divers names. And *Jerusalem* in the *Arabick* Tongue is also called *Beyt almo kadas*: *Beyt* signifieth the House, *almo kadas*, *viz.* of Saints.

Ierusalems antiquity.

Ierusalem standeth in the same place where old *Ierusalem* stood, but not so populous, neither in each respect of breadth, or length so spacious: for on the South side of *Ierusalem*, a great part of Mount *Syon* is left without, which was anciently the heart of the old City; and they have taken on the North side, now both Mount *Calvary*, and the holy Grave within the Walls, which were built by *Sultan Selim*: So that thereby the difference of the situa-

ſituation is not ſo great, though a part thereof be removed; but a man may boldly affirme, that the moſt part of this City is builded on that place, where the firſt *Ieruſalem* was: as may truly appeare, and is made manifeſt by theſe Mountains, mentioned in the Scriptures, whereupon *Ieruſalem* is both ſituate, and environed about, who reſerve their names to this day, and are ſtill ſeene, and knowne by the ſame; as Mount *Syon*, Mount *Calvary*, Mount *Moriah*, and Mount *Olivet*. The forme of the ſituation of *Ieruſalem*, is now like to a Hart, or Triangle, the one point whereof looketh Eaſt, extending downward, almoſt to the Valley of *Iehoſaphat*, which divideth *Ieruſalem*, and Mount *Olivet*: The ſecond head or point, bendeth out South-weſt upon *Syon*, bordering neere to the Valley of *Gehinnon*: The third corner lieth on Mount *Moriah*, toward the North, and by Weſt, having its proſpect to the buriall place of the Kings of *Iſrael*.

The foure hils of *Ieruſalem*.

The Walles are high and ſtrongly builded with *Saxo quadrato*, which adorne *Ieruſalem* more then any thing within it, the Holy Grave excepted. It is of circuit about three miles, and a halfe of our meaſure. As touching the former glory of this City, I will not meddle withall, nor yet deſcribe, ſith the Scriptures ſo amply manifeſt the ſame; concerning the lamentable deſtruction of it; I refer that to the famous Hiſtoriographer *Ioſephus*, who largely diſcourſeth of many hundred thouſands famiſhed, and put to the Sword within this multipotent City, by *Veſpaſian*, and *Titus* his ſonne; being the meſſengers of Gods juſt judgements; which by his computation did amount beyond the number of eleven hundred thouſands. But it is to be underſtood, they were all at one time in *Ieruſalem*; but came up by turns and times, from the circumjacent Countries about by thouſands, and as they were

The triumph of *Titus*.

were cut off so their numbers were aye renewed againe as necessity required.

This City hath oft bin conquered by enemies: First, by *Nabuchodanezzar*, the *Assirian* King: Secondly, by the *Greekes*, and *Alexander* the Great, and also marvellously afflicted by *Antiochus*: Thirdly, it was taken in by *Pompeius*: Fourthly, destroyed by *Vespatian* and *Titus*: Fiftly, it was re-edified by *Adrian* the Emperour, and wonne againe by *Gosdroes* the *Persian* King: Sixtly, it was overcome by *Homer Califf* the successour of *Mahomet*: Seventhly, by the great *Souldan* of *Ægypt*, and by *Godfrey du Bulloine*, a Christian Prince: Eightly, by *Saladine* the *Caliph* of *Ægypt*, and *Damascus*: *Anno* 1187. who reserved successively the Signiory thereof for a long time: And lastly, it was surprized by *Sultan Selim*, or *Solymian* the Emperour of the *Turkes*, *Anno* 1517. joyning the Holy Land together with *Ægypt* to his Empire, who fortified the same, being by *Infidels* detained to this day: and by likely-hood shall keep it to the consummation of the world, unlesse God of his mercy deale otherwise, then the hopes of mans weake judgement can expect. Whence truely I may say, that when fortune would change friendship, she dis-leagueth conditionall amity, with the sensleſse litargy of foule ingratitude. This City is now governed by a *Sanzack* or *Subbassaw*, being placed there by the *Bassaw* of *Damascus*, whose Deputy hee is; the other being chiefe Ruler under the Grand Signior over all the Holy Land and the halfe of *Syria*. There is a strong Garrison kept alwayes in *Ierusalem*, to withstand the *Arabish* invasions, consisting of eight hundred Souldiers, *Turkes*, and *Moores*, who are vigilant in the night, and circumspect in the day time, so that none can enter the Towne

The over throwers of *Ierusalem*.

The Garriso of *Ieruralem*.

without

without their knowledge; nor yet goe forth without their triall. This is a memorable note, and worthy of observation, that at that time, when the Cities of *Ierusalem* and *Antiochia* were recovered from the Pagans by the meanes of *Godfrey* of *Bolloigne*; the Pope of *Rome* that then was, was called *Vrbanus*; the Patriarch of *Jerusalem Heraclius*, and the *Roman* Emperour *Fredericke*: And at the same time, and long thereafter, when *Ierusalem* was re-inthralled and seized upon by *Saladine*; the Popes name was *Vrbanus*; the Patriarch of *Jerusalem Heraclius*; and the *Roman* Emperour *Fredericke*: After *Herod* the *Idumean*, sonne to *Antipater*, in whose time Christ was born: *Archelaus*, *Agrippa Herod*, who imprisoned *Peter* and *Iames*, and was eaten of vermine, in whose time Christ suffered; and *Agrippa minor* (before whom *Paul* pleaded) the last King of the *Iews* had raigned, (being strange Kings) in the last Kings time *Ierusalem* was overthrowne, and the Kingdome made a Province of the *Roman* Empire, *Anno* 37. After which desolation, the *Jews* were over all the World dispersed; but afterward in a zealous consideration, were banished from the most part of the Christian Kingdomes: out of *France* they were rejected by *Philip* the Faire, *Anno* 1307. out of *Spain* by *Ferdinand* the Catholicke, 1492. out of *Portugale* by *Emanuell*, 1497. out of *England* by *Edward* the fifth, 1290. out of *Naples* and *Sycilia* by *Charles* the fifth, 1539. Yet they are found in great numbers in divers parts of *Germany*, *Poland*, and in some Cities of *Italy*, as *Venice* and her Territories, *Florence* and the jurisdiction thereof, the principalities of *Parma*, *Mantua*, *Modena*, *Vrbino*, and their extending limits; and finally *Rome*, (besides her Ecclesiasticall papacie) wherein there are no lesse than twenty thousand of them:

A notable observation.

They are alſo innumerable over all the Turkiſh Dominions, who ſo miſregard and hate them, for the crucifying of Chriſt, that they uſe to ſay in deteſtation of any thing, *I would I might die a Jew*; neither will they permit a *Jew* to turn *Turk*, unleſſe hee firſt be baptized: And yet live, where they will, the moſt part of them are the wealthieſt people in the world, having ſubtile, and ſublime ſpirits. Now for the ſeverall Kings and Rulers of *Judah* and *Iſrael*, beginning at *Moſes*, the Judges of the *Jews* were 16, of whom *Samuel* was the laſt, at which time, the people deſired to have a King like unto other Nations.

The Jewiſh Kings.

The Kings of the *Jews* were three; *Saul*, *David*, and *Salomon*; And the Kings of *Judah* were twenty, *Zedechias* being laſt, in whoſe time *Nebuchadnezzar* deſtroyed *Jeruſalem*. Of the Kings of *Iſrael* there were ſeventeene, of whom *Oſeas* was the laſt, in whoſe time the *Iſraelites* were carried captives into *Aſſyria*, by King *Salmanaſſer*.

Dukes of Jewry.

The Dukes or Governours of *Jewry* were fifteene, of which *Joannes Hircanius*, was the laſt Governour of *Judea*, which deſcended from the ſtock of *David*. During the government of which Captains, after the Babylonian captivity, the Jewiſh Kingdome was plagued on both ſides, by the Kings of *Ægypt* and *Syria*: who ſlaughtered their people, ranſacked their Cities, made havock of their goods, and compelled them to eat forbidden fleſh, and ſacrifice to Idols.

To reforme which enormities *Matathias* and his five ſonnes valiantly reſiſted, and overcame the impetuous fury of *Antiochus Epiphanes* and his *Syrians*: Whereupon the *Iews* choſe *Iudas* ſirnamed *Machabeus* for their Captaine, one of the Worlds nine Worthies; who thought not of the line of *David*, was yet of the Tribe of *Iudah*.

The

The *Machabean* Princes of *Iury* were onely foure: *Ioannes Hircanus* the last who was slain by the *Parthians*. Of the *Machabean* Kings of *Iudah* were other foure, of whom *Hircanus* sonne to *Alexander* the Tyrant was the last, who being disturbed in his Reigne by *Aristobulus* his yonger brother, with his sonnes *Alexander* and *Antiochus*, he was firmly established in his Throne by *Pompey*; and the other carried captives to *Rome*. But afterward *Alexander* and *Antiochus* escaping, the other by favour of *Iulius Cæsar*, villanously abused *Hircanus*: The former was slaine by *Scipio*, and the latter for his villany was slaine by *Marcus Antonius*, and the Kingdome given to a stranger, *Herod* borne in *Ascolon* of *Idumea*, as I formerly recited, of which strange Kings there were foure. The *Machabean* Princes.

The Christian Kings of *Palestine*, beginning at *Godfrey* of *Bulloine* were nine. *Guy* of *Lysingham* being the last King of *Ierusalem*, and was surprised by *Saladine* of *Ægypt*, 1187. Christian Kings of *Ierusalem*.

And lastly, or at this present time, the Emperours of the line and race of *Ottoman*, are Lords and Kings over *Ierusalem*, and the croft, or rather now curst land of *Canaan*: In whose hands it is faster kept, then the seventeen *Belgian* Provinces, remayn totally subject to the *Spanish* power.

But to the intent the Reader may the better conceive, and plainly understand the Monuments I saw within *Ierusalem*, and the circumjacent places of *Iudea*; I thought best to prefixe the description thereof, by the severall dayes as I saw them, not much condemning, neither absolutely qualifying them, but shall (as it were) neutrally nominate, and recapitulate these places, as I was informed by the *Padre Guardiano*, *Gaudentius*,

Saybantus a *Veronesen* born; whence hee, and every one of them every third yeare are changed and recalled backe to Christendome, and other new Friers sent in their places: And especially the information of *John Baptista*, the *Trenchman*, who dwelt and had stayed twenty five yeares in *Ierusalem*, and from whom the Friers themselves have their informations: for a stranger that understandeth not promptly the *Italian* tongue, which they usually speake, when they demonstrate these places unto us, hee shall conceive ignorantly, dispose his judgement blind-foldedly, and knows not how to distinguish the circumstances and qualities of the things delivered. As I have knowne some of these *Franks*, in my company, simply mistaken, even when the exposition of every object was largely manifested unto them; and precisely declared such a thing to have beene there, although perhaps the matter it selfe, be evanished and transported.

The ignorance of Travellers.

About two of the clocke on *Palm-sunday* after dinner, for all of us eat, drunk, and lay in the Monastery, each of us paying a *Piaster* a day for our diet, sixe shillings sterling, besides all other costs and charges: The *Guardian* I say, departed from *Ierusalem* to *Bethphage*: accompanied with twelve Friers, and many other Orientall Christians, which were come thither to that Festivall time, but I by no means would go, neither would the six *Germans*, but reposing our selves on the top or platforme of the Cloyster, wee stayed till their return: And yet from this place, wee saw their back-comming from *Bethphage* as they crossed the lower and South side of *Olivet*; devalling downward, toward the Valley of *Iehosophat* to ascend Mount *Syon*, for the greater performance of their foolery.

The

The ridiculous Ceremony which that day they use, is thus: In an Apish imitation of Christ, at the foresaid *Bethphage*, there was an Asse brought to the *Guardiano*, whereupon hee mounted (being as it were, the greater Asse, riding upon the lesser) and came riding to *Ierusalem*, the people cutting downe boughs of Trees, and also dispoyling themselves almost to the skin, bestrewed the way as hee rode along, crying, *Hosanna, Hosanna, the Sonne of* David, *blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord:* untill they came to the South gate of *Syon*, where the *Guardian* thought to have entred, riding through *Ierusalem* to his Monastery, with this shouting Convoy of sixe thousand Orientall Christians, because their Patriarchs have not that liberty to doe so, as this *Italian* Guardian: Notwithstanding, the clamour of the people incensed so the Turkish *Garrison* lying at this Gate, that they not onely abused the poore Christians in their ignorant devotion, but they pulled the Guardian also from the Asses backe, beating him most cruelly, and all the rest of the Friers and Francke Pilgrimes that were with him: Where at last entring the Covent, most of them came in groaning, and loaden with blacke and bloody blowes; whereat I, and the other Protestants, did laugh in our sleeves to behold their foolish Procession, so substantially rewarded. At night after Supper, the *Guardiano* knowing that I was a Protestant, and also these other *Germans*, made an Oration, saying: *You Pilgrims, who refuse to be participant with us in the Sacraments, nor will not adhere to our Masses, Processions and Ceremonies which we follow of the Roman Church: I would therfore intreat you (your liberty being here as much as mine, whereby you may doe as you please) onely to abstaine from scandaling and mocking our Rites and ordinary Customes, which at this great Feast*

A superstitious ceremony.

we must perform: To which we condescended, and promised to give no occasion of offence, seeing our outward carriage in going along with them to see their customes tended no way to hurt the inward disposition of our souls.

In the conclusion of his long Exhortation, he disclosed this admonition, saying: All of you *Travellers* must in generall be indued with these three worthy gifts, *Faith*, *Patience*, and *Mony*: *Faith*, to believe these things you shall see here at and about *Jerusalem*: *Patience*, to endure the apparent injuries of Infidels; and *Money*, to discharge all Tributes, and costs, which here (meaning in his own Monastery) and about this City must be defrayed. His Sermon hee concluded like a Grey Frier, as indeed hee was: for I am fully perswaded hee little cared for our Faith, and Patience, providing, that our purses could answere his expectation, as truly wee found the condigne triall thereof afterward: making our Patience to startle, our Faith to over-top his lyes, and our monies to be a slave to his greed; and wee left the last tributary spoyles of two extortionable flatterers, *Avarice*, and *Ignorance*; with the which our Reverend Guardian was fully invested.

A flattering beggery.

Monday early, wee Pilgrimes went forth to view the Monuments within the City, being accompanied with the *Padre Viccario*, and a *French Predicatore*: the places of any note wee saw were these: first they shewed us the place where Christ appeared to *Mary Magdalen*, who said: *Touch mee not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father*, *John* 20.15. and this place by them is supposed to be the Centre, or middle part of the World. Next, where Saint *James* the first Bishop of the Primitive Church was beheaded: then the House of Saint *Thomas*, but that is doubt-

doubtfull (say they) because it is not yet confirmed by the Papall Authoritie: From thence they brought us to the place where *Annas* one of the High Priests dwelt, and also the Tree to the which our Saviour was bound, whiles *Annas* was making himselfe ready to leade him to *Caiphas*; but that I will not believe, for that Tree groweth yet, being an Olive Tree. They shewed us also the house where Saint *Peter* was imprisoned, when his fetters were shaken off his legs, and the prison doores cast open, and hee relieved: And where *Zebedeus* the Father of *James* and *John* dwelt, which are nothing but a lump of Ruines.

Thence we came to the decayed Lodging of *Caiphas*, without the City, upon the Mount *Syon*, whereupon there is a Chappell builded, and at the entry of that little *Domo*, wee saw the stone, on which the Cock crew, when *Peter* denied Christ. Within the same place is the stone that was rolled to the Sepulcher doore of our Saviour, being now made an Altar to the *Abasines*. These *Abasines*, are naturally born black, and of them silly Religious men, who stay at *Jerusalem*, in two places, *to wit*, heer at *Caiphas* House, on mount *Syon*, and the other *Convent* on mount *Moriah*, where *Abraham* would haue sacrificed *Isaac*: They wear on their heads flat round Caps of a blackish colour, and on their bodies long gownes of *white* Dimmety, or linnen cloath, representing Ephods: the condition of themselves being more devout than understanding the true grounds of their devotion, blind zeale and ignorance overswaying their best light of knowledge. They being a kinde of people which came from *Prester Iehans* dominions. *Caiphas* Lodging.

And within that Chappel they shewed us a *narrow pit*, wherein (say they) Christ was *incarcerate* the night before

fore he was brought to the Judgement Hall. Upon the same side of *Syon*, we saw the place; where Christ did institute the Sacraments: and not far hence, a decayed House where (say they) the Holy Ghost discended vpon the Apostles, and also the Sepultures of *David*, and his sonne *Salomon*: Over the which, their is a *Moskie*, wherein no Christian may enter, to see these monuments. For the *Turkes* doe great Reverence, to most of all the ancient Prophets of the old Testament.

From thence wee returned and entred in *via dolorosa*, the dolorous way, by which our Lord and Saviour passed when hee went to be crucified, carrying the Crosse upon his Back: And at the end of the same street (say they) the Souldiers met *Simon* of *Cyrene*, and compelled him to helpe Christ, to beare his Crosse when hee fainted. *Pilats* Judgement Hall, is altogether ruinated, having but onely betweene the two sides of the Lane, an old Arch of stone, under the which I passed, standing full in the high Way: Here they shewed us the place, where Christ first took up his Crosse, and on the top of that Arch, wee saw that place called *Gabbatha*, where Jesus stood, when *Pilat* said to the *Iews*, *Ecce homo*.

Pilats judgement Hall.

A little below this, they brought us to the Church of Saint *Anna*, where (say they) the Virgin *Mary* was born. And going down another narrow Lane, they pointed into a House, and said, heer *Dives* the rich Glutton dwelt, who would not give to *Lazarus* the Crums of Bread that fell from his Table: this I suspend, amongst many other things, for all hold it to be a Parable, and not a History: And although it were a History, who can demonstrate the particular place, *Ierusalem*, having been so often transformed by alterations.

This I must need say, with such lying Wonders, these flat-

flattering *Friers*, bring Strangers into a wonderfull admiration, and although I rehearse all I saw there, yet I wil not believe al, onely publishing them as things in different, some whereof are frivolous, and others some what more credible: But as I said before I will make no (or very small) distinction in the Relation.

From thence we came without the Eastern gate, (standing on a low Banke, called the daughter of *Syon*, that over-toppeth the valley of *Iehosaphat*,) unto an immoveable stone, upon the which they said St. *Stephen* was stoned to death, the first Martyr of the Christian faith; and the faithfull fore-runner of many noble followers. As we returned to our own Convent, they brought us to Mount *Moriah*, and shewed us the place where *Abraham* offered up *Isaac*, which is in the custody of *Nigroes* or *Æthiopians*: to whom each of us payed ten *Madins* of Brasse, the common coine of *Ierusalem*, for our going in to that place. And the other monastry that these *Abasines* detaine, is on mount *Sinay* in the Desarts, where the body of S. *Katherine* lyeth buried, which is richly maintained, and strongly kept by the *Æthiopian* Emperor: There are 200. Religious *Abasines* in it, and 100 souldiers to guard them from the incursions of *Arabs*, who continually molest them, because Mount *Sinay* standeth in the midst of that desolate *Arabian* wilderness, and far from any civill or inhabited place; being distant from *Ierusalem* above 70 English miles. Next they shewed us the place where Iesus sayd, *Daughters of Ierusalem, mourne not for me, &c.* And neer unto this, where the Virgin *Mary* fell into an agony, when Iesus passed by carrying his Crosse: Also, not farre hence, we beheld the place, where (as they say) Iesus said to his mother, *woman, behold thy Sonne*, and to S. *John* behold *thy mother*.

Abrahams faith.

Mount *Sinay.*

Ascen-

Ascending more upward, they shewed us the House of *Veronica Sancta*, and said, that our Saviour going by her door, all in a sweat to Mount *Calvary*, shee brought him a Napkin to wipe his face, which he received, and gave it to her again: in which (say they) the print of his face remaineth to this day, and is to be seen at *Rome*. It is also said to be in a Town in *Spain*, and another of them at *Palermo* in *Sicilia*: wherefore I believe the one, as well as the rest.

So out of one, if Papists can make three
By it, they would denote Heavens Deitie:
But O! not so, these three revolv'd in one,
Points forth the Pope, from him his tripled Crown
He weav'd these Napkins, lying rear'd his seat,
For which this number makes his number great.

As concerning the Temple of the most High, built by *Salomon* (the description of which edifice yee may read in the 3 of *Kings*) it was destroyed by *Nebuchadnezzar*, at the taking of *Ierusalem*, *Anno Mundi*, 4450. Secondly, it was rebuilded again by the commandement of *Cyrus* King of *Persia*, after the *Iews* returned from the Captivity of *Babylon*; but not answerable to the state and magnificence of the former: For besides the poverty and smalnesse of it, there wanted five things which were in the other: First, the Ark of the *Covenant*: Secondly, the pot of *Manna*: Thirdly, the rod of *Aaron*: Fourthly, the two Tables of the *Law*, written by the finger of God: And fifthly, the fire of the Sacrifice, which came down from Heaven, which were the *Symbols* and badges of Gods favour and mercy shown to them, and their forefathers in his covenant of Love.

The Temple of *Salomon* thrice builded and destroyed.

This Temple afterward growing in decay, *Herod* the Great, (that killed the young Infants for Christs sake, who

who suffered for him, before he suffered for them) built another much inferiour to the first, and superiour to the second. And although some Authors would have him but to repaire the second Temple, yet it is most certaine, he did even from the foundation raise its greatest beauty and glory. For this *Herod* the *Ascolinite*, was an *Edomite* stranger, or *Idumean*, who having gotten the Kingdome contrary to the Law of *Moses*; and created King of *Iewry* by *Octavius Augustus*; and knowing these people to be offended therewithall, to procure their favour did build to them a third Temple: This was it, in which our Saviour, and his Apostles did daily Preach; and was set on fire by *Titus* the tenth day of *August*; on which day likewise the first Temple, was burnt by *Nebuchadnezzar*. And lastly, there is another great Temple builded in the same place, by *Sultan*, *Selim Seliman*, reserved by *Turkes*, and highly regarded, for that respect they carry to *Salomon*; neare the which, or within whose Courts no Christian may enter under the paine of loosing his head.

Herods the Idumean Temple.

Selim Selyman Temple.

This present Temple hath two incircling Courts invironed with high wals, hauing two entires: in the inner Court standeth the Temple, that is composed of five circling and large Rotundotes, rising high and incorporate from the ground with round tops: The outward fabrick whereof we cannot see, save on Mount *Olivet*, which is over against the Citie, and twice as high as Mount *Sion*.

These are all the monuments which in one day, I saw within *Ierusalem*; but as for Mount *Calvary*, and the *Holy Grave*, I saw them afterward, which in their owne place shall be orderly touched. As we were spending that day in these sights, the *Guardian* had prepared one hundred

dred souldiers, sixty Horse-men, and forty Foot-men, to take with him the day following, for his conduction to *Iordan*, and the Mountaine in the Wildernesse where Christ fasted; which is his usuall custome once every yeare between *Palme Sunday* and *Easter*, returning again before *Good-friday*. These places cannot be viewed, save onely at that time; neither may a Pilgrime goe along with the Souldiers, unlesse hee give the value of seven Crownes or Piasters (as a propine unto the Lievtenant, being forty two shillings sterling: and if the Traveller will not goe to that charge, hee may stay there till their return, which I would not wish him to doe, if possibly hee may spare the money, for the sight of *Sodome* and *Iordans* sake. That same night after supper, The *Guardian* demanded of us Travellers, if wee would goe with him to see these memorable, and singular things, upon the former condition: To whom wee answered in a generall consent, wee would, and so payed our moneys.

A Voyage to *Iordan*.

Early upon *Tuesday* morning all the Friers and Pilgrims being mounted on Mules save onely pedestriall I, and two Mules loaden with our provision of victuals; we departed from the City, about nine of the clocke in the forenoone, keeping our faces South-east, and leaving *Bethphage* and *Bythania* on our left hand, wee had pleasant travelling for seven miles; but in the afternoon wee entred in a barren and desart Countrey till Sun-setting: where at last wee arrived at a standing Well, and there refreshing our selves and the beasts, wee reposed till two houres within night. After that the Captaine had cryed *Catethlanga*, that is, march away: we set forward, being well guarded round about with our Keepers, because we entred into a dangerous way, and a most desolate and fabulous soile.

In

In all this deformed Countrey, wee saw neither House, nor Village, for it is altogether desartuous, and inhabited onely by wild Beasts, and naked *Arabians*. Before wee came neere to *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*, by seven miles: (for so wee behooved to passe by the East end of it, before wee could arrive at that place of *Iordan* which wee intended) we I say incountred with such deep sandy ground, that the Mulets were not able to carry our Company through: Whereupon they all dismounted, wrestling, and wading above the middle part of their bodies, and sometimes falling in over their heads, they were in great danger of perishing, although the robustnesse of my body carried mee through on my feete, relieving also divers times some of these *Friers* and Pilgrimes, that were almost choaked and over-whelmed with Sand, but not for lacke of *Wine*. Even in the midest of this turmoyling paine, (the night being darke) the unwelcomed *Arabs*, environed and invaded us with a storme of Arrows, which they sent from the tops of little hard hils, whereupon they stood, for knowing the advantage of the ground they took opportunity to give the more fearfull assaults; yet they prevailed nothing (although they wounded some of our souldiers) such was the resolute Courage of our valorous Defendants. True it is, that in all my travailes I was never so sore fatigated, nor more fearefully indangered, as I was that night,

A fearfull danger.

A little after midnight, these Savages leaving us, and we leaving our troublesome way, wee accoasted the Lake of *Sodome*, and marched along the marine shoare above nine miles before we came to *Iordan*. This Lake is called *Lacus Asphaltites*, it yieldeth a kinde of slime, named *Bitumen Asphaltum*; the which bituminous savour no living

living thing can indure. And now *Mare mortuum*, a Sea becauſe it is ſalt, and *mortuum* or dead, for that no living thing breeds therein: and more properly for this cauſe called the dead Sea, becauſe of it ſelfe it is unmoveable, ſuch is the Leproſie and ſtability of the water. It is alſo called ſo, becauſe if a Bird flie over it, ſhe preſently falleth downe therein dead: And as *Salomon* reporteth of it, *Wiſdome* 10.7. it ſmoketh continually: from whence proceedeth filthy Vapours, which deforme the fields, lying about for certaine miles, as it were blaſted, ſcorched, and made utterly barren: this ſmoake I take onely to be but the exhalation of *Iordan*: For this River falling into it, and there ending his courſe, the two contrary natures cannot agree; the one being a filthy puddle, and the other a pure water, as I ſhall more approbably record.

The length of *Sodoms* Lake.

This Lake is foure ſcore miles in length, and according to its intervalling Circuite, ſometimes two, three, foure, or five miles in breadth: yet the body thereof; bending directly South-weſt; keepeth a glaſſie courſe, till it ſalute the auſtere conſpicuoſity of the fabulous and ſtony Deſarts: being compaſſed with the Rockes of *Arabia Petrea* on the South: On the North, with the ſandy Hils of the Wilderneſſe of *Judea*: on the Weſt, with the ſteepy Mountaines of *Arabia deſerta*: and on the Eaſt, with the plaine of *Jericho*. How commeth it to paſſe therefore, that the freſh running flood of *Iordan*, falling evermore into this bounded Sea, that the Lake it ſelfe, never diminiſheth, nor increaſeth, but alwayes ſtandeth at one fulneſſe: neither hath it any iſſuing forth, nor reboundeth backwards on the plaine of *Iericho*, which is one of the greateſt Wonders in the World. Wherefore, as I have ſaid, it muſt needs either exhale to the Clouds,

or

or otherwise runne downe to *Hell* : for if it ranne under the Rockes, and so burst in the Desarts, it would soone bee knowne; but in all the bounds of *Arabia Deserta*, which betwixt this Lake and the Red Sea, extend to 300 miles; there is no such matter, as Brooke, or strand, much lesse a River, neyther hath it any intercourse with the Ocean, unlesse it runne through some secret passage of the earth under the Wildernesse, unto the Red Sea. And that is doubtfull, although it may appeare probable, in regard of *Nilus*, that runneth a hundred miles under the gronnd in the exterior *Æthiopia* : and divers other Rivers also after the same manner, obscuring themselues under Rockes, Mountaines, and planures for many miles : which particulars, by my owne experience, I could denote.

But as for this River, the question may arise, whether ran it during the time of these five Cities of the plaine now ouerwhelmed with Water; or where was the issue thereof. To this I answere, was not the hand of the Almighty, that rained downe from the Heavens Fire and Brimstone to consume them, able also, to drowne their situatious and intervalling plaines with water : Yes and doubtlesse yes, and the course of the River keeping still its former condition : And for moderne examples, how many Cities, Mansions, and Stations, have beene sommersed with water : nay innumerable, and so remayning to this day, place, beauty, and being, all defaced : As now in Scotland neere to *Falkirk*, rests the last and latest memory of such woefull accidents, and superabounding disgorgings.

The doubtfulnes of *Iordans* ending.

It breedeth nor reserveth no kinde of fishes; and if by the swelling of *Jordan*, any fishes be carried to it, they immediately dye. Although *Josephus* witnesseth that in his

his time, there was an Apple grew upon the banks thereof, like to the colour of gold, and within was rotten, and would consume to powder; yet I affirme now the contrary: For there is not such a thing (whatsoever hath bin in his days) as either Trees, or Bushes, grow neere to *Sodom* by three miles: such is the consummation of that pestiferous Gulf.

Divers Authors have reported, that nothing will sinke into it, of any reasonable weight, as dead men, or carkasses of beasts: but by experience I approve the contrary: For it beareth nothing at all; yea, not the weight of a Feather, nor the pile of withered Grasse, but it will sinke therein, with the which my hands made sundry trials; and dare approve it to be of truth, in spight of the lying World, and all doting varieties of ancient Relations.

Wrong informations made.

The water it selfe, is of a blackish colour, and at sometimes in the yeere, there are terrible shapes, and shews of terrour in it, as I was informed at *Iericho* by the *Arabian* inhabitants there, which is the neerest Town that bordereth thereupon.

This contagious and pestilentious Lake of *Sodom*, resembleth much (as may be supposed) that infernall Gulfe of Hell: but in my opinion, I hold it to be the purgatory of Papists: for they say *Limbus Patrum* is neere, or in the second roome to Hell, which I thinke must needs be *Sodome*: for although it be not Hell it selfe, yet I am perswaded, it is a second Hell, having (as some report) no bottome. Wherefore I conclude thus, that since Papists will have a purgatory, I absolutely affirme, it must be such a purgatory, as the purging of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*, which was with fire and brimstone, to their destruction.

About

About the breake of day on Wensday morning, wee past by the ruines of an old house; where (as they say) S. *Iohn* the Baptist remained, when he baptized those that came from *Iernsalem*, and other Regions about; which is but the flight of an arrow from *Iordan*.

Approaching to the banke-side wee dismounted, and uncloathed our selues, going in naked to the River, wee washed us to refresh our bodies; our Souldiers lying a little off from us, as pledges of our lives and their owne safegards, stayed as Bulwarks for our protection, & a connivall obligation for two repugnant defences: Time presenting the awfull opportunity of both occasions. In this place, as the *Guardian* said, was *Christ* baptized of Saint *Iohn*, when the Holy Ghost came downe in a bodily shape, like a *Dove* upon him, and their was a voyce from Heaven, saying: *Thou art my beloved Sonne, in Thee I am well pleased.* I saw also an apparant like testimony, of a quadrangled stone, lying on the bank side; where upon are ingraven letters of *Hebrew*, *Greeke*, *Latine*, testifying the same thing: and may be also conjectured, in regard of the auncient Habitacle, of that precursor, which is not far from thence. The River *Iordan*.

This river *Iordan* beginneth in Mount *Libanus*, of two fountaines, *Iore*, and *Dan*, which run separated till they come to the lake *Maronah*; & hence it maketh one body, keeping his course, through the lake *Genasereth*, endeth in *Sodome*. The river *Tibris* at *Rome*, & *Iordan* are not much different in quantity and colour; and not unlike other in their courses: For *Iordan* falleth in the old *Gomorah*, and *Tibris* runneth through the new *Sodome*. A history of such evidence, as travell taught me by experience: For it is the Priests confluence, which breeds in the *Italians* insolence: if I erre, I will beg indulgence, of the Popes aureat magnificence.

The Rivers themſelves are both of a muddy colour, and their quantity not far different from other, which *Jordan* for greatneſſe retaineth, and the length of their courſes are much ſemblable to other. The water of *Jordan* hath beene tranſported to *Venice* in barrels, for that purity it hath; which will reſerve unſpoiled, both moneths and yeares, and the longer it is kept, it is the more freſher; and to drink it, is an excellent remedy for the Fever *quartan* or *quotidian*, being neere in vertue to the Wine of *Libanon*.

A Turpentine Rod brought from *Iordan*, and given to King *Iames*.

Conſidering the ancient reputation of this famous River, and the rare ſight of ſuch an unfrequented place, I climbed up to the top of a *Turpentine* Tree, which grew within the limited flood, a little above where I left my company even naked, as I came from ſwimming, and cut down a fair hunting Rod of the heavy and ſad *Turpentine* Tree, being three yards long, wondrous ſtraight, full of ſmall knots, and of a yellowiſh colour; which afterward, with great pains, I brought to *England*, and did preſent it (as the rareſt Jem of a Pilgrimes treaſure) to his Majeſty. But I remember in the chooſing thereof an unexpected accident fell out: For I being ſequeſtrate from the ſight of the company, upon this ſolitary Tree, with broad obſcuring leaves, the Friers and Souldiers removed; keeping their courſe towards *Jericho*: but within two furlongs from *Jordan*, they were beſet with the former *Nocturnall* Enemies, who aſſailed them with a hard conflict: For I hearing the Harquebuſe go off, was ſtraight in admiration, and looking down to the place where I left my aſſociates, they were gone; ſo bending my eyes a little further in the Plain, I ſaw them at a martiall combate: which ſight gave mee ſuddenly, the threatning of deſpaire: not knowing whether to ſtay intrenched, within

in the circumdating leaves, to approoove the events of my auſpicuous fortunes: Or in proſecuting a relief, to be participant of their doubtfull deliverance. In the end pondering, I could hardly, or neuer eſcape their hands, either there, or by the way going up to *Ieruſalem*, leapt downe from the tree, leaving my *Turkiſh* cloathes lying upon the ground, tooke onely in my hand the rod & *Shaſſe* which I wore on my head; and ranne ſtarke naked above a quarter of a mile amongſt thiſtles, and ſharpe pointed graſſe, which pittifully be pricked the ſoles of my feete, but the feare of death for the preſent expel'd the griefe of that unlooked for paine. Approaching on the ſafe ſide of my company, one of our Souldiers broak forth on horſebacke, being determined to kill mee for my ſtaying behind: Yea, and three times ſtroke at mee with his halfe-pike; but his horſe being at his ſpeede, I prevented his cruelty, firſt by falling downe, next by running in amongſt the thickeſt of the Pilgrimes, recovering the *Guardians* face, which when the *Guardian* eſpied; and ſaw my naked body, hee preſently pulled off his gray gowne, and threw it to me whereby I might hide the ſecrets of nature: By which meanes (in the ſpace of an houre) I was cloathed three manner of wayes: Firſt, like a *Turke*: Secondly, like a wild *Arabian*: And thirdly, like a grey *Frier*, which was a barbarous, a ſavage and a religious habit.

The Pilgrims three ſeverall habits in half an houre.

The Captaine at laſt entring in parley with the *Arabs*, by ſome contributing promiſes did mitigate their fury, for their compounded acknowledgment was to be ſent them from *Ieruſalem*: Whereupon, wee marching toward *Iericho*, repoſed our ſelves under a cooling ſhade, and dined there on the Wine and proviſion which we carried with us.

After Dinner wee arose, and went to the House of *Zacheus* : (this was hee who sate uppon a Tree to see our *Saviour* as he passed by,) the Wals whereof stand to this day , the tecture being onely demolished. This new *Iericho* is now a poore Village onely of nine dwelling Houses , inhabited by a kinde of *Arabs* (which are in subiection under the Governour of *Ierusalem*,) but I saw many ruinous lumpes of the Wals , and demolishings of the old Towne , which is a little from this distant, about a short quarter of a mile. Here I saw two most dainty kinde of fruits , the one was a little lesse then an Apple, but more round : whose colour was like gold without, and within it was White as *Snow* , and sweete like Sugar. I would gladly haue eaten of them ; but the *Friers* forbade me, saying they were the onely pest of Death unto a stranger. The other Apple was like to a greene Lemmon, long, and full of knots, of a reddish colour , like to a Mellon ; being both delicate and wholesome, of which wee did eate to satisfie the naturall appetite , and so did all our Souldiers eate of them excessively : their Trees growing high and greene by a Brooke side of delicate Water that runneth from the fountaine of *Elizeus*. From *Iericho* we set forward, in the way of the Wilderneſſe ; our determination being such, as to view the mountaine whereon *Christ* fasted forty dayes : where arriued, being late, we durst not go up til morning. Wherefore we pitched that night by the fountaine of *Elizeus*, the Water of which , was of old naturally bitter, but by the prayers of that divine Prophet , was restored to a sweet tast : It is good for digestion, and harmlesse for health; and it is the lightest water the earth yeelds; having on the morrow filled a Boares skin of it, to carry with me to the mountain ; I found it so light, that I had no weight nor

Two sorts of rare fruits.

Elizeus Fountain.

nor pain in the bearing of it on my ſhoulders: notwithſtanding, the way of it ſelf was faſtidious. This mountain is called *Quarantanam*, or *Quaranto*, being of height, by the computation of my painfull experience, above ſixe miles, and groweth from the bottome ſtill ſmaller and ſmaller, till that the top is covered with a little Chappell, not unlike to the proportion of a *Pyramede*.

Where Chriſt faſted forty days.

There is no way to aſcend upon this Hill, ſave one, which hath been hewen out of the Rock by the induſtry of men, experimented in Maſonry; (which was done at the coſt of Queene *Helen*) going up by the Degrees of forty five turns. In all our Company there were onely one *Frier*, foure *Germans*, and I, that durſt attempt to climbe the Mountain.

Thurſday early at the breake of day, wee ſixe made us for the Mountaine, leaving our Souldies to guard the paſſage below, leſt ſome ſtragling *Arabs* ſhould have ſtolne after us for our Deſtruction. Where after divers turnings, traverſings, and narrow foot paſſages, having come with great difficulty to the top, wee entred firſt into a umbragious Cave, joyning to, and under the Chappell, where the *Frier* told us, that in this place *Chriſt* did faſt forty dayes: and here it was, where hee rebuked Sathan. The Chappell which covereth the top of this high and ſteepy Rock is covered, and alſo beautified, with an old Altar: between the outward ſides whereof, and the craggy face of this Mountain, two men may only go ſide to ſide: Here wee dined and refreſht our ſelves with water that I carried on my back hither: From which place we ſaw the moſt part of all the Holy Land, except the North parts of *Judea*, *Paleſtine*, and *Phœnicia*, and a great way in the two *Arabiaes*, *Petrea*, and *Deſerta*, and all the length of *Jordan*, even from *Sodom* to *Maronah*.

At last in our Returne and fearfull descending, there would none of us go down foremost: For although the *Frier* led us freely upwards, yet first downward for his life he durst not go: and that because at the narrow end of every turning, there was aye betweene the upper and the lower passage, about my height, and some were twice my height, of the flat face of the Rocke, whereon there was nothing but dimples and holes to receive our feet, which in descending was perillous. Now the greatest danger, at every turn, was in the down going of the foremost, who was to receive them all, one by one, and foot their feet in the shallow dimples: of which if any of them had missed, his sliding down had miscarried them both over the Rock.

Dreadful danger in descending the Quarantaram.

Now for the noble *Germans* sake, two of whom were great Barons, *Signior Strowse*, and *Signior Crushen*, and borne Vassalls to the Marquesse of *Hanspauch*, I resolved to imbrace the danger: Where downe I went, receiving every one of them, at every turne, first leading their feet by my hands, and then by inveloping them with mine arms: Well, having past halfe way downwards, wee came to the most scurrile and timorous Discent of the whole passage, where with much difficulty, I set safe the foure *Germans* in our narrow Rode hewen out of the craggie Hill; and then was to receive the *Frier*: Whence he comming downe from above, with his belly and face to the Rocke, holding his hands grumbling above, the fellow fell on trembling; and as I was placing his feet in the holes, distempered feare brought him downe upon mee with a rushling hurle: Whereupon straight I mainly closed with my left arme his body fast to the Rock, keeping strongly my right shoulder to the same place: For I could not have saved my selfe, and

letting

letting him fall, but he would have caught me head-long with him, over the Rock: And yet the *Germans* cried still to me, *Lascia ti quel furfanto cascar alla fondo con il Diavolo, e salva caro fratello la vita vostra*, viz. *Let that Villaine fall to the ground with the Divell, and save, O deare brother, your own life*: But I neither would nor durst: at last his feare, by my incouragement having left him, I suffered him to slide softly down between my arme and the Rock, to the solid path: Where by and by, hee fell downe upon his knees, and gave me a thousand blessings, vowing for this, hee would do me a great good deed before I left *Ierusalem*.

At last towards the afternoon, wee safely arrived at the foot of the Mountaine, and having saluted the *Guardian*, and all the rest, who then were ready to take journey, the *Frier* told his Reverence how I had saved his life: Whereupon the *Guardian*, and the other *Friers*, did imbrace mee kindly in their arms, giving mee many earnest and loving thanks.

And now the Souldiers and we being advanced in our Way, as wee returned to *Ierusalem*, wee marched by an old Ruinous Abbey, where (say they) Saint *Ierome* dwelt, and was fed there by wilde Lions: Having travailed sore and hard that afternoone, wee arrived at *Ierusalem* an houre within night, for the Gate was kept open a purpose for us and our *Guard*: and entring our Monastery, wee supped, and rested our selves till midnight; having marched that halfe day, more then 34 miles. A little before midnight, the *Guardian* and the *Friers*, were making themselves ready to go with us to the Church of the *Holy Sepulchre*, called *Sancto Salvatore*; where we were to stay *Good-friday* and *Saturday*, and *Easter-Sunday* till mid-night: They tooke their Cooke with

Saint *Jerome's* Abbey.

them alſo to dreſſe our Diet, carrying Wine, Bread, Fiſhes, and Fruits hither in abundance. Mean while, a *Jew*, the *Trench-man* of the *Turkiſh Sanzacke*, came to the Monaſtery, and received from every one of us *Pilgrimes*, firſt two Chickeens of Gold for our ſeverall heads, and entry at *Jeruſalem*: and then nine Chickeens a piece, for our in'going to the *Holy Grave*; and a Chickeen of gold a man, to himſelfe the *Jew*, as being due to his place.

Our tributes for the Holy Grave.

Thus was there twelve Chickeens from each of us diſpatched for the *Turke*: And laſt one, and all of us, behoved to give to the *Guardian* two Chickeens alſo for the Waxe Candles and Fooleries he was to ſpend in their idle and ſuperſtitious Ceremonies, theſe three aforeſaid nights: which amounted in all to every one of us, to fourteen Chickeens of gold, ſix pounds ſix ſhillings ſterling. So that in the whole from the ſix *Germans*, foure *Frenchmen*, and nine commercing *Franks* in *Cyprus* and *Syria*, *Venetians* and *Raguſans*, and from my ſelfe, the ſumme aroſe for this nights labour to a hundred and twenty ſix pounds *ſterling*.

This done, and at full mid-night wee came to the Church, where wee found twelve Venerable like *Turkes*, readie to receive us, ſitting in the Porch without the Doore; who forthwith opened at randon the two great Brazen halfes of the Doore, and received us very reſpectively: We being within, the doore made faſt, and the *Turks* returned to the Caſtle, the firſt place of any note wee ſaw, was the place of Unction, which is a foure ſquared ſtone; incloſed about with an iron Revele, on which (ſay they) the dead body of our Saviour lay, and was imbalmed; after hee was taken from the Croſſe, whiles *Joſeph* of *Arimathea*, was preparing that new *Se-*

pulcher

pulcher for him wherein never man lay; from thence wee came to the holy Grave. Leaving Mount *Calvary* on our right hand toward the East end of the Church; for they are both contained within this glorious edifice.

The Holy Grave is covered with a little Chappell, standing within a round Quiere, in the west end of the Church: It hath two low and narrow entries: as wee entred the first doore, three after three, and our shooes cast off, for these two roomes are wondrous little, the *Guardiano* fell downe, *ingenochiato*, and kissed a stone, whereupon (hee said) the Angell stood, when *Mary Magdalen* came to the Sepulchre, to know if Christ was risen, on the third day as he promised: And within the entry of the second doore, wee saw the place where Christ our Messias was buried, and prostrating our selves in great humility, every man according to his Religion, offered up his prayers to God. The Holy Grave.

The Sepulcher it selfe, is eight foote and a halfe in length, and advanced about three foote in height from the ground, and three foote five inches broad, being covered with a faire Marble stone of white colour.

In this Chappell, and about it, I meane without the utter sides of it, and the inward incirclings of the compassing Quiere, there are alwayes burning above fifty Lampes of oyle, maintained by Christian Princes, who stand most of them within incircling bands of pure Gold, which is exceeding sumptuous; having the names of those, who sent or gave them, ingraven upon the upper edges of the round circles: each of them having three degrees, and each degree depending upon another, with supporters of pure Gold, rich and glorious. The fairest whereof was sent thither by King *Iohn* of *England*, whereon I saw his Name, his Title, and

and Crowne curiouſly indented, I demanded the *Guardiano* if any part of the Tombe was here yet extant, who replied, there was, but becauſe (ſaid he) Chriſtians reſorting thither, being devoutly moved with affection to the place, carried away a good part thereof, which cauſed S. *Helen* incloſe it under this ſtone; whereby ſome relicts of it ſhould alwayes remaine. I make no doubt but that ſame place is *Golgotha*, where the holy Grave was, as may appeare by the diſtance, betweene Mount *Calvary* and this ſacred Monument; which extendeth to forty of my paces: This Chappell is outwardly decored, with 15 coupell of Marble Pillars, and of 22 foote high; and above the upper coverture of the ſame Chappell, there is a little ſix-angled Turret made of Cedar wood, covered with Lead, and beautified with ſixe ſmall Columnes of the ſame tree. The chappell it ſelfe ſtandeth in a demicircle or halfe Moone, having the little doore or entry looking Eaſt, to the great body of the Church, and to Mount *Calvary*, being oppoſite to many other venerable monuments of memorable majeſties.

The glorious Chappell of the Holy Grave.

The forme of the Quier wherein it ſtandeth, is like unto the ancient *Rotundo* in *Rome*, but a great deale higher and larger, having two gorgeous Galleries; one above another, and adorned with magnificent Columnes, being open at the top, with a large round; which yeelideth to the heavens, the proſpect of that moſt ſacred place.

In which ſecond Gallery we ſtrangers repoſed all theſe three nights we remayned there: whence wee had the full proſpect of all the ſpacious Church, and all the Orientall people were there at this great feaſt of *Easter* day, being about 6000 perſons: from this curious carved Chappell wee returned through the Church to Mount *Calvary*;

To

To which wee ascended by 21 steps, 18 of them were of Marble, and three of Cedar-wood: where, when we came I saw a most glorious and magnifick roome, whose covert was supported all about with rich Columnes of the *Porphyre* stone, and the over-seelings loaden with *Mosaicke* work, and over-gilded with gold, the floor being curiously indented with intermingled *Alablaster* & black shining *Parangone*: On my left hand I saw a platform'd Rock, all covered with thick and ingraven boards of silver; and in it a hole of a cubits deep, in which (say they) the Crosse stood whereon our Saviour was crucified: And on every side therof a hole for the good and bad thieves, were then put to death with him. Descending from Mount *Calvary*, we came to the Tombe of *Godfrey du Bulloine*, who was the first proclaimed Christian King of *Ierusalem*, and refused to be crowned there, saying; It was not decent, the servants head should be crowned with gold, where the Masters head had been crowned with thorns; having this Inscription ingraven on the one side:

The beauty of Mount *Calvary*.

Hic jacet inclytus Godfridus de Bullion, *qui totam hanc terram acquisivit cultui divino, cujus anima requiescat in pace.*

Two famous Sepulchres.

And over against it, is the Tombe of King *Baldwine* his brother, which hath these Verses in golden Letters curiously indented.

Rex Baldevinus, Judas *alter* Machabeus
Spes patriæ, Vigor Ecclesiæ, Virtus, utriusque;
Quem formidabant, cui dona, tributa ferebant.
Cæsar, *Ægypti Dan, ac homicida Damasus;*
Proh dolor! in modico clauditur hoc Tumulo.

The other things within the Church they shewed us, were these, a Marble Pillar, whereunto (say they) our

Sa-

Saviour was bound, when hee was whipped, and ſcourged for our ſakes: the place is a low Celler, about fourteene ſtone degrees under the ground, where the Croſſe was hid by the *Iewes*, and found againe by S. *Helen*: the place where Chriſt was crowned with thornes, which is reſerved by the *Abaſines*, and where the Souldiers caſt lots for his Garment; the place where he was impriſoned, whiles they were making of his Croſſe, and where the Croſſe, being laid along upon the ground, our Saviour was nailed faſt to it; the Rocke, which (as they ſay) rent at his Crucifying, which is more likely to be done with hammers: and ſet one peece a foote from another, for the ſlit lookes, as if it had bin cleft with wedges and beetles. And yet the ſacred Scriptures ſay that it was not a Rock, but the Temple that did rent in two from the bottome to the top, wherein theſe ſilly ſoule-ſunke Friers are meerely blinded, underſtanding no more than leying traditions; perfiting this their nationall Proverb;

Where Chriſt was nailed to the Croſſe.

Con arte, et con inganno, ci vivono medzo l'anno
Con inganno et con arte, ci vivono l'altera parte.
With guile and craft, they live the one halfe yeare
With craft and guile, the other halfe as cleare.

And laſtly, they take upon them below *Calvary* to ſhew us where the head of *Adam* was buried. Theſe and many other things, are ſo doubtfull, that I doe not regiſter them for truth (I meane in demonſtrating the particular places) but onely relates them as I was informed.

There are ſeven ſorts of Nations, different in Religion, and Language, who continually (induring life) remaine within this Church, having incloyſtered lodgings joyning to the walls thereof: their victuals are brought daily to them by their familiars, receiving the ſame at a great hole in the Church doore; for the *Turkes* ſeldome open the

the entry unlesse it be when Pilgrimes come, save one houres space onely every *Saturday* in the afternoon, and at some extraordinary Festivall days: and yet it doth not stand open then, but onely opened to let strangers in and shut again: For this purpose each family have a Bell fastned at their lodging, with a string reaching from thence to the Church-doore, the end whereof hangeth outwardly; By the which commoditie, each furnisher ringing the Bell, giveth warning to his friends, to come to receive their necessaries, for through the body of the Church they must come to the porch-doore, and returne from it to the Cloyster.

Seven religious Families.

The number of those, who are tied to this austere life, are about three hundred and fifty persons, being *Italians*, *Greeks*, *Armenians*, *Æthiopians*, *Iacobins*, a sort of circumcised *Christians*, *Nestorians*, and *Chelfains* of *Mesopotamia*.

The day before the Resurrection, about the houre of mid-night, the whole Sects and sorts of Christians Orientall (that were come thither in Pilgrimage, and dwelt at *Jerusalem*) convened together, which were about the number of sixe thousand men, women, and children: for being separated by the Patriarchs in two companies, they compassed the Chappell of the Holy Grave nine times; holding in their hands burning Candles, making the beginning pittifull, and lamentable regreetings, but in the ending, there were beating of Kettle-drums, sounding of Horn-trumpets, and other instruments, dancing, leaping, and running about the Sepulchre, with an intollerable tumult, as if they had been all mad, or distracted of their wits.

Thus is the prograce of their procession performed in meere simplicitie, wanting civilitie, and government.

But

But the *Turkes* have a care of that, for in the midſt of all this hurley burley, they runne amongſt them with long Rods, correcting their miſbehaviour with cruell ſtroaks: and ſo theſe ſlaviſh people, even at the height of their Ceremonious devotion are ſtrangely abuſed.

But our Proceſſion begun before theirs, and with a greater regard, becauſe of our Tributes: The *Turkes* meane while guarding us, not ſuffering the other Chriſtians to be participant in the ſingular dotage of the *Romiſh* folly, being after this manner: Firſt, the *Guardian*, and his *Friers* brought forth of a *Sacraſtia*, allotted for the ſame purpoſe, the wooden portracture of a dead Corps, repreſenting our *Saviour*, having the reſemblance of five bloody Wounds, the whole body of which Image, was covered with a Cambrick Vaile: Where having therewith thrice compaſſed the Chappell of the *Holy Grave*, it was carried to Mount *Calvary*, and there they imbalmed the five Timber holes; with Salt, Oile, Balme, and odoriferous perfumes.

An abominable Idolatry.

Then the *Guardian*, and the other twelve *Friers* kneeled downe, and kiſſed each one of the five Suppoſitive Wounds: the *Turkes* meane while laughing them to ſcorne in their faces, with miſerable deriſion. Thence they returned, and laid the ſenſleſſe blocke upon the *Holy Grave*, whence being diſmiſſed the Papall Ceremony ended.

Truly hereupon, may I ſay, if the *Roman* Jeſuites, *Dominicans* and *Franciſcans*, there Reſident in certain ſpeciall parts of the *Turkes* Dominions, had onely behaved themſelves as their politick charge required, and diſmiſſed from the Paganiſme eyes, onely their idolatrous Images, veneration of Pictures, Croſſes, and the like externall ſuperſtitious Rites. Theſe Infidels I ſay, had long

long ago (without any insight of Religion) beene converted to the Christian Faith. For besides all this blindnesse, what infinite abominable Idolatries commit they in *Italy* and *Spaine*; in clothing the Pictures of dead Abbots, Monks, Priors, Guardians, and the better kinde of Officiall Friers and Priests, with Robes of Sattin, Velvet, Damask, Taffaty, long gowns and coules of cloth, shirts, stockings, and shooes: And what a number of livelesse pourtrayed Prioresses, motherlesse Nuns, yet infinite mothers, be erected (like the *Maskerata* of *Morice-dancers)* in silver, gold, gilded brasse, iron, stone, tinne, lead, copper, clay, and timber shapes, adorned with double and triple ornaments: over-wrought with silk, silver and gold-laces, rich bracelets, silk grograins, and Cambrick Vails, chains, smocks, ruffs, cuffs, gloves, collers, stockings, garters, pumps, nose-gayes, beads, and costly head-geire; setting them on their Altars, O spectaculous Images! adoring them for gods, in kneeling, praying, and saying Masses before them: Yet they are none of their avowed, allowed, and canonized pontificall Saints: for although they be bastards and wooden blocks, yet are they better clad, then their lupish legitimate ones, no, I may say, as the best Kings Daughter alive. Which is a sinfull, odious, and damnable idolatry; and I freely confesse at some times, and in some parts I have torne a pieces those rich garments from their sensless Images & Blocks, thinking it a greater sin not to do it, than to stand staring on such prodigall prophannesse, with any superstitious respect, or with indifferent forberance to winke at the wickednesse of Idolaters.

Damnable & intolerable superstition.

Here the *Guardiano* offered for ten pieces of gold (although my due be thirty Chickeens said hee) to make me Knight of the holy Grave, or of the order of *Jerusalem*, which

which I refuſed, knowing the condition of that deteſtable Oath I behoved to have ſworne; but I ſaw two of theſe other Pilgrimes receive that Order of Knighthood.

The Knights of the Holy Grave.

The manner whereof is thus: Firſt, they binde themſelves with a ſolemne vow, to pray (during life) for the Pope, King of *Spaine*, and the Duke of *Venice*, from whom the Friers receive their maintenance; and alſo inſpeciall, for the *French* King, by whoſe meanes they obtaine their liberty of the Great *Turke*, to frequent theſe monumentall places. Secondly, they are ſworne enemies to Proteſtants, and others, who will not acknowledge the ſuperiority of the *Roman* Church. Thirdly, they muſt pay yearly ſome ſtipend unto the Order of the *Franciſcans*. Theſe atteſtations ended, the Frier putteth a gilded Spurre on his right heel, cauſing the yong made Knight ſtoop down on his knees, and lay his hands on the holy Grave: after this hee taketh a broad ſword from under his gray gown (being privately carried for feare of the *Turks*) which is (as hee ſaid) the Sword, wherewith victorious *Godfrey* conquered *Ieruſalem*, and giveth this new up-ſtart *Cavaliero*, nine blows upon the right ſhoulder. Lo here the faſhion of this Papiſticall Knighthood, which I forſook.

Indeed upon the Knighthood they have certain priviledges among the Papiſts, of which theſe are two: If a Malefactour being condemned and brought to the Gallows, any of theſe Knights may ſtraight cut the rope and relieve him: The other is, they may carry and buy ſilks through all *Spaine* and *Italy*, or elſe-where, and pay no Cuſtome, neither in comming nor going, nor for any ſilke ware, where the *Romiſh* Church hath any commandement.

After

After our *Guardiano* had ended his superstitious Rites and Ceremonies, upon *Easter* day, before midnight, wee rerurned to the Monastery, having stayed three dayes within that Church : And the next day thereafter, the nine *Ragusan* and *Venetian* Factors left us, returning back to their severall Stations.

About sixe of the clocke on monday morning, the *Padre Viccario*, and the aforesaid *Iohn Baptista* accompanying us, wee travailed abroad in the hilly Countrey of *Iudea*. In this dayes journey, the places of any note wee saw were these. First, where the Daughters of *Ierusalem* came foorth to meete *Saul*, crying, *Saul hath slaine his thousand, and* Dauid *his ten thousand :* And for memory of this standeth a certaine olde pillar of Marble. Next the valley of *Trebin*, where *David* slew the great *Goliah*. And for remembrance of that, there are a great heape of stones layd together in the bottome of the valley, like to the Relickes of an old monument. Thirdly *Bezura*, where *Absalom* killed his brother *Ammon* for *Thamars* sake, whereof nothing but the name is onely reserved. Certain relicks of Moaunments.

Fourthly, the Castle of *Emaus*, now altogether ruinated except only three firehouses of *Moores*; in which our Saviour was knowne after his resurrection, by the two Disciples, in breaking of bread; where now the remanents of that house being vaulted, is turned over for a shelterage to sheepe, and a soft paved lodging for quivering Goates. *Emaus*

Fiftly, the valley of *Gibeon*, where the ray-beaming Sunne stood still at the voice of *Iosbua*, from his naturall course. *Iosbua* 10. 12.

Sixtly, the Tombe or buriall place of *Samuel*, that divine Prophet of the Lord : over the which the

Moores have a *Moskque* erected, wherein we could not enter, but hard by and without it, we found one of the fineſt Fountaines in all *Judea*, and yet not a dwelling houſe neere unto it by three miles, in regard of the faſcinous and infertile ground about it, the water whereof was exceeding light, ſweete and pleaſant in digeſtion. Seventhly, the Tombes of the valiant Captaine *Judas Macchabeus*, and his Children, whereupon are now onely the ruines of an old Chappell, which is converted in a hold for Sheepe and Goates: And laſt of all, the buriall place of the noble Family of the Kings and Queenes of *Iſrael*, or *Ieruſalem*, being neere unto the Citty, and within a ſhort halfe mile. The entry whereto was ſo ſtraite, that on our backes we behoved to ſlide downe, above ten paces under the ground with light candles in our hands.

The buriall place of the Kings and Queens of Iſrael.

In that ſpacious place we ſaw twenty foure Chambers hewen out of a Marble Rocke. Each roome hath a hanging ſtone doore of a great thickneſſe, ſo artificially done by the ſkilfull Art of Maſons, that the rareſt ſpirit of ten thouſand cannot know how theſe doores have beene made, ſo to moove as they do, being a firme Rocke both below and above; and the doores have neither iron nor timber-worke about them: but by cunning are made ſo to turne, and in that ſame place where they grew they are ſquared; yea and ſo exquiſitely done that the moſt curious Carpenter cannot ioyne a peece of boord ſo neatly, as theſe ſtone doores joyne with the Rock. In each of theſe roomes are two Sepulchers, wherein I ſaw the bones of ſome of theſe dead Princes.

Thurſday, the tenth day of my being at *Ieruſalem*, not reckoning the two dayes we ſpent in going to *Iordan* the weeke before: We I ſay, iſſued forth of the City early,

early with our aforesaid Guides, riding Westward: The first remarkable thing wee saw, was the place (as they say) where the Crosse grew, whereon Christ suffered: being reserved by *Greeks*, who have a Convent builded over it: That Crosse is said to have been of foure sundry kinds of wood, and not of one Tree, for they shewed vs but one hole where it grew, and so they hold it to have been of one peece of Olive Tree, but this I suspend, leaving it to be searched, by the pregnancy of riper judgements then mine, howsoever opinious.

And here I cannot forget a dissembling knavish *Greeke*, who came here to *London* some eight yeares ago, to beg support for the reparation of this decayed Monastery of the holy Crosse. Well, *Gundamore* the *Spanish* Ambassadour intertained him; and recommended his cause to our politique power: A contribution is granted, over all *England* for the same purpose, and also recoiled, besides the severall acknowledgements of our Noble Courtiers: Opportunity come, I rancountred with this counterfeit Rascall in *White Hall*: Whereupon divers Gentlemen his Majesties servants, desired me to try him, if he had beene at *Ierusalem*, or dwelt at the Cloyster of the holy Crosse: presently I demanded him, where the Convent stood, hee replyed within *Ierusalem*, and upon Mount *Moriah*: which was false, for the Convent is remote from the Citie, about three *English* miles: I posed him further about the situation of *Ierusalem*, &c. The quantity of this Cloyster, of its Church, of the number of Friers, who lived in it, with many more questions, whose circumstances would be tedious: To any one of which, he could not reply, but stood shivering for feare and shame; neither had he never been in *Asia* nor these parts: whereupon stealing out of the Court, hee was no more seen abroad: for hee

The lying villany of a Rogish *Greek*.

had got at Court, and in the Kingdome, above twelve hundred pounds sterling, besides the advancement of the Papists, and Recusants: and here was a tricke, that then the *Spanish* faction put on us and themselves also being deceived by a deceiver, deceived us with a double deceit, policy, and lyes.

About five miles further, we arrived at a Village, on the Mountaine of *Iudea*, where wee saw a disinhabited house, in which *Elizabeth* the mother of Saint *Iohn Baptist* dwelt when *Mary* came up from *Galilee* to salute her; and neare to this, we beheld (as they say) the Sanctuary wherein *Zacharias* was stricken dumbe till *Elizabeth* was delivered: Two miles further, on a Rocky Mountaine, wee arrived at a Cave, wherein (say they) S. *Iohn* did his penance till he was nineteene yeares of age, after which time, he went downe and dwelt at *Iordan*: It is a pretty fine place hewen out of a Rocke, to the which we mounted by twelve steppes, having a window cut through a great thicknesse of firme stone whence wee had the faire prospect of a fruitfull valley: and from the mouth of this delectable *Grotto*, gusheth forth a most delicious Fountaine.

Saint *Iohn* the Baptists Cave.

Returning thence, we passed over an exceeding high Mountaine, from whence wee saw the most part of *Iudea* and to the Westward, in the way of *Ægypt*, the Castle of the Prophet *Elisha*, and *Idumea* the *Edomits* land lying also between *Ægypt* and *Ierusalem*: This cloudy height, is called, the Mountaine of *Iudea*, because it overtoppeth all the rest of the Mountaines, that circumviron *Ierusalem*, *Palestine*, *Gallilee*, *Phenicia*, or *Samaria*. Descending on the South of the same Hill, wee arrived at *Phillips* Fountaine, in which he baptized the Eunuch of *Æthiopia*, standing full in the way of *Gaza*. Here we paid

paid some certaine *Madins* unto the *Moores* of the Village, for accosting the place, and drinking of the water: So did wee also for the sight of every speciall Monument in *Iudea*.

At night, wee lodged in *Bethleem*, in a Monastery of the same *Franciscans* of *Ierusalem*, being onely sixe *Friers*: After Supper we went all of us (having Candles) to the place, where our Saviour was borne; over the which, there is a magnificent Church builded: yea, the most large and royall workemanship that for a Church is in all *Asia*, or *Affrick*, being decored with an hundred and fifty Pillars. But before wee came where the Crib had beene, wee passed certain difficile wayes; where, being arrived, wee entred in a gorgeous roome, adorned with *Marble*, *Saphyre*, and *Alabaster* stones; and there they shewed us both the place and the resemblance of the Crib: ouer which were hanging lampes of pure Gold, and within their circles oile continually burning. Not farre from that place, and within the body of the admirable Church, they shewed us the part, over the which, the Starre stayed, that conducted the three Wise-men from the East, who came out of *Chaldea*, to worship Christ, and presented gifts unto him. From thence they brought us to a Caue without the Townh, wherein (say they) the Virgin *Mary* was hid, when *Herod* persecuted the Babes life, (from which also being warned by the Angell) Shee and *Ioseph* fled downe into *Ægypt* with the Child.

Christs Crib at *Bethleem*.

In this time of her feare, say they, the milke left her blessed breasts, so that the Babe was almost starved, but Shee praying to the Almighty, there came forthwith abundance, which overflowing her breasts, and falling to the ground, left ever since, as they alledge, this con-

ſequent vertue to this Cave.

The earth of the Cave is white as Snow, and hath this miraculous operation, that a little of it drunke in any Liquour, to a Woman, that after her Childbirth is barren of Milke, ſhall forthwith give abundance: which is not onely available to Chriſtians, but likewiſe to *Turkiſh*, *Mooriſh*, and *Arabianiſh* Women, who will come from farre Countries, to fetch of this Earth. I have ſeene the nature of this duſt practiſed, wherefore I may boldly affirme it, to have the force of a ſtrange vertue. Of the which Earth I brought with me a pound weight, and preſented the halfe of it to our ſometimes Gracious Queene *Anne* of bleſſed Memory, with divers other rare Relicts alſo, as a Girdle, and a paire of Garters of the Holy Grave, all richly wrought in ſilke and gold, having this inſcription at every end of them in golden Letters, *Sancto Sepulchro*, and the word *Ieruſalem*, *&c.*

Admirable duſt.

Wedneſday following, wee hired foure and twentie *Moores* to conduct us unto *Salomons* Fiſh-ponds, which are only three, being never a whit decayed; and to *Fons Segnatus*, whence commeth the water in a ſtone Conduit, along the Mountains, that ſerveth *Ieruſalem*, which worke was done by *Salomon*. The ponds being hewen out, and made ſquare from the devalling face of a precipitating Mountaine; through which the ſtream of *Fons Signatus* runneth, filling the ponds till it come to its own *aquadotte*.

Salomons Fiſh ponds.

Returning thence, and keeping our way Southward, wee paſſed through the Valley of *Hebron*, where *Iacob* dwelt, and entred into the fields of *Sychem*, where *Iacobs* Sons kept their Fathers Sheep; and not farre hence, they ſhewed us a dry pit, which they called *Ioſephs* pit, that

that was at *Dothan*; wherein hee was put by his Brethren before they sold him to the *Ismaelites*.

In our backe comming to *Bethleem*, wee saw a Cave in the Desart of *Ziph* wherein *David* hid himselfe, when he ws persecuted by King *Saul*; and the field *Adra*, where the Angels brought the glad tidings of salvation unto the Sheepherds. Unto all which parts our *Moorish* guard and *Iohn Baptista*, brought us and conducted us backe againe to *Bethleem*, where wee stayed the second night.

The Town of *Bethleem*.

Bethleem is the pleasantest Village in all *Iudea*, situated on a pretty Hill, and five *English* miles from *Ierusalem*: It produceth commodiously, an infinite number of Olive and Figge-trees, some Cornes, and a kinde of white wine, wherewith we were furnished all the time of our abode there; also in, and about *Ierusalem*. In our way, as we came backe to the City, the next day following the *Viccario* shewed us a little *Moskee*, kept by *Turkes*, in which (said he) was the Tombe of *Rachell*, *Iacobus* wife, who died in that place; as shee was travelling from *Padan-Aram*, with her husband *Iacob*.

The ruines also of a house, where *Habacuk* the Prophet dwelt; a *Turpentine* tree growing yet by the way side, under the which (say they) th Virgin *Mary* was wont to repose her selfe in traveling. Wee saw also a naturall rocke in the high way; whereon (say they) *Elias* oft slept, and is not ashamed to say, that the hollow dimples of the stone, was onely made by the impression of his body; as though the tender flesh of man could leave the print of his portracture on a hard stone. And not farre from this, hee shewed us the place, where the Starre appeared to the wise men, after they had left *Herod* to seeke for the Saviour of mankind.

Approaching Mount *Syon*, we saw a quadrangled, dry

pond; wherein (say they) *Beersheba* the Wife of *Vriah*, was Washing, when *David* looked forth from the toppe of his Pallace, gazing on the aspect of his lust, gave the Bridle of reason, fast tyed in the hands of temptation; and becomming subject to the subtilty of sinne, was bewitched by her beauty; wherewith corruption triumphed in Nature, and Godlinesse decreased in voluntary consent; and from a royall Prophet fell in the bloudy lists of Murther and Adultery.

King *Davids* Palace.

Over against this place, on the North side of *Gehinnon* wee saw the ruines of a Palace wherein *David* dwelt, which had beene one of the Angles of the ancient Citty; and standeth at the division of the valley *Ennon*, which compassed (as a Ditch) the North part of Mount *Syon*, even to the Valley *Jehosophat*, and so Eastward, being now filled up with fragments of old walles, and the Valley of *Gehinnon* lying West, and East; bordering along the South side of *Syon*, till it ioyne also with the narrow Valley of *Jehosophat*, which invironeth the East, and devalling parts of *Jerusalem*. Neere to this demolished tower, we saw the habitation of *Simeon*, who hauing seene the blessed *Messias* said: *Now, Lord, let thy Servant depart in peace, for mine eyes haue seene thy Salvation.*

And now lastly upon the twelfth day of my abode there, early on *Thursday* morning, the *Guardiano*, twelue *Friers*, and *John Baptista* (because that was the last day of seeing any more Monuments, or was to be seene there) accompanied us: as wee issued at the South-gate of the City, wee came to a place, on the skirt of *Syon*, where (say they) *Peter* after his deniall of Christ his Master wept bitterly.

Descending by the side of that same Hill, we crossed the

the Valley *Gehinnon*, and came to *Acaldema* the Potters field, or field of blood; which is a little foure-squared Roome, oppositive to the devaling side of the South-falling *Syon*: three parts whereof are invironed with a naturall Rocke, and the fourth square bordering with the Valley, is made up of stone worke: The top is covered, and hath three holes, where through they let the dead Christians fall downe, for it is a buriall place of Pilgrimes to this day. As I looked downe, I beheld a great number of dead corpes; some whereof had white winding sheets, and newly dead, lying one aboue an other in a lumpe; yeelding a pestilent smell, by reason they were not covered with earth, saue onely the architecture of a high vault, which maketh that in a long time the corpes cannot putrifie and rot. *Acaldema.*

Neare unto this *Campo*, we entred into a dark Cave, where (say they) the Apostles hid themselues, when *Christ* was taken. At the foote of the same valley, wee came to *Ponto Nehemia*, in which place the *Jewes* did hide the Holy Fire, when they were taken captives to *Babylon*; walking more downeward, toward the Valley of *Jehosophat*, wee saw a darke Celler under the ground without windowes; wherein (said the *Guardian*) the Idolatrous *Jewes* made a sacrifice of their children unto a brazen Image called *Moloch*, which being made hot they inclosed them in the hollownesse thereof; and so slue them: and lest their crying should have moved any compassion towards them, they made a thundring noise with Drums, and other Instruments, whereupon the place was called *Tophet*, mentioned in *Jer.*7.31. Hence wee came to the *Poole* of *Siloam*, in which wee washed our selves, the water whereof falleth down through a Rock, from the City above, running straight to the Valley of *Iehosophat*; *Ponto Nehemia.*

ſophat; and there we ſaw alſo the remnant of that ſacked Towre of *Siloam*. Neare to this wee ſaw a Fountaine, where (ſay they) the Virgin *Mary* uſed oft to waſh the Babes cloaths and linnen clouts. From thence wee croſſed the Brooke *Cedron* (which guttereth through the Valley of *Iehoſophat*: and is always dry, unleſſe it be in *December*, when the rain falleth there impetuouſly for a moneth together, which is all the Winter they have in theſe parts: during which time none may labour, nor travell, but forced to keepe themſelves within Houſes: Having paſt, I ſay, this Brook we came to the Tombes of *Abſolom* and *Zacharias*, and the Cave wherein Saint *James* was wont to hide himſelfe from the perſecuting *Iews*. Aſcending more upward on the Hill, in the way of *Bythinia*, wee ſaw theſe places, where *Iudas* hanged himſelfe, over which there is a Vault erected, like a halfe Moone, in memory of his ſelfe murther: and hard by they ſhewed us where the withered Fig-tree grew, the place being incloſed within a high ſtone Dike; and halfe a mile thence wee came to the ruined houſe of *Simon* the Leper.

Brook *Cedron*.

Arriving at *Bythania*, we ſaw the Caſtle and Tombe of *Lazarus*, on whom Chriſt ſhewed a Miracle, in raiſing him from the Grave, after hee had been foure dayes dead. It is a ſingular and rare Alablaſter Tombe, and ſo exquiſitely done, that it excelleth (*Ieruſalem* excepted) all the Monuments in *Iudea*, erected for the like purpoſe, being incloſed within a delicate Chappell under the ground. Not farre thence in the ſame Village, wee ſaw the decayed Houſe where *Martha*, and *Mary Magdalen* inhabited, and the ſtone whereon Chriſt ſate (ſay they) when hee ſaid to *Martha*, Mary *hath choſen the beſt part*.

Lazarus Tombe in *Bythania*.

Lea-

Leaving this moorish *Bythania*, being now a Village of no qualitie, wee returned by beggerly *Bethphage*, and finding it farre worser, about mid-day wee arrived on the top of Mount *Olivet*, where wee dined on our owne provision carried with us, and then proceeded in our sights.

From this place we had the full prospect of *Ierusalem*: For the City standing upon the edge of a Hill, cannot be seen all at one sight; save on this Mountain, which is two times higher then Mount *Syon*. These are the Monuments shewn us upon the Mount of *Olives*: First, the print of the left foot of our Saviour, in an immoveable stone, which he made when hee ascended to Heaven; the *Guardiano* told us further, that the right foots print was taken away by the *Turks*; and detained by them in the Temple of *Salomon*: But who can think our Saviour trod so hard at his Ascension, as to have left the impression of his feet behind him.

Mount *Olivet* and the places of note thereof.

Next the place where hee foretold the judgement to come, and the signes, and the wonders, that should be seene in the Heavens before that dreadfull day. Thirdly, the place where the *Symbolum Apostolorum* was made, which is a fine Chamber under ground, like a Church, having twelve pillars to support it. Fourthly, where Christ taught his Disciples the *Pater noster*, and where hee fell in an Agony, when hee sweat blood and water. Fifthly, where *Peter*, *Iames*, and *Iohn* slept, whiles our Saviour prayed, and returned so oft to awake them; and also below that, where the other Disciples were left. Sixtly, the Garden of *Gethsemaine*, where Christ used commonly to pray; in the which place he was apprehended by the Officers of the high Priests, and it was also where *Iudas* kissed him, and the Serjants fell backward on the ground.

ground. Seventhly, they ſhewed us a ſtone marked with the Head, Feet, and Elbows of *Jeſus*, in their throwing of him down, when as they bound him, after he was taken, and ever ſince (ſay they) have theſe prints remayned there.

And laſtly, at the foot of Mount *Olivet*, in the Valley of *Jehoſaphat*, we deſcended by a paire of ſtaires of forty three ſteps, and ſix paces large, in a faire Church builded under the ground: Where (ſay they) the Monument of the Aſſumption of the Virgin *Mary* is, and did ſhew it unto us, whom (they think was born in *Jeruſalem*, dwelt at *Bethleem*, and *Nazareth*, and died upon Mount *Syon*. I ſaw alſo there, the Sepulchres of *Joſeph* her Huſband, *Joachim* her Father, and of *Anna* her Mother. And for which ſights paying ſixteene *Madins* a man, to certaine *Moores*: we returned to our Monaſtery again night to repoſe us, having ſeen all the Antiquities and places of note, were to be ſeen, in, and about all *Judea*.

Sacred and ſingular Tombes.

Lo, I have plainly deſcribed all theſe Monuments, by the order of theſe twelve ſeverall days: The like heretofore, was never by any Travailer ſo punctually, and ſo truly, and ſo curiouſly ſet down, and made manifeſt to the intellective Reader. But as I ſaid in the beginning of my Deſcription, ſo ſay I now at the concluſion, ſome of theſe things are ridiculous, ſome of manifeſt untruths, ſome alſo doubtfull, and others, ſomewhat more credible, and of apparant truth. The recapitulation whereof, is only by me uſed, as I was informed, by *Gaudentius Saybantus* the father *Guardian*, *Laurenzo Antonio il Viccario*, and the Trenchman *John Baptiſta*.

Now in *Jeruſalem*, we the eleven *Franks* ſtayed three dayes longer, preparing our ſelves for a new Voyage to go down to *Ægypt* with a Caravan of *Grand Cayro*: In which

which time the aforesaid *Frier Laurenzo*, whose life I had saved on the *Quarantanam*, propined mee privatly with twelve Crosses made of the Olive Wood of Mount *Olivet*: Each Crosse having 24 Relicks indented in them, with forty pair of Chaplets made of that same Wood, two *Turkish* Handkerchiefs, and three paire of Garters and Girdles of the *Holy Grave*: All wrought in silke and Gold, with divers other things, &c. Which were not so thankfully received, as they were thankfully given, by a gratefull and unforgetfull *Frier*. Meanwhile, the last day of our staying there, wee went all of us *Friers* and Pilgrimes in againe to the *Holy Grave*, where we remained all night. Early on the morrow there came a fellow to us, on *Elias Areacheros*, a Christian inhabiter at *Bethleem*, and purveyer for the *Friers*; who did ingrave on our severall Armes upon *Christs* Sepulcher the Name of *Iesus*, and the *Holy Crosse*; being our own option, and desire: and heere is the Modell thereof. But I, decyphered, and subjoyned below mine, the foure incorporate Crowns of King *Iames*, with this Inscription, in the lower circle of the Crown, *Vivat* Jacobus *Rex*: returning to the fellow two

The Arms of *Ierusalem*.

King *Iames* his foure Crowns.

Piasters

Piasters for his reward: I fixt these lines for King *James:*

Long may he live, and long may God *above*
Confirm, Reward, Encrease his Christian love:
That He (blest King of men) may never cease
To keep this Badge, the sacred Prince *of* Peace;
And there's the Motto, *of His* Maiden *Crown,*
Hæc nobis invicta miserunt, *ner'e wonne.*

Which when the *Guardian* understood, what I had done in memory of my Prince upon that Sacred Tombe, he was greatly offended with me, that I should have polluted that holy place, with the name of such an Arch-enemy to the *Roman* Church. But not knowing how to mend himself, and hearing mee to recite of the Heroicke Vertues of our matchlesse *Monarch:* who for Bounty, Wisdom, and Learning, was not paragonized among all the Princes of the earth: His fury fell; and begun to intreat me, to make it known to his Majesty, that he never allowed any support to their afflicted lives, neither any gratuity for maintayning of these Sacred Monuments at *Ierusalem*, his subjects being as free here as they. Which indeed I performed, for after my arrivall in *England*, and having propined his Majesty with divers rare things, and a *Turpentine rod* from *Iordan*; in the midst of my Discourses, I told his Highnesse, in the Privy Garden of *Greenwitch*, the *Guardians* request. Who indeed gave me a most gracious answer, saying, *They never sought any help of him, and if they had, he would have supported their necessity.* Bidding farewel to the Church of S. *Salvatore*, and being re-incloystred again, after breakfast, the reckoning of *Stridor Dentium* came to us for 17 days diet, being to each man six shillings a day, amounting for my part to 5 pounds two shillings. Then the *Guardians* Secretary, presented me my Patent under their Great Seal; and

Of English money.

that

that cost me 3 Chickeens of Gold. The beginning whereof I recall, although the principall, be lost in the Inquisition of *Malaga*, was thus: *Frater Gaudentius Saybantus ordinis minorum regularis observantiæ Sancti Antonii Dei & Apostolicæ sedis gratia, Sacri Montis Sion Guardianus, terræ sanctæ gubernator & custos; ac in partibus orientis Apostolicus Commissarius, salutem in*

The discourse of the Seale is in the page following.

Do-

Domino ſempiternam. Notum vobis facimus, &c. The Contents whereof reciting all the memorable things I ſaw within the *Holy Land*, there was thereunto annexed their Great Seal, ſticking faſt, or locked in upon the lower face of the Parchment, the impreſſion whereof, had the Effigies of the 12 Apoſtles, and Chriſt in the midſt: having this Circumſcription about: *Magnum ſigillum Sacri montis Sion Guardianus.* The modell whereof is affixed in the former page.

Then had we avaricious *Baptiſta* our Guide and Interpreter to reward every one of us propining him with two Chickeens of Gold: And laſtly, wee gratified the gaping Steward, the *Cerberian* Porter, the *Cymerian* Cooke, and his *Ætnean* face, with a Chickeen of Gold the man, from each of us: amounting in all among the four *Catzocullioni*, to twenty foure pounds fifteene ſhillings ſterling.

Greedy and flattering Friers.

Nay, this was not all; for even when the *Ægyptian* Caravan, was ſtaying for us without the City, the *Guardian* made a begging Sermon to us, imploring our bounties to commiſerate and ſupport their great calamities, loſſes and oppreſſions inflicted upon them by the Infidels, with many other baſe and flattering ſpeeches: which indeed nine of us refuſed, becauſe of the great Extortion hee had impoſed upon us before; but the two *German* Barons gave him the value of ſix Engliſh pounds, or thereabouts.

And now finally, ere I leave Mount *Syon*, I think it not amiſſe, to give the itching Traveller a frozen ſtomacke, who perhaps ſoweth Words in the Winde, conceptions in the Ayre, and catcheth Salmons ſwimming on *Atlas*: I will now (I ſay) juſtly caſt up to him the charges I defrayed within the Walles of *Ieruſalem*, not

reck-

reckoning my journall expences and tributes else-where abroad; arising to 18 pounds 16 shillings sterling. And there a cooling card for his *Caprizziat*, and imaginary inventions: And it may serve also, to damnifie the blind conceit of many who think that Travellers are at no charges, go where they will, but are freely maintained every where; and that is as false, as an hereticall errour. *May* the 12, and the 18 day of my staying there, about mid-day, the other ten & I joyned with the Caravan, who formerly had conditioned with us to carry us to *Egypt*, & to furnish the rest with Camels or Dromidaries to ride upon; (for I would never ride any) for 19 *Piasters* the man, discharging us also all Tributes and Caffars were to be imposed upon us by the way; & so we marched through the South-west part of *Iudea* towards *Idumea*; or the *Edomites* land; and mean-while I gave *Ierusalem* this good-night, &c.

The Authors good night to *Ierusalem.*

Thrice sacred Sion, *somtimes blaz'd abroad,*
To be the Mansion *of the living God;*
For Prophets, Oracles, Apostles deare
And godly Kings, who raisd great glory here:
Where Aarons *Rod, the* Arke *and* Tables *two,*
And Mannaes *Pot, fire of sacrifice so*
From Heaven that fell: were all inclos'd in thee
Containing neer, what not contain'd could be:
To thee sweet Sion, *and thine eldest daughter,*
Which Titus *fiercely sackt with Iewish slaughter:*
And to thy second birth, rais'd to my sight
I prostrate bid, thy blessed bounds good night:
Next for the Holy land, which I have trac'd,
From end to end; and all its beauty fac'd;
Where Kings were stall'd, disthron'd, defac'd, renown'd,
Cast down, erect'd, unsceptered, slain, and crown'd:

The land of Promise, once a Sea of Oile
Whence milk and honey flow'd; yea, to a soile
Where men, and might, like miracles were rais'd
Sprung from a Garden plot: A wonder prais'd
Above conceit: whose strength did far excell
All other lands; take thou my kind farewell.
And last Franciscan *Friers, O painted Tombs!*
Where vice and lust lurke low, beneath your wombs;
Whose hearts, like Hell, do gape for greed of gold,
That have Religion, with your conscience sold,
To you I say a pox, O flattering Friers!
And damn'd deceivers, born and bred for Lyers,
Whose end my purse implores; O faithlesse fellows!
And leaves you for your pains, curst Hamans *gallows.*

Having bid farwell to *Syon*, we marched that afternoon in the way of *Gaza*; and arrived at night in a goodly Village, more full of *Jews* than *Moores*, called *Hembiluda*, situate on the face of a fruitfull Hill, and the last limit of *Judea*: Here the *Germans* and I were well entertained *gratis*, by certain *Jews* that spoke *Italian*, and much rejoyced to see such strangers in these bounds, for two of them had been borne in *Venice*: The Captaine, and our company were all *Ægyptians*, all of them being Christians, called *Copties*, *viz.* believers: Their number was about 800 persons, who had come up from *Ægypt*, to dignifie for devotions sake this *Easter* time, being the greatest feast of *Jerusalem*; of whom by the way we received great affability and kinde respect without any offence.

Kind *Iews* to us *Franks*.

That night the whole Caravan lay in the fields, and we stayed within the Town making merry with our *Hebraick* friends, early the next morning we imbraced our *Idumean* way, finding this *Edomitish* land sorely distressed by the

Arabs,

Arabs, and yet the inhabitants were subject to the *Turke*: In this long days journey wee found abundance of water, and all other necessaries for our reliefe, and yet the people were both rude and extream barbarous, having no more shew of humanity then the foure-footed Leopards of *Berdoa*.

The *Dutch* Gentlemen grew affraid at these Savages, as being unacquainted before with such an awful sight; & to dispel their fear, tush, said I, courage Gentlemen, no scope, no hope, and flash'd out these lines in *Italian* to them.

To gallant minds, all kinde of soils they be,
Their native land; as fish imbrace the Sea:
For they who would traverse earths variant face,
Must take their hazard, as they finde the place;
And that's my soile; best means can me defray,
But Sirs be glad, we came not here to stay.

Againe night wee declined towards *Gaza*, and there stayed in a fine Cane prepared for Travellers; where the whole Caravan, Souldiers, Camels, Dromidores, Mules, and Asses were all well satisfied and refreshed: The next morning we went to the *Bezestan*, or Market place, and there furnished our selves with provision of Bread, Hens, Egs, Garlick, and Onions, sufficient enough to carry us through the Desarts being ten days journey. *Gaza* now is called *Habalello*, and is composed of 1200 fire-houses, and fensible against the incursions of *Arabs*: The chiefe Citizens, being *Turks*, *Moors*, *Jews*, domestick *Arabians*, with a few *Georgians*, and *Nostranes*. The ancient City of *Gaza*.

There is a Garrison here of Souldiers, and a *Turkish* Captaine, that commandeth the Towne and Castle: In the afternoone, wee set our faces forward to that feare-

full Wilderneſſe, and traviled ore night twelve miles, pitching our Tents beſide a ſource or ſtanding Well. Here our Guard kept a ſtrict Warch about us all night; and I kept as well the *Germanes* from langour, cheriſhing them with joviall merriments, for they were my inward friends yet of a faint and fearefull nature. At the breake of day wee ſet forward, paſſing through diverſe Rockey and ſhrubby heights, till afternoone, and then wee declined to a ſandy Valley: Where when come, what with the deepneſſe of the Way, and the great heate reflexing upon the Sand, and from the Sand to our faces, wee were miſerable turmoiled and ſcorched, eſpecially I, who went alwayes on foot.

Burning Sands.

Having paſt this wearisome bottome, and before night marching along the ſkirt of a craggy Hill, two hundred *Arabs* broake out upon us from holes and buſhes, and ſhrewdly annoyed our Company with Arrowes, till a contribution of ſixteene Piaſters was ſent to them. The halfe of that night wee pitched our Tents, in a paſtorable plaine, where ſome ſcatering *Arabs*, ſold us Water in Wooden Cups, carrying it in Wild Boars ſkins upon their naked backes. Two of which Savages our Captaine hired, to guide us the next day to the firſt Caſtle of the three, that were built by the *Turkes*, and a dayes journey diſtant one from another; being each of them ſtrongly guarded with Souldiers, and that for the relief of Caravans, being the moſt dangerous, and moſt deſolate place in the Deſarts.

Wild *Arabs* ſelling water.

Our Guides the day following, brought us through the beſt and ſafeſt places of the Countrey, where we found certaine profitable parts, planted with haire-cloath tents, and ouer-clad heere and there with ſpots of Sheepe and Goates: and yet were wee not there without the invaſion

of

of ſtragling *Arabs*, and paying of tributes, which the Captaine defrayed for us, our condition being formerly made ſo at *Ieruſalem*. Before night with great heate, and greater drouth, wee approached to the firſt Caſtle, where the Captaine thereof received us kindly, cauſing our Tents to be pitched round about the quadrangled Tower. Here we had abundance of water (though I would rather have had Wine) to ſuffice the whole Company, drawne out of a Ciſterne, and repoſing ſafely upon the hard ground, the Caſtle Garriſon watched us, and our guard watched them.

Thence with a new Guide the ſequell morne, we marched through a fiery faced plaine ſcorch'd with burning heate, and deepe rolling Sand, where diverſe of our ſmalleſt Beaſts periſhed, with ſixe men and Women alſo in relieving their ouerwhelmed Aſſes. Long ere midday, having got to a hard-heigth, we pitched our tents, repoſing under their ſhadowes till the evening, for wee were not able to indure the intollerable heate of the Sun; and ſo did wee likewiſe over-ſhadow our ſelves every mid-day. The vigour of the day gone, and the cooling night come, we advanced forward to the middle Caſtle, being led by our guide, and the pale Lady of the night leading him: Where when come, wee found neither that Fort anſwerable to the former in ſtrength, nor the Captaine ſo humane as the other was here: wee were all offended with the ſcarcity of Water, the Captaine playing the Villaine, croſſed us becauſe the Caravanſhip were Chriſtians: at laſt about midnight ſome 30 *Arabs*, came to us loaden with Water, carried on their backes: To whom wee payed for every *Caraff*, being an *Engliſh* quart, three *Aſpers* of ſilver, ten *Aſpers* going to a ſhilling: Whereof my kinde *Dutch-men* drunke too much,

Grievous and deſertuous travelling.

the Water being thick and of a brownish colour; and hot like pisse, offended their over-wained stomackes; which as I supposed, was the chiefest cause the next day of some of their Deaths.

After mid-night, the *Turkish* Captaine, and our Caravan fell at variance about Water for our Beasts, who were ready to choake, and if they had not bin prevented with Souldiers on both sides, it had drawne us and them, to a finall mischiefe. The discord vnpacified, before the following day, and within night, we imbraced our wilsome and fastidious way, journying through many dens & umbragious caves, over-shaded with mouldring heights; in some whereof we found Savage Women lying in their Barbarous child-bed: having their bodies naked (the fore-face of their Wombe excepted) their beds were made of soft Sand, and ouerspred with leaves a foote thick; whose new borne babes lying in their armes, were swadled with the same Leaves. And for all their sicknesse, which was very small, they had none of our wives sugered sops, burnt wines, Venison pasties, delicate fare, and great feasting, nor a months lying in, and then Churched, putting their husbands to incomparible charges. No, no, their food is onely Bread, Garlick, Hearbs, and Water; and on the third or fourth day instead of Churching, they go with Bows and Arrows to the fields againe, hunting for spoils and booties from passing Caravans.

Savage women having their Child-bed in Caves.

Advancing in our course, wee fell down from the hils in a long bottome of sand, above sixe miles in length: Wherein with sore wrestling against the parching Sun, and could get no ground to pitch our tents to over-shade us, three of our *Germans*, the two Barons, Signior *Strouse*, and Signior *Crushen*, with one Signior *Thomasio*, tumbled downe from their beasts backes starke dead, being suffocated.

cated with the vigorous Sunne, for it was in *May*, choaked alſo with extream drowth, and the reflection of the burning ſand; and beſides their faire was growne miſerable, and their water worſe, for they had never been acquainted with the like diſtreſſe before, though it was always my *vade Mecum*. Whereupon the Caravan ſtaied and cauſed caſt on their Corpes againe, on their owne beaſts backes, and carried them to the ſide of a hard Hill, wee digged a hollow pit, and diſroabing them of their *Turkiſh* cloathes, I did with my owne hands caſt them all three one above an other, in that ſame hole, and covering the Corpes with moulding earth; the Souldiers helped mee to role heavy ſtones about their grave, to the end that the bloody *Iackals* ſhould not devour their corpes; and to conclude this wofull and ſorrowfull accident, the other *Germans* alive, beſtowed on mee their dead friends *Turkiſh* garments, becauſe of my love and diligent care I ever did ſhew them; which one of their empty Mules carried for me to *Grand Cayro*.

The death three *German* Gentlemen.

Whence with divers aſſaults, and greater paines accoaſting the third Caſtle, with as great bewailing the loſſe of our friends, as wee had contentment in our owne ſafety, wee found this third Captaine both humane and hoſpitable: Who indeed himſelfe in perſon with his Garriſon, watched us all night, and had a ſpeciall care in providing Water for us all, propining our Captaine and us eight *Franks* before ſupper, with three roaſted Hens and two Capons: This *Turkiſh* Captaine told us there were three inhabited Townes in theſe Deſarts, the chiefeſt whereof was *Sehan*, ſituate on the Red Sea, having a harbor and ſhipping, that trade both to *Ægypt* and *Æthiopia*, whoſe commodities are ſilken ſtuffs and Spices

The third Caſtle of the Deſarts.

which they transport from *Mecha*, and carry to *Melinda*, and the aforesaid places in *Affricke*: But now lest I sink in prolixitie, discoursing of sinking Sands, and make good the *Italian* Proverbe, *Chi troppo abbraceo, nulla stringe*, viz. *That hee who would imbrace too much can hold nothing fast.* I desist from this Journall proceeding, and punctuall discourse of my laborious pen, wherein, notwithstanding the Reader (I having laid open more than halfe of the Wildernesse) may (like that learned *Geometrician*, who finding the length of *Hercules* foot on the Hill *Olympus*, drew forth the portraicture of his whole body thereby) easily conjecture by the former Relation, the sequell sight of these Desartuous places, and therefore the rest, I will onely Epitomize in generall till mine arrivall at *Saleack* on the Confines of *Ægypt*.

The bounds of the three *Arabians*.

Arabia is bounded on the West, with the Red Sea, and the *Ægyptian Istmus*: On the North with *Canaan*, *Mesopotamia*, and a part of *Syria*: On the East with the *Persian* Gulfe, *Chaldea*, and *Assyria*: On the South with the great Ocean, and *Indian* Sea: This Countrey lyeth from the East to the West, in length about 900, and some 3500 miles in compasse. The people generally are addicted to Theft, Rapine, and Robberies: hating all Sciences Mechanicall or Civill, they are commonly all of the second Stature, swift on foot, scelerate, and seditious, boysterous in speech, of colour tawny, boasting much of their triball Antiquity, and noble Gentry: Notwithstanding their garments be borne with them from the bare belly, their food also semblable, to their rude condition, and as savagiously tame (I protest) as the foure footed *Citizens* of *Lybia*: They are not valorous, nor desperate in assaults without great advantage,

for

for a 100 *Turks* is truly esteemed to be sufficient enough to incounter 300 *Arabs*. Their language extendeth it selfe farre both in *Asia* and *Affricke*, in the former: through *Palestine*, *Syria*, *Mesopotamia*, *Cilicia*, euen to the Mount *Caucasus*: In the latter, through *Ægypt*, *Libya*, and all the Kingdomes of *Barbary* even to *Morocco*.

This *Arabia deserta*, is the place where the people of *Israel* wandred forty yeares long, being fed with *Manna* from Heaven, and with water out of the driest rockes. In which is Mount *Sinai*, where the Law of the two Tables was promulgated. The most part of these Desarts is neither fit for herbage nor tillage, being covered ouer with a dry, and thick Sand, which the wind transporteth whither it listeth, in heates and mountaines, that often intercept and indanger fatigated Travellers. The Inhabitants here are few, so are their Cities, their dwellings being sequestrate dennes and haire cloath Tents: The most of their wealth consisteth in Camels, Dromidories, and Goats.

The scurrile *Arabian* Desarts.

Before our arrivall in *Saleack*, wee passed the little *Istmus* of ground which parteth *Asia*, and *Affrica*, disioyning the *Mediterranian* and the red Seas: Divers have attempted to digge through this strait to make both Seas meete for a nearer passage to *India*, of whom *Sesostris* King of *Ægypt* was the first: Secondly, *Darius* the great *Persian* Monarch: Thirdly another *Ægyptian* King, who drew a ditch 100 foote broad, and thirty and odde miles long. But when he intended to finish it, he was forced to cease, for feare of overflowing all the lower land, the red Sea being found to be higher by three cubits than the ordinary plaine of *Ægypt*: Yet howsoever it was, the ditch is hollow in divers parts, and fastidious, because of sand to passe over.

At

At *Saleack* we overtook a great Caravan of two thousand people, & twelve hundred Camels and Dromidores, which were loaden with the ware of *Aleppo*, and came from *Damascus*, intending their Voyage for *Cayro*, whose company we subtilly left, and marched before them, for receiving of water by the way for our selves and beasts out of Cisterns, which we left dry behind us.

The nature of Camels & Dromidores.

A Dromidore and Camell differ much in quality, but not in quantity, being of one height, bredth, and length; save only their heads and feet, which are proportionated alike; and the difference is such that the Dromidory hath a quick and hard-reaching trot, and will ride above 80 miles in the day, if that his Rider can indure the pain. But the Camell is of a contrary disposition: For hee hath a most slow and lazie pace, removing the one foot from the other, as though hee were weighing his feet in a ballance; neither can he goe faster although hee would: But hee is a great deale more tractable then the other: For when his Master loadeth him, hee falleth downe on his knees to the ground, and then riseth againe with his burthen, which will be marvellous great, sometimes 600 or 800 weight.

The Red Sea, which we left to the Westward of us, and our left hand, is not red as many suppose, but is the very colour of other Seas: The reason for which it hath beene called *Mare rubrum*, is only because of the banks, rushes, sands and reeds that grow by the shore side, which are naturally red. Some others have called it so, in respect of the Brooks which *Moses* turned to red blood, who misconstruing the true sense, took Seas for Rivers.

It is vulgarly termed *Sinus Arabicus*, whose length is 1600 miles. This Sea is famous for the miraculous passage of the *Israelites* through it, and the drowning of

Pha-

Pharaoh and his people: and becauſe of Spices that were brought from *India* and *Arabia* to *Alexandria*, from whence the *Venetians* diſperſed the ſame through all *Europe* and the *Mediterran* Coaſts of *Asia* and *Affricke:* But this Navigation is now diſcontinued by the *Portugals*, *Engliſh* and *Dutch*; which bring ſuch Wares to their ſeverall homes by the back ſide of *Affricke*: So that the Trafficke of *Alexandria* is almoſt decayed, and the Riches of the *Venetians* much diminiſhed; ſo is the vertue of the Spices much impaired by too much moyſture contracted, with the long and tedious carriage thereof.

Indian Spices much weakned.

This aforeſaid *Saleack*, is thought to be ſeated on the lower and Eaſtmoſt end of *Gozan*, conſiſting of eight hundred dwelling Houſes, being walled and fencible againſt the *Arabs*, and defended alſo with a Caſtle, and ten troups of Horſmen being *Janizaries*. Here we reſted and refreſhed our ſelves two nights, providing us freſh victuals for *Grand Cayro*, being foure days journey diſtant; and at our leaving of *Saleack*, I ſaluted this new ſeen Countrey, with a greedy conceit of more curioſities.

The ſeventh Part.

NOw well met Egypt, *ſo our fate allots,*
For we have appetite for thy Fleſh-pots;
But (ah!) the Seaſon, is too hot to eat
Of any viand, Kid, Mutton, or ſuch meat:

Yet for thy Coffa *made of* Coave *ſeed,*
Wee'l kindly drink it, feed upon thy bread
And fat our ſelves, with thy beſt herbs and fruits
For like to our faint ſtomacks, beſt beſuits:
Then mighty Kingdom, once the Royall Land,
Where Kings were firſt erect'd, did longeſt ſtand;
And letters Hyrogliphicks, *Magick Art,*
Aſtrology, *had firſt inventions part.*
For wonders, the Piramydes: *Balm more good!*
The weeping Crocadile, Nylus *ſwelling flood;*
Deaths funerall Mommeis; *the Sea-horſe bred*
At Damieta: *the* Sphynx *with grandure cled:*
And where baſe Fortune, play'd the errant whoor,
In making mean men great, and great men poor:
In thee, I'le dive, though deep is thine old ground,
And further far, then I can ſearch or ſound:
Yet when men ſhoot, O all the mark *do eie;*
But ſeldom touch't; enough if they come nie:
Even ſo muſt I, for neerer ile not claim,
The beſt director, may miſtake his aime.
But as the land is now, I hope I ſhall
Cleer hardeſt doubts, and give content to all.
Thence ſought I Malta, Ætnaes *burning flame,*
And ſtately Sicile, Gibels *greateſt fame.*
Whence paſſing Italy, *the* Alps *I croſt,*
And courting France, *told Time, how I was toſt.*

DEparting from *Saleack*, and having paſt one of their courſes, which is our twelve miles, wee re-encountred with infinite Villages on both hands, and in our high Way; all builded upon artificiall Channels drawne from *Nylus*; and theſe

Fa-

Fabricks, onely made up of Wood or Brick, being one or two stories high. The Captain, in divers parts at our middayes reposing, was constrained to buy water from the *Egyptians*, to satisfie the Company: yea, and that same night, the first of foure, ere we came to *Cayre*, at the Village of *Bianstare*, he payed five Sultans of gold for Watering all us and the Beasts, amounting to thirty five shillings sterling.

The next day journying towards a goodly Town, named *Saliabsteck*, wee travailed through a fruitfull plain, fraught full of Fruit Trees, and abounding in Wheate, Rie, and Barley, being new cut downe, *May* 14. For this was their first Harvest, the Land yielding twice a yeare Corns; and the latter, is in our *December* recoiled. This Land hath as it were a continuall Summer, and notwithstanding of the burning heat, it produceth alwayes abundance of Fruits and Herbs for all the Seasons of the yeare: So that the whole Kingdome is but a Garden, having ever one Fruit ready to be plucked downe, and another comming forwards; or like to the best sort of Lemmon Trees, that as some are ripe, some are growing greene, others budding forth, and some still in the flourish: Even so is the beauty and fertility of all the lower *Ægypt*; which although the Country, be not often troubled with Rain, yet the ranke serene or dew of the night, in the Summer, refresheth all kinds of growing things: between *Saliabsteck*, and *Cayre*, being two days journey: Wee *Franks*, bad farwell to water, and drunk daily of *Coffa*, made of a seed *Coava*, which being taken hot, and is ever kept boyling within Furnaces in earthen pots, it expelleth the crudity of Fruits and Herbs so much there frequented.

Two seasons of riping grain in *Egypt*

Arriving at last in, this little World, the great *Cairo*, and

and biding farewel to our Caravan, the three *Germans* and I lodged with one Signior *Marco Antonio*, a Consul, there for *Venice*; the other four *Frenchmen*, going to their own Consul, a *Marsellian* born and there stayed. Here with this *Venetian* for three days, the *Dutchmen* and I had great chear; but they farre greater, a daily swallowing downe of strong *Cyprus* Wine, without mixture of water; which still I intreated them to forbear, but they would not be requested. The season being cruell hot, and their stomacks surfeited with burning Wine, upon the fourth day long ere noon, the three *Dutchmen* were all dead; and yet mee thought they had no sicknesse, the red of their faces staying pleasant, their eyes staring always on mine, and their tongues were perfit even to the last of their breath.

The last three *Germans* death in *Cayro*.

He who dyed last, and lived longest, was *William Dilerganck*, who left mee all his owne gold, and what the former five had left him: delivering me the keyes of their three cloakbags before the Consul, declared by his mouth that he left mee absolute heire, to intromet with all and whatsoever they had there: But eftsoons the treacherous Consul knowing that I was a stranger to them, and by accident met together at *Ierusalem*, and that they were Gentlemen, and well provided with gold, forg'd a reason to himselfe, and for his owne benefit, that hee would meddle with all they left behind them, under this excuse, that he would be answerable to their friends for it, at his returne to *Venice*: Well, I am left to bury them, and with great difficulty bought one grave for them all three in a *Copties* Chappell, where I interred them: paying to the *Ægyptian* Christians for that eight foot of ground, ten *Sultans* of Gold, besides sixe *Piasters* for carrying their corps hither, being two miles in the City distant from the Consuls house. Whence, ere I had returned, the

Vene-

Venetian Factor seased upon all, and shutting his gate upon my face, sent me out my own budget: Whereupon I addressed my selfe to the *French* Consul, Monsieur *Beauclair*, who kindly received me, and having told him all the manner, how I was greatly wronged and oppressed by the other *Consul*; he straight sent for a *Jewish* Phisician, his familiar Oracle: Where having consulted together, the next day early we went all three, and their fo lowers to the *Beglerbeg*, or Governour of the City: wee soon complained, and were as soone heard: the *Venetian* Consul is sent for, and he commeth: where facing, the Judge and pleading both our best, (for there are no Lawyers in *Turkie* every man speaking for himselfe) the *Bassaw* with his Counsell upon sight of the keyes of their Cloakbags in my hands, and my narration thereupon (and not withstanding favouring the Factor) immediatly determined that I should have the two parts of their moneys, with all their *Jerusalem* relicts, and *Turkish* clothes, and the *Venetian* to have the former third part. It is done, and irrevocable, upon which the *Jewish* Doctor, and I with two *Janizaries* came to mine adversaries house; where I giving the *Jew* the keyes, the Cloakbags were opened, and the money being told, it came iust to 1424 Chickeens of gold besides certain rings and tablets: The *Jew* delivered me my part, which came to 942 Chidkeens, the rest went to the inconscionable *Consul*, with the half of the rings & tablets And packing up all the relicts, moneys, cloths, and Cloakbags I hired a Mule, and brought them along with me to the *French* Factors house. Where, when come, Monsieur *Beauclair*, and my fellow Pilgrimes, were very glad that I had sped so wel, none of us al knowing what was in the cloakbags till they were viewed; & giving hearty thanks to the Consul, and ten pieces of gold to the *Jew* and *Janizaries*,

A favourable *Turkish* iudgment.

I

I ſup'd, and repoſed till the morrow, thanking God of my good fortune: Yet was I exceeding ſorrowfull for the loſſe of theſe gallant Gentlemen, Religiouſly diſpoſed, and ſo affable, that for familiarity and kindneſſe, they were the mirrours of noble minds, and vertuous ſpectacles of humanity; whoſe Deaths were to mee a Hell, and whoſe lives had beene my Paradice on earth. To whoſe memory and prayſe, I am not able to Congratulate the leaſt Commendation, their Heroicke diſpoſitions, deſerved at my hands.

But what ſhall I ſay, their time was come, which mortality might ſorrow, but ſorrow might not prevent Death, whoſe power is deafe to all humane lamentations. Neither will I relye ſo much upon my owne worthineſſe, as to thinke the benefit of the procraſtination of my Life, was by any merite of mine deſerved, but that God ſo much the more, might ſhow his incomprehenſible goodneſſe in delivering me, from the violence of ſuch unexpected accidents, and to tye my ſoule to bee thankfull for his mercies. For all the beginnings of man are derived from God, whoſe ends are either perfited or diſanulled by his determination; and nothing wee poſſeſſe is properly our owne, or gotten by our own power, but given us onely through his goodneſſe and munificence.

Gods provident mercies.

And all the ſpaces of earth which our feet tread over, the Light we enioy, and the excellent faculties we are indued withall; or what we can do, ſay, or thinke, is onely raiſed, guided, and diſtributed, by Gods impenetrable Counſell, Will, and Providence: which although the pride of our wicked nature doth not yeeld the true attribution thereunto; yet the powerfull working of the counſell of God is ſuch, that in it ſelfe, it proveth an e-

ternall

ternall wiſdome, and confoundeth the fooliſhneſſe of the World.

This incorporate World of Grand *Cairo*, is the moſt admirable and greateſt City, ſeen upon the earth, being thrice as large of bounds as *Conſtantinople*, and likewiſe ſo populous, but not ſo well builded, being ſituate in a pleaſant Plain, and in the heart of *Egypt*, kiſſing *Nylus* at ſome parts.

The City is divided in five Townes, firſt and formoſt, *Cairo novo*, the new *Caire*, which is the principall and chiefeſt place of all the other, lying in midſt of the reſt, having Walls and Ports, the circuit whereof is twenty two miles, containing all the chiefe Merchandiſe and Market places within it. The great City of *Grand Cayre.*

The ſecond is *Cairo Vecchio*, the old *Caire*, called formerly *Cairo de Babylonia*, or *Babylon Ægyptiorum*: for there were two *Babylons*, one in *Aſſyria* called now by the *Turkes Bagdat*, and the other is this that joyneth with the new *Caire*: It was alſo anciently called *Memphis*, and was the furtheſt place *Vlyſſes* in his Travels viſited, ſo well memorized by *Homer*: yet a Voyage of no ſuch eſtimation as that Princely Poet accounted it; for his Travels were not anſwerable to the fifteenth part of mine:

The third Towne is *Medin*, joyning to the backſide of the old *Caire*, toward the *Piramides*: The fourth is *Boulake*, running a great length down along and neer the River ſide, having three Market places of no ſmall account: The fift and laſt, is the great Town of *Caraſſar*, bending Southward, in the way of the Red Sea for many miles: All which are but as Suburbs to the new *Caire*, that of many ſmalls make up a Countrey, rather then a City: And yet all of them are contiguate

one with an other, either to the left or right hand, or to them both, with innumerable ſtreets: The length whereof in all, from the loweſt end of *Boulak*, to the South-moſt part of *Caraffar* is by my deepe experience twenty eight *Engliſh* miles, and fourteene in breadth; for tryall whereof I troad it one day on foote from Sun to Sunne, being guided and guarded with a riding *Ianizarie*, which for my bruiſed feet on the ſtreets, was one of the foreſt dayes iourney that ever I had in my life.

The length of great *Cayre* & the bounds thereof.

The principall gates of the new *Caire* are *Babeh Mamſteck*, looking toward the Wilderneſſe and the Red Sea: *Bebzauillah* toward *Nylus*, and *Babell Eutuch* toward the fields: The ſtreetes are narrow, beeing all of them almoſt covered to ſave them from the parching heate with open vents for light; and their buildings commonly are two ſtories high, compoſed either of mudde or brick, and platforme on the tops; whereon uſuall in the night they uſe to ſleep to imbrace the freſh and cooling ayre. Their *Bazar* or exchange beginneth at the gate of *Mamſteck*, and endeth at a place called *Babeſo*.

At the corners of chieſe ſtreetes and market places, there are divers horſes ſtanding ready ſadled and bridled, that for a ſmall matter, or according to the way, a man may hire and ride where ſo he will, either to negotiate, or to view this ſpacious ſpred City, and change as many horſes as hee liſteth, having the Maſters which owne them to convey them for leſſe or longer way, which is a great eaſe to weary paſſengers.

There is a great commerce here with exceeding many nations; for by their concurring hither, it is wonderfull peopled with infinite numbers: for the Countrey aboundeth in Silkes, Cornes, Fruits, Waxe, Honey,

ney, and the soveraigne *Balsamo* good for all sores, besides many other Commodities of Cotten-wooll, rich Stuffs of cloth of gold and silver, and the best Sattins, Damask, Taffaties, and Grograims that are made in the World are here.

The infinite populositie of which place, and the extreame heat, is the cause why the pest is evermore in the City: in so much, that at some certaine times, ten thousand persons have died in one day: Nay, the Citie is reputed to be in good health, if there die but one, or two thousand in a day, or three hundred thousand in a whole yeare, I mean, when the sore encroaching pestilence, which every third yeare useth to visit them, is rife here.

In this Town a Traveller may ever happily finde all these sorts of Christians, *Italians*, *French*, *Greekes*, *Chelfaines*, *Georgians*, *Ethiopians*, *Jacobines*, *Syrians*, *Armenians*, *Nicolaitans*, *Abassines*, *Cypriots*, *Sclavonians*, captivate *Maltezes*, *Sicilians*, *Albaneses*, and high *Hungarians*, *Ragusans*, and their owne *Egyptian Copties*; the number of which is thought to be beyond two hundred thousand people: besides the infinite number of Infidels, whose sorts are these, *Turks*, tawny *Moores*, white *Moores*, blacke *Moores*, or *Nigroes*, *Musilmans*, *Tartars*, *Persians*, *Indians*, *Sabunckes*, *Berdoanes*, *Jews*, *Arabians*, *Barbares*, and *Tingitanian Sarazens*. All which are *Mahometans*, and Idolatrous Pagans.

Divers Nations residing in *Cayre*.

From the great *Palatiate Mansion*, where the *Beglerbeg* or *Vicegerent* hath his constant Residence; being builded on a moderate height; a man may have the full prospect of the better part of the Towne, the Gardens, and Villages bordering on *Nylus*, and a great part

of the lower plains of *Egypt*. Their Laws heere and Heathenish Religion, are *Turkish* and *Mahometanicall*, and the Customes and Manners of the people, are like to their birth and breeding, beastly and barbarous; being great *Sodomites*, and Diabolically given to all sorts of abominations.

The better sort of Women here, and all the Kingdome over, weare Rings of Gold or Silver, through the hollow of their noses, both ends of their mouthes, and in their under lips; hanging rich pearles and precious stones to them; wearing also about their armes faire Bracelets, and about their ancles below, broad bonds of gold or silver. To which if the baser sort cannot attaine unto, then they counterfeit their Betters with Rings, Bracelets, and bonds of Brasse, Copper, Lead, and white Iron, and thinke themselves not worthy to live unlesse they weare these badges.

The *Egyptian* decorements.

They also use here as commonly they doe through all *Turkey*, the Women to pisse standing, and the men to coure low on their knees, doing the like. They weare here linnen breeches and leather Bootes as the men doe, and if it were not for their covered faces, and longer gowns, wee would hardly know the one from the other. As for the Religion of the *Copties* or' *Egyptian* Christians, they are Circumcised, after the *Judaicall* manner, but not after the eight day, but the eight yeare. And it is thought, they follow the Religion of *Eutyches*, holding but one nature in Christ: which was defended by *Dioscorus* and the Counsell of *Ephesus*, in regard of *Eutyches*. But the *Copties* themselves say, they have their Religion from *Prester Jehan*, and so it is most manifest, being no difference betweene the one and the other.

The *Egytian* Christians.

They

They make frequently at all meetings the signe of the Crosse to other, thwarting their two foremost fingers, lay them on their brow, and then on their breasts, & kissing them, the salutation is done.

They will not suffer any Images, nor Pictures to bee in their Churches, and yet they have an Altar, and a kinde of Masse, said in their owne Language, sacrificing the *Ostia* for the reall Body and Blood of Christ; Yet they deny Purgatory, the invocation of Saints, and Prayers for the Dead, &c. Nevertheleſſe auricular Confession is commonly used among them: so do the Greekes in all these poynts the like, and all the people Orientall. The *Copties* Religion.

The Inhabitants here, were the first Inventors of the *Mathematicall* Sciences, of Letters, and of the use of Writing: Great *Magicians* and *Astrologians*, and are yet indued with a speciall dexterity of Wit; but somewhat slothfull, and given to Ryot and Luxury: Merry also, great Singers, and sociable Companions; and no wonder, the land being so plentifull, and their nature libidinous, it increaseth both their insolence, and inordinate affections. Neither doe they live long, in regard of the great heat they indure. *Ægypt* being placed betweene the two Tropickes, under the *Torrid Zone*, bringeth to passe, that seldome will any there attaine to threescore yeares of age. The nature of the *Egyptian Moores*.

In all this Land of *Ægypt*, which is a great Kingdome, there is no running Well or Fountaine, save onely the River *Nylus*: Neither doe the Inhabitants scarcely know what Raine is, because they seldome see any, and if by rare accident, a Cloud happen to dissolve upon them, it bringeth to their bodies innumerable soares and diseases. And yet for aboundance of Cornes, and all kind of fruites the Earth yeeldeth, there is no Country can brag with

Ægypt; whereupon it was called in the time of the *Romans*, as well as *Sycilia*, *Horreum populi Romani*. And notwithstanding this Kingdome produceth no Wines, neyther is garnished with Vineyards, but that which strangers make use of, are brought from *Candy*, *Cyprus*, & *Greece*. The defect being thus, these *Mahometanicall Moores* observing strictly the Law of their *Alcoran*, will neither plant wines, nor suffer any to be planted, accounting it a deadly sin to drink wine; but for *Coffa*, & *Sherpet*, composed Liquors, they drinke enough of.

The Garden of *Balsamo*.

As for their *Balsamo*, the Garden wherein it groweth, lyeth neere to the South-side of *Cayre*, and inclosed with a high Wall, being sixe miles in compasse, and daily guarded by *Turkes*. To which when I came, being Conducted with a *Ianizary*, they would not suffer mee to enter, neither any Christian, & far lesse the *Iewes*: For not long ago, they were the cause, that almost this Balme was brought to confusion, they having the custome of it for certaine yeares.

The Tree it selfe is but of three foote height, which keepeth evermore the colour greene; having a broad three poynted leafe, which being thrice in the yeare incised in the body and branches; it yieldeth a red Water that droppeth in earthen Vessels, which is the naturall *Balsomo*.

And not far from this Garden, in a sandy Desart, is the place called *Mommeis*, which are innumerable Caves cut forth of a Rocke, whereunto the Corpes of the most men in *Cayro*, are carried and interred. Which dead bodies remayn always, unputrified; neither yield they a stinking smell: Whereof experiments are plentifull at this day by the whole Bodies, Hands, or other parts, which by Merchants are now brought from thence, and

doth

doth make the *Mummia* which *Apothecaries* use: The colour being very blacke, and the flesh clung unto the bones.

Now having viewed, and review'd this *Microcosmus* of the greater world, the foure *French* Pilgrimes and I, did hire a *Ianizarie* to conduct us to the great Pyramides, surnamed the Worlds wonders; which are distant from *Cayre* about foure Leagues, standing beside or neere to to the banks of *Nylus*: Where, when come, I beheld their proportion to bee Quadrangled, growing smaller and smaller to the top, and builded with huge and large stones, the most part whereof, are five foote broad, or there abouts, and nine foot in length, being of pure Marble. The Pyramides of Ægypt.

All the Historians that ever wrot of these Wonders, have not so amply Recited their admirable greatnesse, as the experience of the beholder, may testifie their excessive greatnesse and height. The first and East-most we approached unto, is highest, and by our *Dragomans* skilfull Report, amounted to eleven hundred and twenty sixe foote. The Basis, or bottome whereof, being twelve hundred paces in Circuite, allowing every square of the foure faces three hundred paces; and every pace two foote and a halfe. Every Pyramide having outwardly to ascend upon (though now for the most part demolished) three hundred fourescore and nine steps or degrees; each degree being three foot high, and two foote and a halfe broad. By which computation, they amount in heigh, to the afore-said Relation, allowing to every foote, twelve inches. At last having ascended upon the South side of this greatest Pyramide to the top, and that with great difficulty, because of the broken degrees here and there; I was much ravished, to see such a large

foure ſquared plat-forme, all of one intire ſtone, which covered the head; each ſquare extending to ſeventeene foot of my meaſure.

It is yet a great marvaile to mee, by what Engine, they could bring it up ſo ſafe to ſuch a height: But as I conceive it, they behoved certainely ſtill to rayſe it, and take it with them, as they advance the Worke, otherwiſe the wit nor power of man, could never have done it. Truely the more I beheld this ſtrange Worke, the more I was ſtricken in admiration: For before we aſcended, or came neare to this Pyramide, the top of it ſeemed as ſharpe as a poynted Dyamond; but when we were mounted thereon, we found it ſo large, that in my opinion, it would have contained a hundred men.

The greateſt Pyramide of the three.

In the bottome whereof wee found a great Cell, and within that through a ſtraight and narrow paſſage, a foure angled Roome, wherein there was ſtanding the Relicks of a huge and ancient Tombe, where belike hee that was the firſt founder of this Pyramide was incloſed. From the top of this Pyramide, our *Ianizary* did ſhoote an Arrow in the ayre with all his force, thinking thereby it ſhould have falne to the ground; but as wee diſcended downe-wards, we found the Arrow lying upon the ſteps, ſcarce halfe way to the ground: From this, wee came to the middle Pyramide which a far off looked ſome-what higher then the other two, but when we came to the roote thereof, we found it not ſo, for the ſtone-work is a great deale lower, but the advancement of the height, is onely becauſe of a high ground whereon it ſtandeth.

It is of the ſame faſhion of the firſt, but hath no degrees to aſcend upon, neither hath the third Pyramide any at all; being by antiquity of time, all worn and demo-

demolished; yet an admirable worke to behold such Masse, and (as it werre) erected Mountaines all of fine Marble. The reason why they were first founded is by many ancient Authors so diversly coniectured, that I will not meddle therewith. They were first called *Pharaones*.

Yet the first and greatest is said to have beene builded by *Cheops*, who in this worke imploied 100000 men the space of twenty yeares: In which time, the charges of Garlicke, rootes, and Onions onely came to 1600 talents of silver; the Basis whereof in circuit, was sixty Acres of ground. It is recorded by *Josephus*, and conjectured by many good witnesses, that the Brickes which the Children of *Israel* were inforced to make, where partly imployed about the insides of these Pyramides, whose outsides were adorned with Marble; neither can I forget the drift of that effeminate *Cheops*, who in end wanting money did prostitute his daughter to all commers, by which detestable meanes he finished his building, and shee besides the money due unto her unnaturall Father, desired for her selfe of every man that had the use of her body one stone, of whom shee got so many, that with them shee builded the second Pyramide, almost equall to the first. Besides these three huge ones, there are a number of smaller, whereof some were transported to *Rome* in the time of her supreame domination.

The charges of the greatest Pyramide.

Betwene the biggest Pyramide, and *Nylus*, I saw a *Colosse*, or head of an Idoll, of a wonderfull greatnesse; being all of one Marble stone, erected on a round Rock: it is of height (not reckoning the Columne) about 815 foote, and of circuite, 68. *Plini* gave it the name *Sphingo*, and reported much more of the bignesse, largenesse, and length of it: but howsoever he erred in his description, yet I resolve my selfe, it is of so great a quanti-

ty,

ty, that the like thereof (being one intire piece) the world affordeth not, and may be reckoned amongst the rarest Wonders: Some say, that anciently it was an Oracle, the which so soone as the Sunne set, would give an answere to the *Ægyptians*, of any thing by them demanded.

In our way as we returned, our *Dragoman* shewed us (on the bank of *Nylus*) where a Crocodile was killed the yeare before, by the ingenious policie of a *Venetian* Merchant, being licentiated by the *Bassaw*. The match whereof for bignesse and length, was never seene in that River, whose body was twenty two foot long, and in compasse of the shoulders eight foot, who thus was slaine: This beast for foure yeares together kept alwayes about one place of the River, being seven miles above *Cayre*; where for a mile of ground, there was no tillage nor pastorage, being for feare of him laid waste: and nevertheless he had devoured above forty sixe persons: his custome was to come forth of the River every morning, about our eight houres; where here and there hee would lurke waiting for his prey till ten, for longer from water he could not stay.

A resolute *Venetian* Merchant.

This *Venetian* leaving his ship at *Alexandrea*, and comming to *Cayre*, was informed by the *Consull* my adversary of the great spoil done by this beast: and herewith generously hee undertooke to kill it, the *Vicegerent* licentiating him: Whereupon going to his ship, fetched thence his Gunner and a peece of Ordonance to *Cayre*.

The next day in the afternoone, hee being well horsed, and accompained with twenty *Ianizaries*, the peece is carried to the *Crocodiles* accustomary place of forthcomming: where straite there was an Asse slaine, and hung

hung upon two ſtanding and a thwarting tree, with his open belly to the flood, and ſome twelve ſcore paces therefro: Behinde this carkaſſe, about other twelve ſcore, the piece was planted, and leveld at the Carrion, being charged with cut iron; and a traine of powder about the touch-hole, and above it a night houſe to keepe the traine dry from the nights ſerene; having a cock faſtned thereto, and in it a burning match, to which a ſtring was tyed: Then forty paces behinde the piece, was there a pit digged to hide the Gunner; wherein he was put, holding the ſtrings end in his hand, and his head vayled with a wooden cover.

The killing o a great Crocodile.

After this, and about midnight, the Horſe-men retired themſelves two miles off: The morning come, and the convenient time: the *Crocodile* courts the land: where when he ſaw the carkaſſe, came grumbling to it, and ſetting his two formoſt feet on the Carrions middle, begun to make good cheare of the intrales: whereat the ſquink-eyed Gunner perceiving his time, drew the ſtring, and giving fire, off went the peece, and ſhot the *Crocodile* in three parts: well, he is deadly wounded, and making a horrible noiſe, the Gunner lay denned, and durſt not ſtirre; meanwhile the beaſt ſtriving to recover the water, tyred and lying cloſe on his belly there hee died.

After the ſhot, the horſe-men drew neare, and finding the beaſt ſlain, relieved the Gunner, and brought with them this monſtrous creature to *Cayre*; where now his ſkinne hangeth in the *Conſuls* Hall, which I ſaw during my ſtay in his houſe. For this piece of ſervice, the Merchant was greatly applauded, & ſcorned to take from the City 500 Sultans of Gold as a reward for his paines, which they freely offered him, and hee as freely refuſed.

Now

Now to discourse of *Nylus*, this flood irriguateth all the low plaines of the Land, once in the yeare, which inundation, beginneth usually in the latter end of *July*; and continueth to the end of *August*: Which furnisheth with Water all the Inhabitants; being the onely drinke of the vulgar *Ægyptians*; and of such vertue, that when *Pescennius Niger* saw his Souldiers grumble for Wine: *What* (saith he) *doe you grumble for Wine, having the Water of* Nylus *to drinke?* And now because many schollers, and learned men, are meerely mistaken about the flowing of *Nylus*, I will both show the manner and quality or course of its inundation, and thus. There is a dry pond called *Machash* digged neare unto the brinke of the river, in midst whereof standeth a pillar of eighteene Cubites height, being equall with the profundity of the ditch, whereby they know his increasing: and in the yeare following if they shall have plenty or scarcity of things.

The true knowledge of the flowing *Nylus*.

Now betwene the river and this pond, there are sixe passages or spouts digged through the Banke; where when the River beginneth to swell, it immediately fals downe through the lowest passage into the Pond, and being discovered there comes forth of *Cayre* certaine of the Priests called *Darvishes*, accompanied with a hundred *Janizaries*, and pitch their Tents round about this Quadrangled pit. In all which time of the Inundation, they make great Feasting, rare Solemnities, with Dancing, Singing, toucking of Kettle drumms, sounding of Trumpets, and other ostentations of joy.

Now as the Water groweth in the River, and so from it debording, so it groweth also upon the Pillar standing in this pond, which pillar is marked from the roote to the top, with Brasses, handfuls, a foote, a span, and

an

an inch : And ſo if it ſhall happen that the water riſe but to ten Braſſes, it preſageth the yeare following, there ſhall be great Death, Peſtilence, and Famine. And if it amounteth to twelue Cubits, then the ſequell yeare ſhall be indifferent. And if it ſwell to fifteene Braſſes, then the next year ſhall be copious and abundant in all things: And if it ſhall happen to flow to the top eighteen Braſſes, then all the Country of *Ægypt*, is in danger to be drowned and deſtroyed.

Many Schollers miſtaken about *Nylus*.

Now from the body of *Nylus*, there are about three thouſand Channels drawne through the plain, on which paſſing Ditches, are all the Boroughs and Towns builded; and through which Channels the river ſpreads it ſelfe through all the Kingdome : Which when ſcoured of filth and Wormes, and the water become cleare, then every houſe openeth their Ciſterne window and receiveth as much water, as is able to ſuffice them till the next Inundation : Neyther doth ever the River flow any where above the bankes, for if it ſhould, it would overwhelme the whole Kingdome.

All which Channels here, or there do make intercourſe for their ſtreames again, to the body and branches of *Nylus*. Now Stoicall fools hold the opinion, that it overfloweth the whole face of the Land, then I pray you, what would become of their Houſes, their Beſtiall, their Cornes and Fruites : for the nature of violent ſtreames do ever deface, tranſplant, and diſtroy all that theydebord upon, leaving ſlime, mud and ſand behind their breaches, and therefore ſuch inunding cannot be called cheriſhings.

There are infinite venemous Creatures bred in this river, as Crocadiles, Scorpions, Water-Snakes, grievous miſ-ſhapen Wormes, and other monſtrous things, which

oft

oft annoy the Inhabitants, and these who Trafficke on the Water. This famous flood is in length almost three thousand miles, and hath his beginning under the *Æquinoctiall* Line, from *montes Lunæ*, but more truly from the *Zembrian* Lake in *Æthiopia* interior, whence ir bringeth the full growth downe into *Ægypt*, and in a place of the exterior *Æthiopian* Alpes called *Catadupa* : The full and roaring of *Nyle*, maketh the people deafe that dwell neer to it.

The reason of the flowing of *Nylus*.

The infallible reason, why *Nylus* increaseth so every yeare, at such a time and continuance, is onely this; that when the Sunne declining Northward to *Cancer*, and warming with his vigorous face, the Septentrion sides of these *Cynthian* mountaines, the abundant Snow melteth : from whence dissolving in streames; to the Lake *Zembria*, it ingorgeth *Nylus* so long as the matter delabiates : For benefit of which River the great *Turke* is inforced to pay yearely the tribute of fifty thousand Sultans of Gold to *Prester Jehan*, least hee impede and withdraw the course of *Nylus* to the Red Sea, and so bring *Egypt* to desolation : The ground and policy whereof, begun upon a desperate Warre inflicted upon the *Æthiopians* by *Amurah*, which hee was constrained to give over, under this pact, and for *Nylus* sake.

The River *Nyle* had many names, for *Diodore* named it *Aetos*, to wit, *Eagle*, because of its swift passing over the *Catadupian* heights : It was called also *Egyptus* of a King so named, that communicated the same to it and to the Countrey.

Festus saith it was called *Melos*, and *Plutarch* tearmed it *Mela* : *Epiphanio* called it *Chrysoroas*, that is running or coulant in gold. The Holy Scripture tearmeth it *Seor* or *Sibor*, to wit, Trouble, because of the great noyse

it

it bringeth with it to *Egypt*; and the same Holy Letters call it *Gehon*, and *Physon*. The *Egyptians* wont to name it *Nospra*; and now presently the *Abassines*, and Inhabitants of *Egypt*, name it *Abanhu*, to wit, the River of a long course.

This River maketh the Isle of *Delta* in *Egypt*; so likewise in *Ethiopia*, that Isle of *Meroa* so renowned. The ancient Authours, could not agree, touching the mouthes of *Nylus*; for *Melo*, *Strabo*, *Diodore*, and *Heredotus* place seaven; *Ptolomy*, and others nine; and *Pliny* eleven. And some moderne Authours affirme it hath onely foure, as *Tyrre* and *Behou* alleage, dividing it selfe two leagues below *Cayre* in foure branches, the chiefest two whereof, are of these *Damiota* and *Roseta*, but that is false, and so are the opinions of all the rest, for it hath now eight severall mouthes, and as many branches drawne from its mayn body. The Isle of *Delta*.

The Water of *Nyle* is marvailous sweet above all others in the World, and that proceedeth of the extreame vigour of the Sun, beating continnually upon, it maketh it become more Lighter, Purer and Simple; as likewise arrousing of so many Soyles, and his long Course.

And truely it is admirable, to see this River to grow great when all others grow small; and to see it diminish, when others grow great. So alwayes it is no wonder, that the nature of this River should so increase, when even here, and at home the river of *Rhine*, hath the like intercourse: and at the same time, through the Town of *Geneve*, and so to the *Mediterranian* Sea: Their beginnings being both alike; from the impetuosity of raynes, and dissolvings of Snow.

Egypt was first inhabited by *Mifraim*, the sonne of

of *Chus* from whom the *Arabians* name the land *Misre*, in the Hebrew tongue *Misoriæ*. It was also named *Oceana*, from *Oceanus* the second King hereof. Thirdly, *Osiriana* from *Osiris*; and now *Ægyptus* from *Ægyptus* the surname of *Rameses*, once a King of great puissance. It borders with *Æthiopia*, and the Confines of *Nubiat* on the South. On the North with the Sea *Mediterrane*: The chiefest ports whereof, are *Damieta*, and *Alexandria*, towards the occident, it joyneth with the great Lake *Bouchiarah*, & a dangerous Wildernesse confining therewith, supposed to be a part of *Cyrene*; so full of wilde and venemous beasts, which maketh the West part unacceßable: And on the East, with the *Istmus*, and Confine of Desartuous *Arabia*, and a part of the Red Sea through which the people of *Israel* passed.

The confines of Ægypt.

This Country was gouerned by Kings first, and longest of all other Nations: From *Orisis* (not reckoning his Regall Ancestors) in whose time *Abraham* went downe to *Ægypt* hee and his Successours, were all called *Pharaoes*; of whom *Amasis*, is onely worthy mention, who instituted such politicke Lawes to the ancient *Egyptians*, that he deserueth to be Catalogized, as founder of this Kingdome.

This Race continued till *Cambises* the second *Persian* Monarch, made *Ægypt* a member of his Empire: and so remained till *Darius Nothus* the sixt *Persian* King from whom they Revolted, choosing Kings of themselues. But in the eighteene yeare of *Nectanebos* the seventh King thereafter, *Ægypt* was recovered by *Ochus*, the eight Emperour of *Persia*.

In end *Darius* being vanquished, and *Alexander* King thereof, after his Death it fell to the share of *Ptolomeus*, the sonne of *Lagi*, from whom the Kings of *Ægypt* were

for

for a long time called *Ptolomeis*: of whom Queene *Cleopatra* was the last, after whose selfe murther, it was annexed for many yeares to the *Roman* Empire, & next to the *Constantinopolitan*: from whose insupportable burden they revolted, and became tributaries for a small time to *Haumar*, the third *Caliph* of *Babylon*.

Afterward being oppressed by *Almericus* King of *Jerusalem*; *Noradin* a *Turkish* King of *Damascus* sent *Saracon* a valiant Warricur to aide them, who made him selfe absolute King of the whole Countrey; whose offspring succeeded (of whom *Saladine* was one, the glorious conquerour of the East) till *Melechsala*, who was slaine by his owne souldiers the *Mamaluks*; who were the guard of the *Suldans*, as the *Janizaries* are to the great *Turke*, who lately, *Anno* 1622, have almost made the like mutation in the *Turkish* Empire, as the *Mamaluks* did in the *Ægyptian*.

The alteration of *Egypt*.

They made of themselves *Sultans*, where by the *Mamaluke* race continued from the year 1250, till the year 1517, wherein *Tonembius*, together with his predecessour *Campson Gaurus*, was overcome by *Selimus* the first; by whom *Ægypt* was made a Province of the *Turkish* Empire, & so continueth as yet.

The length of his Kingdome, is foure hundred and fifty *English* miles, and two hundred broad: the principall seat whereof is the great *Caire*, being distant from *Ierusalem* sixteen days journey, or Caravans journalls, amounting to 240 of our miles. Some hold that the space of earth, that lyeth betwene the two branches of *Damieta*, and *Roseta* was called the lower *Ægypt*; now called *Delta*, under the figure of a *Greeke* letter triangular.

The head of this great *Delta*, where *Nylus* divideth it selfe, was called *Hoptapolis*, or *Hoptanomia*; and *Delta* it

selfe was called by the *Romans Augustamia*: *Ægypt* besides the aforesaid names, it had divers Epithites of divers Authours; for *Appollodorus* termed it the Religion of *Melampedes*, because of the fertility of it: And *Pluturch* gave it the name *Chimia*, because of the holy ceremonies of the *Ægyptians* in worshiping their Gods: The Etymology whereof *Ortelius* condignely remarked, deriving it from *Cham*, the sonne of *Noah*, so that some hold the opinion, that the *Ægyptians* had their originall from *Misraim* (for so was *Ægypt* called) the sonne of *Chus*, that proceeded from *Cham Noahs* sonne: The circuit of *Delta* or the lower *Ægypt* is thought to be 3000. of their stades, which maketh a hundred *Spanish* leagues.

The revenues of *Egypt*.

In the time of the *Ptolomeis* the revenewes of this Kingdome were 12000 talents; so also in the time of the *Mamaluks*; but now through tyranicall government, and discontinuance of traffick through the red sea, the *Turke* receiveth no more than three millions yearly; one of the which is free to himselfe, the other two are distributnd to support the charge of his *Vicegerent Bassaw*; and presidiary souldiers, being 12000 *Ianizaries*, besides their thousand of *Timariots*, which keep *Ægypt* from the incursions and tyranny of *Arabs*: In *Cayre* I stayed twelve dayes, and having bid farewell to *Monsieur Beauclaire* the *Consul* who courteously entertained me, the other foure *French* Pilgrimes and I imbarked at *Boulacque* in a boate: And as we went downe the River, the chiefe Townes of note we saw where these, *Salmona*, *Pharesone*, *Fova*, & *Abdan*. I remember our boate was double hooked with forked pikes of iron round about the sides, for feare of the *Crocodiles*, who usually leape upon boates and will carry the passenger away headlong in the streame: And yet these beasts themselves are devoured by a water-Rat, of

whom

whom they taking great pleasure, and play, and gaping widely, the Rat running into his mouth, the other out of joy swalloweth it downe, where the Rat for disdain commeth forth at the broad side of his belly, leaving the *Crocodile* dead. In these parts there is a stone called *Aquiline*, which hath the vertue to deliuer a woman from her paine in child birth. In all this way the greatest plea sure I had, was to behold the rare beauty of certaine Bir ds, called by the *Turkes Ellocks*; whose feathers being beautified with the diversity of rarest colours, yeeld, a farre off, to the beholder a delectable shew: having also this propriety, the nearer a man approacheth them, the more they loose the beauty of their feathers by reason of the feare they conceive when they see a man. Vpon the third day we landed at *Rosetta*, and came over land with a company of *Turkes* to *Alexandria*, being 50 miles distant.

Alexandria is the second port in all *Turkie*: It was of old a most renowned City, and was built by *Alexander* the great but now is greately decayed, as may appeare by the huge ruines therein: It hath two havens, the one whereof is strongly fortified with two Castles, which defend both it selfe and also *Porto vecchio*: The fields about the Towne are sandy, which ingender an infectious ayre, especially in the moneth of *August*, and is the reason why strangers fall into bloody fluxes and other heavy sicknesses. In my staying here, I was advised by a *Ragusan Consul*, to keepe my stomacke hot, to abstaine from eating of fruit, and to live soberly, with a temperate diet: The rule of which government, I strove diligently to observe, so did I also in all my travells prosecute the like course of a smal diet, and was often too small against my will, by the meanes whereof (praised be God) I fell never sicke til my returne to *France*.

The Town of *Alexandria*.

This City is mightily impoverished since the Trading of Spices that were brought through the red Sea, to *Ægypt*, and so over Land to *Alexandria* & its Sea-port: Whence the *Venetian* dispersed them over all Christendome; but are now brought home by the backe-side of *Affricke*, by the *Portugals*, *English*, and *Flemmings*, which maketh both *Venice*, and *Alexandria* fare the worse, for want of their former trafficke, and commerce in these Southerne parts: whence *Venice* grew the mother nurse to all *Europe* for these Commodities, but now altogether spoyled thereof, and decayed by our Westerne Adventures, in a longer course for these *Indian* foyles.

This City was a place of great Merchandise, & in the *Nycen* Councell was ordayned to bee one of the foure Partiarchall seas, the other three are *Antiochia*, *Jerusalem*, and *Constantinople*. Here in *Alexandria* was that famous Library which *Ptolomeus Philadelphus* filled with 700000 volumes: It was hee that also caused the 72 Interpreters, to translate the Bible: Over against *Alexandria*, in the little Isle *Pharos* in the which for the commodity of saylers the aforesaide King builded a watch-towre of white Marble; being of so marvellous a height, that it was accounted one of the seven Wonders of the world: the other six, being the *Pyramides*, the Tombe *Mausolaca*, which *Helicarnassus* Queene of *Caria* caused built in honour of her husband: the Temple of *Ephesus*, the Wals of *Babylon*, the *Colossus* of *Rhodes*, and the Statue of *Jupiter Olympicus* at *Elis* in *Greece*, which was made by *Phidias*, an excellent work-master in Gold and Ivory, being in height 60 Cubites.

The four Patriarchal Seas

Expecting fifteene dayes heere in *Alexandria* for passage: great was the heate the French men and I indured in

insomuch that in the day time, we did nought but in a low roome, besprinkled the water upon our selves, and all the night lie on the top or platforme of the house, to have the ayre; where at last bidding good-night to our Greekish Host, wee imbarked in a *Sclavonian* ship, belonging to *Ragusa*; and so set our faces North for Christendom; in which ship I was kindly used, and Christian-like enterteined both for victuals and passage. The Winds somewhat at the beginning favouring us, wee weighed Anchors, and set forward to Sea: leaving the Coast of *Cyrene* Westward from us, which lieth between *Ægypt* by the Sea side, and *Numidia*, or Kingdome of *Tunnis*.

The chief cities therein are *Cyrene*, *Arsinoa*, and *Barca* whence the whole *Cyrenian* Countrey taketh the modern name *Barca Marmorica*, anciently *Penta Politanat*. The Soyle is barren of Waters and Fruites, the people rude and theftuous; yet it hath bred the most ingenious spirits; as *Calimachus* the Poet, *Aristippus* the Phylosopher; *Eratosthenes* the Mathematician, and *Symon* of *Cyrene*, whom the Iewes compelled to carry our Saviours Crosse. The fabulous Country of *Cyrene*.

In this Province, which is now reckoned as a part of *Ægypt*, stood the Oracle of *Iupiter Hammon*, in the great Wildernesse confining with *Lybia*: Whither when *Alexander* travailed he saw for foure dayes space; neither Man, Beast, Bird, Tree, nor River: Where, when arrived, the flattering Priests, professed him to be the sonne of *Iupiter*: which afterwards (being hurt with an Arrow) wee found false, saying; *Omnes ne vocant filium Iovis, sed hæc sagitta me probat esse mortalem.* West from *Cyrene* all the Kingdomes of *Tunnis*, *Tremisen*, *Algier*, *Fesse*, and a part of *Morocco* even to the *Gibilterre*, or *fretum*

Herculeum, under a generall name now called *Barbary*, and hardly can be distinguished by the barbarous *Moores*.

In the time of this our Navigation for Christendome, there dyed seventeene of our Mariners, and all our foure French Pilgrimes, two of them being gray haired, and 60 yeares of age, which bred no small griefe, and feare to us all, thinking that they had died of the plague, for it was exceeding rife in *Alexandria* from whence wee came.

The *French* men had onely left unspent among them all, threescore and nine Chickeens of Gold, which the Master of the Ship medled with, and because they were Papists, and they and I alwayes adverce to other, I could not claime it. Their dead Corpes were cast over Board, in a boundlesse Grave to feed the fishes, and wee then expecting too the like mutation of Life; So likewise in our passage, wee were five sundry times assailed by the *Cursares* and Pirats of *Tunnis* and *Biserta*; yet unprevailing, for wee were well provided with good Munition, and skilfull, Martiall, and resolute *Ragusans*, and a Gallant ship.

Foure *French* Pilgrimes dead.

Our Ships burthen being sixe hundred Tunnes, did carry twenty eight peeces of Ordonance, two of them brazen; and foureſcore strong and strenuous Saylers, besides nine Merchants and Passengers. The greatnesse of our ship did more terrifie the roguish Runnagates, then any violent defence wee made: for they durst never set on us, unlesse they had beene three together; and yet we little regarded them, in respect of our long reaching Ordonance, and expert gunners: in these circumstances of time, I remember, almost every day, wee should see flockes of flying fishes scudding upon the curling waves, so long as their finnes be wet, which grow from their backe,

backe, as feathered wings do from Fowles: But when they grow drie, they are forced to fall downe and wet them agayne and then fly along. Their flight will bee the length of a Cables Rope, untouching Water; and in this their scudding, it is thought the Dolphin is in persuing them, who is their onely enemy in devouring and feeding upon them; whose bignesse and length are like to Mackrels, but greater headed and shouldered. Meanewhile in these our Courses were we seven weeks crossed with Northernly Windes, ever Tackling and boarding from the *Affricke* Goasts, to the *Carminian* shoare, in all which time wee saw no Land, except the boisterous billows of glassie *Neptune*: And as *Ovid* said, in the like case crossing the *Ionian* seas, *Nil nisi pontus et aer, viz.*

Flying fish.

Nothing but Waves I view, where ships do floate
And dangers lye: huge Whales do tumbling play;
Above my head, Heavens star-imbroidred coate,
Whose vault containes, two eyes for night and day.
Far from the Main, or any Marine Coast,
Twixt Borean *blasts, and billowes we are tost.*
If Ovid, *in that strait* Ionean *deep,*
Was tost so hard, much more am I on Seas
Of larger bounds; where staffe and Compasse Keepe
Their strict observance; yet in this unease
Of tackling Boards, we so the way make short,
That still our course, drawes neerer to the Port.
Between the streame, and silver spangled skie,
Wee rolling climbe, then hurling fall beneath;
Our way is Serpent like, in Meeds which lye,
That bowes the Grasse, but never makes no path:
But fitter like young maides, and youthes together,
Run here and there, alwhere, and none know whether.

Our way we know, and yet unknown to other,
And whiles misknown to us, before we diue;
The hand, and compasse, that govern the Ruther
Do often erre: although the Pilots strive
With Card and plot; their reckonings sometimes fall,
Too narrow, short, too high, too wide, too small.
To discon this, remark when they set land,
Some this, some that, do guesse, this Hill, that Cape;
For many houres, their skill in suspence stand
Tearming, this sore, that head-land, points the Map:
Which when mistook, this forg'd excuse goes cleer,
O such! and such a land, it first did peer.
In all which strife, stress'd Sailers have the pain
By drudging, pulling, hayling, standing to it
In cold and rain, both dry and wet, they strain
Themselves to toil, none else but they must do it:
We passengers behold, with belching throats
Only their taske atchiev'd in quivering Boats,
Then since but aire and water I perceive,
One's hot and moist, the other moist and cold;
It's earth that's cold and dry, I longing crave,
And fire that's dry and hot, I wishing would;
Then thundring Æole, from thy seven rigg'd Towres,
Soon waft us o're, forth from these glassie Bowres.
My wish is come, I set each bulging sail
For pride begins to swell, between two sheets;
She ticklish grows, as wanton of her tail,
And lays her side, close where the weather beats;
Both prone and puppe, do answer so the Helme,
The Steersman sings, no grief his joy can whelme.
By night our watch we set, by day our sight,
And thirle our Sails, if Pirats but appeare;
We rest resolv'd, it's force makes Cowards fight,

Though

Though none more dare, then they that have most feare,
It's courage makes us rash, and wisdome cold,
Yet wise men, stout, and stung, grow Lion bold.
Now we look out for Land, now we see Malt!
That little famous Isle, though sterrile soile;
Where we'le some Bay, or Creek seek to assault
Whence Anchorage, and safety Ships recoile:
Now, now, let Anchor fall, we're in the Road,
Safely arriv'd, by providence of God.
This done, as time avouch'd, I kindly bad,
My Consorts all adiew, then came ashoare,
Where I such plenty of great favours had,
That scarce the like, I ever found before.
These white cross'd Knights, with their eight pointed cross,
Imbrac'd my sight, with it, my toils, and tosses:
So ends my Verse, and so I'le straight disclose
The Isle, the Folks, their Manners, in plain Prose.

The greatest cause of our Arrivall here, was in regard of our fresh water that was spent and therefore constrayned to beare into this Isle: Which was my sole desire, wishing rather to Land here, to see the Order of our Knights of Christendome, then to arrive at *Ragusa* in the *Adriaticke* Gulfe, where I had beene before. Our Ancors being grounded, and our Boate ready to court the shoare, I bad farwell to all the Company, and in a singular respect to my generous Captaine, who would have nothing for my victuals and transportation from *Ægypt*; except a few relicts of *Jerusalem*: The boat being launched, and we landed in the haven, I accoasted a vulgar Taverne, and there lodged.

A joyfull arrivall in *Malt*

This City is divided in two, the old and the new *Malta*, from

from which the Isle taketh the name; it is a large and populous place, and strongly fortified with invincible walls, and two impregnable Castles, St. *Hermes*, and St. *Angelo*; S. *Michaell*, being distant from both: Heere the great Master, or Prince for that yeare being a *Spaniard* made much of me for *Jerusalems* sake; so did also a number of these gallant Knights, to whom I was greatly obliged. And withall to my great contentment, I rancountred here with a countrey Gentleman of mine, being a souldier there named *William Douglas*, who afterward for his long & good service at sea was solemnly Knighted, & made one of their order. Whose fidele and manly services have beene since as plausibly regarded by the *Maltazes*, as *Monsieur Creichton* his worth in learning & excellent memory, rest admired in *Italy*, but especially by the noble *Gonzagaes*, and dependant friends of the house of *Mantua*; for whose losse & accidentall death they still heavily bemoan; acknowledging that the race of that princely stock, by Gods Judgements was cut off, because of his untimely death.

The Isle of *Malta*.

Malta was called *Melita*, mentioned *Acts* 28. 1, 2. where the Viper leaped on *Pauls* hand; I saw also the Creeke wherein hee was shipwracked: This Island may properly be termed the Fort of Christendome, yet a barren place, and of no great boundes, for their cornes, and Wines come daily by Barkes from *Sicilia*: but it yeeldeth good store of Pomegranates, Cittrons, Cottons, Orenges, Lemmons, Figges, Mellons, and other excellent fruits. The Knights of *Malta* had their beginning at *Acre* in *Palestina*, from thence to the *Rhodes*, and now exposed to this rocky Isle. They are pertinacious foes to Infidels, for such is the oath of their order, continually making war and incursions against them, to their power: being

strengthned

strengthned also with many souldiers, and their Captaines are surnamed Knights of *Malta*, and so through a great part of Christendome it is a most honourable Order: They are not permitted to marry, the most part of whom being younger brothers: the reason was, because not being intangled to wife and children, they might bee the more resolute to adventure their lives in the Christian service; but therein they were mightily decayed, and their valour no way answerable to that it hath been when their ancestours lived in the *Rhodes* and holy Land; having had these eighteene yeares past little or no good fortune at all.

This Isle was given in possession to these Knights of St. *Iohn*, by the Emperour *Charles* the fifth, and King of *Spaine*; being newly expelled from the *Rhodes* by *Solyman* the magnificent, *Anno* 1522. And afterward the *Turke* not contented therewith, and mindfull all utterly to extermine their power, came with a huge *Armado* and assailed *Malta*, *Anno* 1565. when *Valetta* was great master, who so couragiously withstood their fury, that the *Turkes* were defeated, and forced to returne. An invincible victory.

This Island is ten leagues in length, and three broad: the earth whereof being three foote deepe, is the cause, why it is not so fertile, as the clymat might afford: It containeth besides the City, forty seven Villages and nine *Cassales*; the peasants or naturall Inhabitants whereof, are of the *Affrican* complection, tauny and Sun-burnt: and their language semblable to the *Barbarian* speech, without any great difference, both tongues being a corrupt *Arrabick*: And not unlike therein to the *Italians* from the Latine, or the vulgar *Greeke* from the ancient; yet the moderne *Greeke* is nearer the ancient, then the *Italian* is the Latine: These rurall *Maltezes* are extreamely

treamely bent, in all their actions, either to good or evill, wanting fortitude of minde, and civill discretion, they cannot temper the violent humours of their passions, but as the head strong-tide, so their dispositions turne in the superfluous excesse of affections.

The nature of the *Maltezes.*

They follow the *Roman* Church, though ignorant of the way, and their women bee lovely faire, going head-covered with black vailes, and much inclined to licentiousnesse; their beauties being borrowed from helpe more then nature: for now it is a common practice amongst decayed beauties, banquerouted by time or accidents, to hide it from others eyes with Art, and from their owne with false glasses. But (alasse) the graces and beauties of the soule ought more to be cared for, and to have the first place and honour, above these counterfeit or outward showes of the body; and the beauty and lovely proportion of the body, should preferred before the effeminate deckings, that the body doth rather carry then enjoy: since it often hapneth; that a foule and deformed carkasse hath a faire and rich wardrope. In this Town of *Malta* there are many *Turkish* & *Moorish* slaves, very rudely treated, yet not answerable to that cruelty the slavish Christians indure upon their Gallies in *Barbary* or *Turkie*: The description of *Malta*, I postpone to the succeeding relations of my second Travels; and after twelve daies staying here, I imbarked in a Frigot with other passengers; and arrived at *Cicily* in the South-east corner of *Sicilia*, being threescore miles distant.

From thence coasting the shoare fifty miles to *Siracusa*, I rancountred by the way, in a clifty Creek close by the sea side, a *Moorish Brigantine*, with twelve oares on each side, charged with *Moores*, who had secretly stayed there a night and a day stealing the people away labo-

labouring on the fields : At which ſudden ſight, and being hard by them, I ſtopped my pace. Whereupon, about twenty *Moores* broke out upon me, with ſhables & ſlings : But my life and liberty being deare to me, my long traced feete became more nimble in twelve ſcore paces, than they could follow in eighteene; for I behoved to fly backe the ſame way I came : where when freed, I haſtned to the next Watch-tower marine ſet, and there told the Centinell, how a *Mooriſh Brigantine* was lying within two miles at an obſcure clift : and how hardly I eſcaped their hands : where upon he making a fire on the top of the tower, and from him all the Watch-towers along, gave preſently warning to the countey ; ſo that in a moment, them of the Villages came downe on horſe and foot, and well armed, and demanding me ſeriouſly of the truth, I brought them with all poſſible celerity to the very place : where forthwith the Horſe-men broke upon them, wounding divers, before they were all taken, for ſome fled to the Rocks, and ſome were in the coverd fields hunting their prey : At laſt they were all ſeazed upon, and faſt tyed two, and two in iron chaines, and ſixe *Sicilians* relieved whom they had ſtolne and thralled : Whence they were carried to *Syracuſa* : I went alſo along with them, where by the way the people bleſſed me, and thanked God for mine eſcape, and me for diſcovering them : from *Syracuſa*, (being condemned to the galleyes) upon the third day they were ſent to *Palermo*, being 36 in number.

A Mooriſh Brigantine.

They gone, and I reposing here, the Governer of that place, for this peece of ſervice, and my travels ſake did feaſt mee three dayes, and at my departure would have rewarded me with gold, ſo alſo the friends of them that were relieved, which if I tooke or not judge you, that

that beſt can judge on diſcretion, This City is ſituate on a Promontory, that butteth in the Sea, having but one entry, & was once the capitall ſeat of the Kingdom, though now by old tyrannies& late alterations of time, it is onely become a private place. Yet girded about with the moſt fragrant fields, for dainty fruits, & delicate *Muſcatello* that all *Europe* can produce.

From this place, over-trafing other fifty miles to *Catagna*, ſituate at *Ætnaes* foot; I meaſured the third fifty miles to *Meſſina*. Where now I ceaſe to diſcourſe any further of this Iſland, till my returne from *Affrick*, being my ſecond voyage: For true it is, double experience, deeper Knowledge; where then punctually in my following order, the Reader I hope ſhall finde his deſired ſatisfaction.

An happy arrivall.

From *Meſſina*, I imbarked in a *Neapolitan* Boat loaded with Paſſingers; whence ſhoaring along for foure hundred miles, the higher and lower *Calabrian* Coaſt, with a part of the *Lavorean* liſts, upon the twelfth day, wee landed at *Naples*. Where being diſbarked, I gave God thankes upon my flexed knees for my ſafe arrivall in Chriſtendome and meeting there with the Earle of *Bothwell*, and Captaine *George Hepburne*, I embraced the way to *Rome*, being ſixe ſcore and ten miles diſtance: where I ſtole one nights lodging privately, and on the morrow earely departing thence, and croſſing *Tyber*, I viſited theſe Townes in *Italy* before I courted the *Alpes*, *Siena*, *Florence*, *Luca*, *Piſa*, *Genoa*, *Bullogna*, *Parma*, *Pavia*, *Piacenza*, *Mantua*, *Milane*, and *Torine*: the comendation of which Cities reſt revolv'd in theſe following Verſes.

Illuſtrat Sænas, *patriæ facundia Lingua*,
Splendida ſolertes, *nutrit* Florentia *Cives*;

Libera

Liberaluca tremit, ducibus vicina duobus:
Flent Pisa amissum, dum contemplantur honorem:
Genua *habet portum, mercesq; domesque superbas:*
Excellit studiis, facundo Bononia *cunctis,*
Commendant Parmam, *lac, caseus, atque butirum,*
Italicos versus, prefert Papia Latinis;
Non caret Hospitiis, per pulchra placentia caris:
Mantua *gaudet aquis, ortu decorata Maronis,*
Est Mediolanum *jucundum nobile magnum,*
Taurinum *exornant virtus, pietasque, fidesque.*

Having passed *Torine*, and its Princely Court, whose present Duke might have beene the mirrour of nobility, I kept my way through *Piemont* or *Pedemontano*, the sister of *Lombardy*, and second Garden of *Europe*; and crossing the steepe and Snowy Mountaine of Mont *Cola di Tenda*, the highest Hill of all the *Alpes*: I found on its top that it reserveth alwayes Gradinian mist, for a mile of way long stakes, set in the Snow each one a Spears length from another to guide the Passinger his dangerous way; of the which stoopes if hee faile, hee is lost for ever. The *Liguria* *Alpe*.

After I had traversed this difficult passage; I had two dayes journey in climbing and thwarting the Rockey and intricated hils of *Liguria*, over which *Hanibal* had so much adoe to conduct his Army to *Italy*; making a way through the Snow, with Fire, Vineger, and Wine When it was said of him, *Viam aut inveniet Anniball, aut faciet*: Leaving these Mountaines behind me, I arrived at *Niece* in *Provance* situate on the *Mediterran* Sea; and passing the Townes *Antibo* and *Cana*, to night at *Furges*; there were three *French* murderers set upon mee in a theevish Wood twelve miles long; one of which had

had dogged me hither from *Niece*: Where having extreamely given mee a fearefull chase, for a long league, and not mending themselves, they gave me over. Well, in the midst of the Wood I found an Hostery, and in it, two Women, and three young Childeren, with whom I stayed and lodged all night.

A happy escape from murder.

After I had sup'd and going to bed, in came these aforesaid Villaines, accompained with my Host; where, when seene, they straight accused me for my flight, and threatning me with stroaks, and consulted my Death. Then I cryed to my Host for helpe, but hee stood dumbe, for hee was their Companion, and to second their intention his wife made fast the lower door. Whereat being mooved with deadly feare, I pulled my Turkish gowne from my backe, and opening my Sacket; said; Now Christian Gentlemen, I know you are distressed, and so am I, come search my cloathes and Budget, and if you find what you looke for, let me dye: Alas, I am a poore stranger, newly come from *Jerusalem*, and the sepulcher of Jesus Christ, and after long travailes, and loe there is my Patent: And concerning my flight, I sweare, I onely fled for the safety of my life, but not for the preservation of my money, for come see I have none: my griefe is that I have it not for you: Good gentlemen consider the dangers that I have past amongst Infidels, and let not your Christian hands rob mee of my turmoyled life, having nought, wherefore you should, were a lamentable thing to do.

This spoken, and much more, they never seatched me, nor touched my Wallet, but went to Counsell, where they concluded vpon my forwardnesse in opening my body and other things to them, that I had no money, and therefore confirme my life, which for the former

respect

respect, and the *Holy Graves* sake was granted. Whereupon packing up my Relicks againe; they called for Wine, and drunke divers times to mee, and after a long spent conference, their supper making ready, they dismissed me for my bed: Whither, when led by my Hostesse, I privily made the doore fast suspecting still a suddaine death: Well they sup'd, and were joviall, & at the first Cocke, went forth to the woode, and the high way for their owne ends.

All which time I stood Centinell, and the morning come, my Host confessed, that onely hee had saved my life; forswearing himselfe of their former sight; but said he, certainely they are Murderers. Leaving him with dissembling thankes, I arrived at *Furges*: where I learned that my Host was suspected to bee a Cansort with these and many more Murderers: well afterwards I heard, hee was arraigned, hanged, and quartered, the house razed, and his wife put to death; and ever since the French King, kepeth a guard of Horse-men there to keepe that filthy and dangerous Wood free from Murderers. For now may I say, like to a ship that after a long Voyage, is eyther in greatest danger, or else cast away entring the Roade and Heaven from whence she came, even so was I cast in the most eminent perill, that I had in all my Travailes, being on the Frontiers of *France*, and as it were, (in regard of remoter places) entring the Towne wherin I was born.

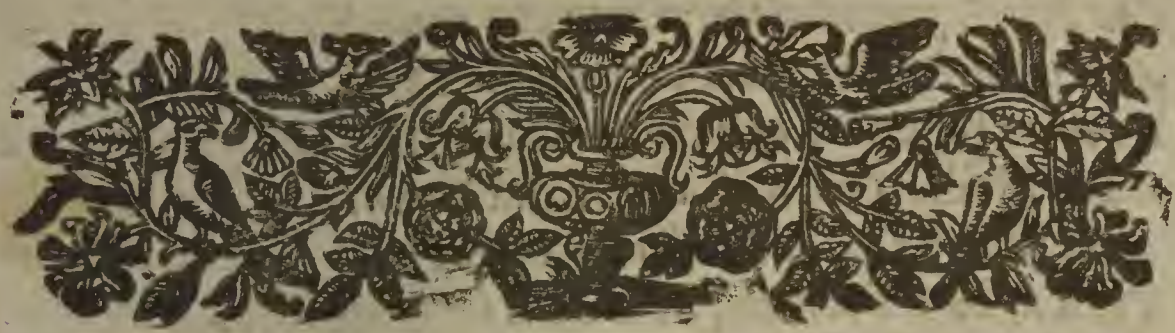
A guard of Horsmen for a dangerous Wood.

Having given humble thankes and lofty prayers to the Almighty for my deliverance, I traversed *Provance*, and *Langadocke*, where neare to *Montpiellier*, I met with the French gentlemans Father, whom I relieved from the Gallies in *Canea* of *Candy*; who being over-joyed with my sight kindly intreated mee for eight dayes, and

highly rewarded mee with Spanish Pistols, lamenting for my sake that his sonne was at *Paris*: whence continuing my Voyage to *Barselona* in *Catelogna* of *Spaine*, I gave over my purpose in going to *Madrile*, because of deare bedding and scarcity of Victuals: and footing the nearest way through *Arragon* and *Navarre*, I crossed at the passage of *Sancto Iohanne*, the *Pyrhenei* mountaines: And falling downe by *Pau*, and the river *Ortes*, I visited *Gascony* and *Bearne*; and from them the Cities of *Burdeaux* and *Rochell*: and arriving at *Paris* whence I first beganne my Voyage; I also there ended my first, painefull, and Pedestriall Pilgrimage. Whence shortly thereafter visiting *Englands* Court, I humbly presented to King *Iames*, and Queene *Anne* of ever blessed memories; and this present Maiesty King CHARLES, certaine rare Gifts and notable Relickes, brought from *Iordan* and *Ierusalem*. Where afterward within a yeare, upon some distaste, I was exposed to my second Peregrination as followeth.

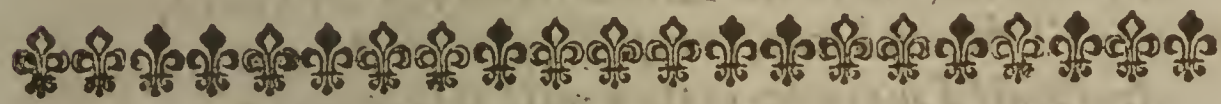
The end of the first Booke of my first Travailes.

THE



The eighth Part, &c.

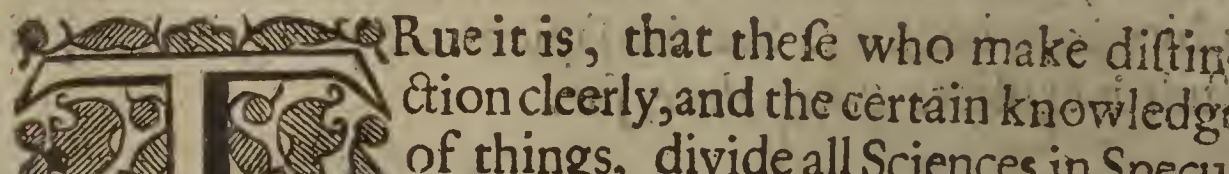
Contayning the second Booke of my *second Travails.*



Patriam meam transire non possum; omnium una est, extra hanc nemo projici potest. Non patria mihi interdicitur sed locus, in quamcunque terram venio, in meam venio, nulla exilium est, sed altera patria est. Patria est ubicunque bene est. Si enim sapiens est peregrinator, si stultus exultat. *Senec. de re, for.*

LEt not surmises think, ambition led
My second toyls, more flash flown praise to wed,
Nay; there was reason, and the cause is known
For Courtly crosses, seldome stay unshown:
Well, I am sped; through Belgia *then I trace;*
And footing Rhine, *to* Geneve *kept my pace,*

Thence cross'd I Sinais, Po, *and* Lombard *bounds,*
The hils Appenine *the* Ætrurian *rounds:*
And nighting Rome, Parthenope *I past,*
Even to Rhegio, *of Townes* Calabriaes *last:*
When Sicilia *I view'd, and* Ætna *Mount;*
And Malta *too, as I before was wont:*
Then sight I Tunneis, *where old* Carthage *stood.*
And Scipio *shed streams of* Numidian *blood.*
Hence Tremizen *I trac'd, the* Barbars *shoare*
To Algeir, *great* Fez, *the* Atlantick *globe;*
The Berdoans *Country, and the* Lybin *sands,*
The Garolines *parch'd bounds, the* Sabunck *lands;*
And diverse soiles, of Savage Heathnick bounds,
Whose names and stiles, this Affrick *story sounds.*
Last in this Lybian *lists I'me forc'd to stay,*
Whence I return'd for Tuuneis *the next way;*
And resting there till Æoles *seven rig'd Towres,*
Prest Tritons *backe, (crost* Neptunes *Paramours)*
And wish'd me saile; O then with speedy flight
I boord the Ship, and bad the Moores good-night.



TRue it is, that these who make distinction cleerly, and the certain knowledge of things, divide all Sciences in Speculative and Practick. And again, Speculative in Physicke, or Phylosophy naturall, in Mathematicks and Metaphysick; placing Medicine under the first: *Arithmetick, Musick, Geometry,* and *Astrologie* under the second: Uniting thirdly, *Theologie*, to the which they give also to be adjoyned the right Canon.

As

As for the science *Practicke*, it doth first imbrace the Morall that some divide in three, to wit, *Ethicke*, that doth forme the manners of one man. Secondly in *Ecoenomick*, that doth dispose the actions domesticke: The third in *Politicke* that comprehend the actions Civill; concerning the government of Common-wealths, which containeth under if the whole science of right civility. And with *Practicke*, is also placed *Dialecticke*, the art of memory, the *Grammar*, the *Rhetoricke*, to which also may be joyned the Art *Poeticke*, and of Histories. But for their particular divisions I am not prolixious, as inutile to my designe in hand: diverse dedicate themselves to the knowledg of these sciences, not knowing that they forget the most necessary, to wit, the science of the world.

This is it above al things that preferreth men to honors, and the charges that make great houses and Reipublicks to flourish, and render the actions, and words of them who possesse it it, agreeable both to great and small. This science is onely acquisted by conversation, and haunting the company of the most experimented: by divers discourses, reports by writs, or by a lively voice in communicating with strangers; and in the judicious consideration of the fashion of the living one with an other. And above all, and principally by Travellers, and Voyagers in divers Regions, and remote places, whose experience confirmeth the true Science thereof; and can best draw the anatomy of humane condition. For which, and other respects, it holdeth true that the heart of man is insatiable being set upon whatsoever object, his predominant affection listeth; neither may reason find place in the violent rapt of such passions for as judgment is seldome compatable with youth, but reserved to old age; so to

The necessary use and honor of travels.

an unconſtant diſpoſition, every accident is a conſtelation, by which beſt thoughts are diverſified, & driven from the center of deepeſt reſolution : whiles contrariwiſe the ſound ſet man, though by opportunity altereth his pace, yet ſtill keepeth his way, ſerveth time for advantage, not for feare; but as the Sun ſetteth to riſe againe, ſo he changeth his courſe, to continue his purpoſe. Wherein touching my particular, whether diſcontent or curioſity drove me to this ſecond perambulation, it is beſt reſerved to my own knowledge: As for the opinion of others, I little care either for there ſweeteſt temper, or their ſowreſt cenſure; for they that hunt after other mens fancies go rather to the market to ſell then to buy, and love better to paint the bare faſhion and outſides of themſelves, then to rectify or repaire, there owne defects and errours; where with I leave them. Then it is well, if it pleaſe me, it is enough; my pains are mine own, & not others; & therefore beſt worthy to iudge of my owne labours, being beſt knowne to my ſelfe who deareſt bought them. And ſo to to make ſhort this preamble, or conducing complement, I come to the matter it ſelfe.

The Authors Apologie.

Now as I began my firſt voyage from *Paris*, ſo from *London* muſt I beginne this my ſecond peregrination: whence leaving the Court, the Countery and *Dover*, I Courted *Callis*, & ſo to *Graueling*, *Dunkirke*, & fatall *Oſtend*, whoſe devaſted ſight gave my Muſe this ſubject.

To view the ruines of the waſted walles,
Loe! I am come, bewayling thy diſgrace,
Art thou this Bourge, Bellona *ſo enſtalles*
To be the mirrour for a Martiall face:
I, ſure its thou, whoſe bloody bathing bounds,
Gave death to thouſands, and to thouſands wounds.

What

What Hostile force, besieg'd thee poore Ostend:
With all Engines that ever Warre devis'd:
What martiall troupes, did valiantly defend
Thine earthen strengths, and Sconces unsurpris'd
By cruell assaults, and desperate defence,
Thine undeserved name, won honour thence.

Some deepe interr'd, within thy bosome lye,
Some rot, some rent, some tore in peeces small:
Some warlike maim'd, some lame, some halting cry:
Some blowne through Clouds, some brought to deadly thrall:
Whose dire defects, renew'd with ghostly mones,
May match the Thebane, *or the* Trojan *groanes:*

Base fisher towne, that fang'd thy nets before,
And drencht into the deepe thy food to winn:
Art thou become a Tragickestage, and more
Whence bravest wits, brave Stories may begin
To shew the world, more then the world crave,
Haw all thine intrench'd ground, became one grave.

Thy digged ditches, turn'd a gulfe of blood,
Thy wals defeat, were rear'd with fatall bones:
Thine houses equall with the streetes they stood;
Thy limits come, a Sepulcher of groanes:
Whence Cannons ror'd, from fiery cracking smoake
Twixt two extreames thy desolation broake.

Thou God of War, whose thundring sound do feare
This circled space plac'd here below the rounds,
Thou in oblivion hast Sepulchrized here,
Earths dearest life, for now what else redounds
But sighes and sobs, when treason, sword, and fire,
Have throwne all downe, when all thought to aspire.

Forth from thy marches, and frontires about
Insanguine hew, thou dy'd the fragrant fields;
The camped trenches of thy foes without
Were turn'd to blood, for valour never yeelds
So bred ambition, honour, courage, hate,
Long three yeares siege, to overthrow thy state.

At last from threatning terrour of despaire,
Thine hemb'd defendants, with divided walls
Were forc'd to render, then came mourning care
Of mutuall foes, for friends untimely falls:
Thus lost, and got, by wrong and lawlesse right
My Judgement thinkes thee, scarcely worth the sight:
But ther's the question, when my Muse hath done,
Whether the victor, or the vanquisht wonne.

To flee hence in a word, I measured all the *Netherlands* with my feet in two months space; the description whereof is so amply set down by modern authors; that it requireth no more: onely this, for policies, industries, strong towns, & fortifications, it is the mirrour of vertue, & the garden of the *Mars*; yea & the light of all *Europe*, that he who hath exactly trod it, may say he hath seen the map of the whole Universe: And now ascendimg to *Cleve* I came just to Grave *Mourice* Campe at *Rhiese*, as *Spineola* had taken *Weisle*; between which armies for fiue weeks I had free intercourse, being kindly respected by both the Generals: for *Spineola* set me at his own table, and I lay in his second Tent nine nights; the Duke of *Newenberge* & *Don Pietrod Toledo* being there both for the time: So with the Prince of *Orange*, with whom I discourfed divers times, was the *Marques* of *Brandiburg*, certaine Nobles, and forraine Ambassadors. All which time, O how it grieved me to see

Weisle taken by *Spinola*.

ſee the tyranny of the *Spaniards* daily executed upon the diſtreſſed Proteſtants of *Weiſle*, over whom they domineered like Devils: for theſe afflicted Citizens, being heavily oppreſſed, by their unſupportable uſage, were beleagured with their friends, when they were held captive by their enemies; and obeying neceſſity, ſtayed their bodies within the walls, though their minds were without, and intirely with the aſſailants.

Bidding adiew to theſe Armies, and accompanied with a young Gentleman *David Bruce*, the L. of *Clekmanan* his ſonne, whom I conducted to *Italy*: ſcarcely had wee out-ſtript *Rhineberg* (where Colonell *Edmond* was ſlain) a *Dutch* mile, till we were both robbed of our cloaks and pocket-moneys, with five ſouldiers *French* and *Wallones*; and that within a Village, women and children beholding us, but no man to relieve us, they being with Carts ſerving *Spineolaes* Campe.

The fabulous miracles of *Culloin*.

Whence the next day approaching *Culloine*, and bills of Change anſwered, wee viſited the falſly ſuppoſed Tombes of the three Kings that came to *Bethleem*, who as the *Romaniſts* ſay, lie interred there. O filthy and baſe abſurdneſſe for their holy Mother Church to confirme helliſh and erronious lyes; for theſe Kings came from the Eaſt, and from *Chaldea*, and not from the North: Or if they will have them to die there and ſo buried, ſurely this is even ſuch another damnable errour, ſurpaſſing tradition, as their wandring *Jew*, the Shoomaker of *Jeruſalem* is, of whom in *Rome*, they have wrote ten thouſand fables and fopperies: from this we viſited the 11000 Virgins heads, Martyres, indeed we ſaw the Church-walls all indented about with bare ſculles, but whoſe heads they were, the Lord knoweth, from thence a Gentleman brought us to a Chappell, within a vinyard, called the

Chappell

Chappell of miracles; the originall whereof was thus. Upon a Festivall day, being Vintage time, there came a Peasant to the Towne, and passing by the Vines (as there is a number within the walls) did eat his belly full of the Grapes; and thereafter hearing a Masse, was confessed, and received the Sacrament: And returning the same way hee came, and just where hee had eaten the Grapes, hee fell a vomiting, and casting up with what hee had eaten, the Holy Sacrament, it straight turned in the likenesse of a new borne Babe, being bright and glorious. Well, the amazed fellow, ran back and told his Confessour, what was done, and his offence who had eaten Grapes before the Reception of the *Eucharist*. The Confessour told the Bishop, where hee, and other Prelats comming to the place, and beholding, as it were an Angel, grew astonished.

A forged miracle.

In the end they wrapped up their little dead god in a cambrick veile, & there buried it, building this Chappell above the place: where ever since there is a world of lying miracles done: Loe these are the novelties of *Cullen*.

Thence ascending the *Rhine*, and coasting *Heidleberg*, I saluted the Princesse *Palatine*, with certaine rare Relicks of the *Holy Land*. And leaving Monsieur *Bruce* there till my returne, I went for *Norrenberg* to discover the sixe *Germans* deaths, whom I had buried in the Desarts, and *Grand Caire* of *Ægypt*, for the two Barons were subject to the Marquesse of *Hanspauch*: Where having met with some of their Brethren, Sisters, and Kinsmen, and declared to them their deaths, I was presently carried to their Prince the Marquesse, to whom I related the whole Circumstances. Wherupon a brother of the one Baron, and a sister of the other, were instantly invested in their Land; and I likewise, by them all greatly regarded

garded and rewarded. And after ten dayes fe asting, reviewing *Heidleberg*, mine associate and I set forward for *Helvetia*, or *Switzerland*.

This countrey is divided in thirteene *Cantons*, sixe whereof are Protestants, and six Papists, the odde *Canton* being likewise halfe and halfe. The most puissant whereof is *Biern*, whose Territory lying along the lake reacheth within a leagve of *Geneve*. The people, and their service to most Christian Princes, are well knowne, being Manly, Martiall and trusty faithfull.

Here in the *Canton* of *Bierne* neere to *Vrbs*, wee went and saw a young woman, who then had neyther eate, nor drunke, nor yet excremented for thirteene yeares, being truely qualified by her Parents, friends, Physitians, and other Visitors. She was alwayes Bed-fast, and so extenuated, that her Anatomized body carried nought but Sinew, skin, and bones, yet was shee alwayes mindefull of God. And the yeare after this time, her body returned againe to the naturall vigour, in appetite and all things: and married a husband, bearing two children, dyed in the fifth yeare thereafter.

A woman fasting fourteen years.

The day following we entred *Geneve*, where viewing the Towne, the chiefe Burgo-masters, the seven Ministers, and the foure Captaines were all familiarly acquainted with mee. The Ministers one night propining mee with a Bible, newly Translated in the *Italian* tongue, by one of themselues borne in *Milane*, told me there was a Masse-Priest sixe Leagues off a curate of a Village in *Madame dulongeviles* Country, who had gotten in his owne Parish, three Widdowes and their three severall Daughters with child, and all about one time: and for this his Luxurious Cullions was brought to *Dijon*

to

to be Executed : Desiring me to go see the manner, the next day (leaving Master *Bruce* with them) I went hither, and upon the sequell day, I saw him hanged upon a new Gallowes, as high as a house: The three mothers & their three Daughters were set before him, being *Gravidato*, whose sorrowfull hearts, and eye gushing teares for their sinne and shame, were lamentable to behold: the incestuous *Bugerono*, begging still mercy and pardon for dividing their legges, & opening their wretched Wombs. Lo there is the chastity of the Romish Priests, who forsooth may not marry, and yet may miscarry themselves in all abomination especially in *Sodomy*, which is their continuall pleasure and practise. Returning to *Geneve*, & acquainting the Magistrates with his Confession, for they are great Intelligencers, I wrot this literall Distich.

Glance, Glorious Geneve; *Gospell-Guiding Gem*;
Great God Governe, Good Geneves *Ghostly Game.*

The Lake of *Geneve*, and the River *Rhone*.

The lake of *Geneve* is sixteene Leaguhs in length, and two broad, at the South-west end whereof standeth the Towne, through whose middle runneth the River of *Rhone*, whose Head and body beginneth from the Lake among the very houses. The nature of which River is not unlike to *Nylus*, for when all other Riuers decrease (being in Summer) this increaseth. The reasons proceeding from the excessive Snow that lie upon the *Sangalian* and *Grisonean Alpes*, which cannot melt, till about our longest day, that the force and face of the Sunne dissolve it. And so ingorging the Lake, it giveth *Rhone* such a body that it is the swiftest River in *Europe*. The Towne on both sides the flood is strongly fortified with rampierd walls, and counter-banding Bulwarkes: the

Ditch

Ditch without and about being dry, is mainly pallasaded with wooden stakes, for preventing of suddain Scallets. Many assaults have this handfull of people suffered by Land and Water from the *Savoyean* Duke; the recitall whereof would plunge mee in prolixity; and therefore committing that *Light shining Sion*, and her Religious *Israelites*, to the tuition of the Almighty, I stept over the *Alps* to *Torine*.

Here is the residence of the Dukes of *Savoy*, whose beginning sprung first from the House of *Saxon*: For *Berold* or *Berauld*, being a neer Cousin to the Emperour *Otton* the Third, and brother to the *Saxon* Duke; the Emperour gratified him with these Lands of *Savoy*, and parts of *Piemont*; where he and his Successors continued four hundred yeers under the Title of Earls: untill the Emperour *Sigismond*, at the Counsell of *Constance*, did create *Amee*, the eight Earle of his name Duke. And so beginning with him to this present Duke now living, named *Charles Emanuel*, there have been only eight Dukes, and some of them of short lives. And yet of all the Christian Dukes, the most Princely Court is kept here, for Gallants, Gentry, and Knights.

The first beginning of the Dukes of *Savoy*.

At the same time, of my being there, this present Duke had wars with his own brother in Law *Philp* the Third, about the Marquesade of *Montferrat*, and Dutchy of *Mantua*; the issue whereof, but retorted to the Duke a redoubling disadvantage; though now it bee gone from the *Gonsagaes* to the French Duke of *Naviers*. This Countrey of *Piemont* is a marvellous fruitfull and plaine Countrey, and wonderfull populous, like to the River sides of *Arno* round about *Florence*: Insomuch that a *Venetian* demanding a *Piemont* Cavalier, what *Piemont* was? Replyed, it was a Town of three hundred miles

in

in circuite, meaning of the Habitations and populosity of the Soyle.

The rest of the surnames of the *Italian* Dukes are these, viz. that of *Parma* is *Fernese*, signifying Partridges; that of *Modena* is *Astie*, that of *Florence de Medicis*; that of *Vrbine*, *Francesco Maria*, and the last Duke of *Mantua*, *Gonsaga*; *the* Dutchy of *Ferrara*, being dissolved, is converted to the Popes patrimony.

Leaving *Piemont*, and coasting the sassinious shoare of *Genoaes revieroe*, I ported *Ligorn*, the great Dukes Seahaven; where I left Mr *Bruce* with a Galley Captaine a voluntary Souldier; and inclining along to *Florence* by the way at *Pistoia*, I found a comfortable crosse; for I viewing the market place after supper, and carrying a *French* Ponyard in my pocket, the head of it was espied by a *Badgello*, Captaine of the Sergeants, who straight gripped me, bore mee to prison, and clapt me in a Dungeon robbing me of all my moneys and Ponyard; and Posting that night to *Florence*; on the morrow shew the Justice there a Stilletto of his own: upon which I was condemned to row in the Gallies for a yeare, else to pay a hundred Duckets: Hee staied there three days in this time was I discovered to the Governour of *Pistoia*, a noble Gentleman, and being brought before him, and acquainting him with the undeserved cruelty of the *Badgello*: not that I never wore a Stilletto, but under pretext of that, had robbed mee of three-score and twelve pieces of Gold: Whereupon the Governour perceiving the knavery of the Villaine, and that he had not acquainted him with my apprehending, to whose place it belonged, he grew discontented and forthwith sent post to his Highnesse, shewing him the trueth of the businesse: Whereupon the *Badgello* was sent backe to the Governour with whom I was domestickly

A comfortable crosse.

mestickly reserved; and being accused before my face of his roguery, could not deny it: well, my gold and my Ponyard is restored againe, the *Badgello* banished the territory of *Pistoia* for ever, with his Wife and Children: and I received in compensation of my abuses, from his Highnesse Chamber or Treasury there, fifty *Florentine* Crownes of gold, being modified by the Duke him selfe; where at I extolled the knave that wrought his own wracke in seeking my overthrow and brought me such a noble reward.

Thanking God for this ioyfull crosse, and approaching *Florence*, I found one *Iohn Browne* there, whose company I imbraced to *Sicilia*: Whence having privately past *Rome*, and publickly *Naples*, we footed along the marine by *Salerno*, and courting *Consenza* the capitall seate of *Calabria* where a *Vicegerent* remaineth, we reposed there certaine dayes. *Consenza is Calabria.*

The Towne is of no quantity nor quality, in regard of the obscuresse and solitarinesse of the Countrey, the better sort of their Gentry living at *Naples*: having left the lower, and entred the higher *Calabria*, wee arrived at the Bourge of *Allauria*; and the next morrow traversing close and couert mountaines twelve miles along, in the midst of our passage wee were beset with foure Bandits and foure Guns: To whom holding up my hand, and imploring for our lives, shewing them mine adventures and former travells, they unbend their fire-locks, and reading my parent of *Jerusalem*, uncouered their heads, and did me homage, notwithstanding they were absolute murderers: Our lives and liberty is granted, and for a greater assurance, they tooke us both into a great Thicket of wood, where their timber Cabin stood, and there made merry with us in good Wine and the best cheare

their

their sequestrate Cottage could afford.

And now because there were Forty more Bandits their companions among these mountaines, one of themselves for our safeguard, came along with us, and as neare *Castellucia* as hee durst; making mee sweare that I should not shew the Baron of that place of their private residence, neither that I met with them at all; which I freely did, and so gave him many hearty, and deserved thanks.

The liberty of *Bandits* in *Calabria*.

These Bandits or men-slayers, will come into any free Towne in the night when they please, and recovering either a Church or Hospitall, they stay there as they list, conducing with their friends, their wives, and their affaires; being as safe in these places, as though they had not committed any criminall fact; neyther may the power of Justice reach to them, so long as they keepe themselves within doores.

This is an ancient liberty which *Calabria* hath ever retained, and so is through the most part of all the *Spanish* Dominions: Having arrived at *Castelucia*, the Baron thereof made much of mee, & wondred that I had safely past the mountaines; for said he when I go for *Naples*, I am forced to go by sea; notwithstanding I have forty in train.

The next day in passing *Montecilione*, the fairest & fruitfullest bounded Bourg in all *Calabria superior*; I saw a distecture house, which the people told me had beene the Schoole, where *Dionysius* the third & last Tyrant of *Sicilia* (after his flight from the Kingdome & Crown) taught Children privately nine yeares, ere he was knowne to bee a King, but a poore Schoolmaster.

The higher *Calabria* though mountanous, aboundeth in delicious Wines, fine pastorage, and exceeding good Silke: The Peasants alwayes commonly here are addicted to eate Onions, whence rose this Proverbe, *I Calabrese*

labrese magniano di Cepoli, the *Calabrians* feed upon Onions. Their women weare uncomely habits, being hooded from their browes to their backes behind, with sixe or seven sundry colours of cloth or stuffe; whose upper gownes come no further downe than there middle thighes: And their breeches and stockings being all one, and their legs halfe booted, they looke like the ghostly *Armenian Gargosons*.

I remember in passing this higher Countrey, I found divers *Cassales* or *Terraes*, (small Villages) of certaine *Greekes* called *Albaneses*, whose predecessors had fled from *Albania*, when the *Turke* seased upon *Epyre*, and this their Province; and was privileged here to stay by the *Spaniard Philip* the first: And though exiled from their naturall Patrimonies (*Omne solum forti patria est*) yet are they exceeding kind to stranger, measuring largely their owne infranchized fortune, with the voluntary exposement of many unnecessary *Viadants*: Declining thence to the marine Bourge of *Molino*, being by land which wee footed distant from *Naples* 400 miles; wee crossed the narrow *Faro*, or *Sycilian Euripus*, to *Messina* being two miles broad. Where, when landed and meeting with a young *Scots Edenburgensen*, *William Wylie*, come from *Palermo*, and bound for *Venice*, I fastned *John Browne* with him to accompany his returne; and on the following day imbarked them both backe for *Calabria*.

Greek, Albaneses fled to *Calabria*.

And now having followed the *Italian* saying *Si meglior a star solo come mala accompaniato*; it is better for a man to bee alone, then in ill company; I traversed the Kingdome to *Trapundie* seeking transportation for *Affricke*, but could get none: And returning thence overthwart the Island, I call to memory being lodged in the

Bourge of *Saramutza*, belonging to a young Baron, and being bound the way of *Castello Francko* eight miles distan and appertaining to an other young Noble youth, I rose and marched by the breach of day where it was my lucke halfe way from either Towne to finde both these beardlesse Barons, lying dead, and new killed in the fields, and their horses standing tyed to a bush beside them; whereat being greatly moved, I approached them, and perceiving the bodies to be richly clad with silken Stuffes easily conjectured what they might bee: My host having told mee the former night, that these two Barons were at great discord, about the love of a young Noble woman; and so it was, for they had fought the combat for her sake, and for their own pride lay slaine here. For as fire is to Gun-powder, so is ambition to the heate of man; which if it be but touched with self-love, mounteth aloft, and never bendeth downeward, till it bee turned into ashes.

Two young Barons killed at combat.

And here it proued for that Ladies sake that *troppo amore* turnd to *Presto dolore*: Upon which sight, to speake the trueth, I searched both their pockets, and found their two silken purses full loaded with *Spanish* Pistols; whereat my heart sprung for joy, and taking five rings off their foure hands, I hid them and the two purses in the ground, halfe a mile beyond this place: And returning againe, leapt to one of their horses, and came galloping backe to *Saramutza*; where calling up my host, I told him the accident; who when he saw the horse gave a shout for sorrow, and running to the Castle told the Lady the Barons Mother: where in a moment, shee, her children, and the whole Towne runne all with mee to the place, some clad, some naked, some on foote, and some on horse: where, when come grievous was it to behold their wofull and

sad

ſad lamentations. I thus ſeeing them all mad and diſtracted of their wits with ſorrow, left them without good night: And comming to my Treaſure, made ſpeedy way to *Caſtello Francko*, where bearing them the like newes, brought them all to the like diſtraction and flight of feet.

Well, in the mutability of time there is aye ſome fortune falleth by accident, whether lawfull or not. I will not queſtion, it was now mine that was laſt theirs, and to ſave the thing that was not loſt, I travailed that day thirty miles further to *Terra nova*. Whence the next morning beeing earely imbarked for *Malta*, and there ſafely Landed; I met with a ſhip of *London* called the *Mathew*, bound for *Conſtantinople* lying in the Road; where indeed with the company I made merry a ſhoare for three dayes, and eſpecially with one *George Clerke* their Burſer, who ſtriving to plant in my braines a *Maltezan* Vineyard, had almoſt periſhed his owne life.

A *London* ſhip called the *Matthew*.

Upon the fourth day, they hoyſing ſayle, and I ſtaying a ſhoare, it was my good luck within eight dayes to find a French ſhip of *Tolon* come from the *Levant*, and bound for *Tunneis* by the way in going home. With whom deſirouſly conſorted, within three dayes wee touched at our intended Port. And now to reckon the gold that I found in the aforeſaid purſes, it amounted to three hundred and odde double Piſtols; and their Rings being ſet with Dyamonds, were valued to a hundred Chickeens of *Malta*, eight ſhillings the peece, which I diſpatched for leſſer: But the gold was my beſt ſecond, which like *Homers Iliads* under *Alexanders* pillow, was my continuall *vade mecum*.

Tunneis is the Capitall ſeat of its owne Territory, and

of all the East and lower *Barbary*, containing ten thousand fire-houses: And it is the place where old *Carthage* stood, that was builded by the *Tyrians* and *Phenicians* of the *Holy Land*, some threescore twelve yeares before *Rome*, and had twenty miles in circuite: Which City in these times, was the soveraign Queen of *Affrick*, and the onely envy, and predominiant malice of the *Romans*, being more then *Romes* rivall mate, in greatnesse, glory, and dominion: Nevertheless in end it was taken, sackt and burnt by *Scipio* the *Affrican Roman*, some six hundred and two yeares after *Rome* was first founded & her ruines & large Territories without, made subject to the ambition of *Rome*.

The divers plantations of *Carthage*.

After which detriment, desolate *Carthage* was rebuilded by *Cæsar*, and a Colony of *Italians* transported there, flourished for a time, till it was destroyed and over-runne by the *Gothes* and *Vandals*: And lastly subdued by the *Sarazens* and *Moores*, it was by them transmitted to the *Turkish* power, who now is Master of it, being no way answerable to the six part of the greatnesse it had before. This Towne is situate in the bottome of a Creeke where the Sea for a mile having cut the bosome of the Land, maketh a large and safe resting place for ships and galleys: which Haven and towne is secured from Sea, invasions, by the great and strong Fortresse of *Galetto* builded on a high Promontory, that imbraceth the Sea and commandeth the mouth of the Bay, where in a *Turkish Bassaw*, and a strong Garrison of Souldiers remain; the Fort it self being well provided with armes, men, artillery and munition.

The Kingdome of *Tunnies* comprehendeth once, the whole Countrey that the ancients called properly *Affrick* or little *Affrick*, being the old *Numidia*; and was divided

divided then in these five Provinces *Bugia Constantine*, that of *Tunneis*, *Tripoly*, , and *Ezzebba*. In the Towne of *Bugia*, lying half way twixt *Tunneis* and *Algier*, and 40 leagues from either, being now called *Arradetz*, there was ancient beautifull Temples, Colledges, magnifick buildings, Hospitalls, and convents after their fashion: but the Towne being taken and razed *Anno* 1508 by *Peter* King of *Navarre*, it hath remained ever since without beauty or ornament, save a few rustick Inhabitants.

The province of *Constantine*, lyeth twixt *Tunneis* and *Bugia*; the Towne *Constantine*, now *Abiroah*, being Capitall, and was surnamed *Cortes* and *Julia*: It is begirded with Rockes, and ancient walles contayning eight hundred fire-houses, wherein are the relicts of an Arke triumphant, formerly built by the *Romans*; and in this Province sixteene leagues within land, was the Towne of *Hippo*, now *Bosen*, whereof St. *Augustine* was Bishop.

The marine Provinces twixt *Tunneis* and *Algier*.

The Territory of *Tunneis*, lyeth betwene the borders of *Abiroah* Westward, and the limits of *Tripoly* Eastward, being of length fonrescore miles: and on this Seacoast lieth the Towne *Biserta*, adorned with a commodious Haven, and sixe Gallies, the most scelerate of condition, and celerous in flying or following of all the cursares in *Turkie*: *Tripoly* in *Barbary*, (commonly called so) was once drouned by the Sea, but now its situation was transported safely a little more Southward; which sometimes was beautified with merchants of *Genoa*, *Ragusa*, and *Venice*, but now become a den of theeves, and Sea-pirats and so are all the marine Townes twixt *Ægypt* and *Morocco*.

The last province of the kingdom of *Numidia*, is *Ezzebba*,

lying East from *Tripoly*, and confining with *Cyreno* a pendicle of *Ægypt*: The chiefest part whereof is *Messaicke* being twenty foure Leagues from *Tripoly* contayning many Villages, and Townes on the plaines and Mountaines, abounding in Silkes, cornes, and divers Fruites.

All these five Maritime Provinces, have but narrow Inlands, not advancing South-ward from the Sea coast above forty miles. Here in *Tunneis* I met with our English Captaine, generall *Ward*, once a great Pyrat, and Commander at Seas; who in despight of his denied acceptance in *England* had turned *Turke*, and built there a faire Palace, beautifyed with rich Marble and Alabaster stones: With whom I found Domestick some fifteene circumcised English Runnagats, whose lives and Countenances were both alike even as desperate as disdainfull. Yet old *Ward* their Master was placable, and joyned me safely with a passing Land conduct to *Algiere*; yea and diverse times in my ten dayes staying there, I dyned and supped with him, but lay aboord in the French ship.

A *English* Pyrat Captain *Ward*.

At last having obtained my pasport from the *Bassaw* there, and surety taken for my life and monyes, I imbraced the Land way with his Conduct, consisting of forty *Moores* and a hundred Camels loaden with Silkes, Dimmeties, and other Commodities, traversing the afore-said Regions of *Abirouh*, and *Arradetz*. In all which way (lying nightly in a Tent) I found a pleasant and fruitfull Country, abounding in Wine, Rye, Barly, Wheate, and all kinde of fruites, with innumerable villages, and so infinitely peopled, that it made me wish there had beene none at all; otherwise that they had beene Christians, and so more civill.

The

The greatest enemy this journey designed mee, was the Sunne, whose exceeding heate was intollerable to indure being in *September Anno* 1615. But for provision of Water, Wine and Victuals wee had abundance. Vpon the seaventh day of our course, wee entred in the Countrey of *Tremizen*, formerly *Mauritanea Cæsarea*: This Kingdome hath to the West *Mauritanea Tingitana*, containing the Empire of *Morocco* and *Fez*. On the South *Gotulia* or desertuous *Numidia*. On the East with the Rivers of *Mulvia* and *Amphlaga*, the Marches of *Arradetz*. And on the North the Sea *Mediterren* opposite to *Sardinia*. The countrey is in length from the East to the West, some twenty five of their courses, and of our miles above three hundred; and of breadth between the Sea and *Gotulia*, no more then thirty English miles.

Tremizen in *Barbary*.

This copious Kingdome in all things, hath beene oft and ever molested with the *Numidian Sarazens*, or bastard *Arabs*, who falling down from the Mountaines, do runne their carriere at randome upon the ground-toyled *Moores*, to satisfie their needy and greedy desires, *Tremizen* or *Telensim*, had of old foure Provinces, but now onely two; tis own Territory, and that of *Algier*: whose capitall Towne being too cognominated *Tremizen*, contayning once eighteene thousand fire houses. But in regard of *Josephus* King of *Fez*, who besieged it seaven yeares, over-mastering it; and then subdued by *Charles* the fifth, and likewise the *Turkes* investion of it, and finally because of the long wars twixt the *Seriff*, or King there, and the *Turke*; it is become a great deale lesser and almost disinhabited, and the most part of that Countrey subject to the authority of the *Bassaw* of *Algier*.

The town of *Tremizen* decayed with Wars.

At last upon the twelfth day of our leaving *Tunneis*, having arrived at *Algier*, and abandoning my Conduct with a good respect, I stayed in a Spaniards house, turned Runnagate, who kept a roguish Tavern, and a ground planked Hospitall. In all this way of twelvescore miles I payed no Tribute, neither had I any eminent perrill, the Countrey being peaceable, though the people uncivill.

The thievish towne of *Algier*.

This Towne of *Algier*, was formerly under subjection to the Kingdome of *Tremizen*, but because of insupportable charges it revolted, and rendered to the King of *Arradetz* or *Bugia*: Afterwards it was under the King of *Spaine*, from whom *Barbarossa* did take it *Anno* 1515, being now under the *Turke*, and is situate upon the pendicles of a flat devalling height, and standeth triangular. The Marine side whereof is strongly fortified, with earth-back'd walles, Bulwarkes, and artilley, but the semi-squared land-walles, are of small importance, and easily to be surprised; and three miles in circuite, containing some thirty thousand persons.

There is a *Turkish Bashaw* here and a strong Garrison of sixe thousand *Janizaries*, with two hundred Cursary ships or Pirats, who ever preying upon Christian Commercers, by their continuall spoiles and prises, have made the divelish Town wonderfull rich; and become an inveterate enemy of Christendome; being now a Kingdome of it selfe, and in length from East to West betweene the Townes *Terracot* and *Guargola*, some sixe score miles. It had a long reaching mould in the Sea, that maketh a safe harbor for their ships against Northerly windes, which on that Coast are deadly dangerous. At this time, the greatest part of the Towne were fled to the mountaines, to shun the parching heate that beateth

violently

violently on the Plaines, and Sea-ſhoare; ſo doe all the maritine Townes of *Barbary* the like every Sommer, for the moneths *July*, *Auguſt*, and *September*: which then being left halfe naked of defence, it were the onely time for Chriſtians to invade or ſurpriſe their Towns.

I found here abundance of ſlaves, moſt of them *Spaniards*, whom they daily conſtrain within Towne to beare all manner of burdens here and there, and without Towne to drudge in the fields amongſt their Vines, and Cornes, and other toyling labours, abuſing them ſtill with buffets and baſtinadoes as their perverſtneſſe liſteth: Neither durſt I leave my lodging, unleſſe I had three or foure Chriſtian ſlaves to guide me, and gard me too from ſcelerate vulgars, who beare no reſpect to any ſtranger nor free *Franck*. Here I remarked a wonderfull policy in the *Turkiſh* ſtate, concerning theſe theftuous and rapinous Townes of *Barbary*; who as they are ordained ever to plague and prey upon the *Spaniard*, yet under that colour they licenciate them to make havock & ſeaze upon all other Chriſtian ſhips, goods, and perſons as they pleaſe; the *French* nation excepted: And ſo they doe notwithſtanding of our ſeverall Ambaſſadours lying at *Conſtantinople*, who rather ſtay there as Mungrells than abſolute Ambaſſadours: for why ſhould Chriſtian Princes mediate for peace, and commerce with the *Turke*, when theirs, with his ſubiects the *Barbarian Moores* have no ſafety; they being obedient to his lawes, and over-ruled by *Baſſawes*, as well as theſe are of *Aſia* and Eaſterne *Europe*: from which I gather, as from all other like examples, that there is a more ſublime over-maſtering policy, ſubtilty, and provident foreſight, in meere naturall men as *Turkes* be, then in our beſt Grandeurs, for all their Sciences, & ſchoole ſtudies can either perceive or perform

A naturall ſublime policie.

farre

farre lesse prosecute. To which avowed dangers if any small ship, ruled by rash fellowes should adventure within the straits, as too many English doe, being unable and unprovided for defence; and so are taken and captivated, and afterward redeemed by Contributions over the Land: I justly affirme it, they deserve rather to be punished, and remaine there in punishment, then any reliefe or redemption to be wrought for them, who will nakedly hazard themselves in knowne perrils, without Ordonance, munition and a burdenable ship.

The *Barbarian* Provinces twixt *Egypt* and *Gibelterre*

But reverting to my purpose, the marine Provinces which lye between *Ægypt* and *Sewty*, over against *Gibelterre* being the Straits, are these; *Cerene*, *Barca*, *Marmorica*, *Ezzeba*, the *Trypolian* Jurisdiction, the Kingdomes of *Tunneis*, *Abiroh*, *Arradetz*, *Tremizen*, *Algier*, and a part of *Fez*; extending to two thousand and three hundred maritine miles: All which by ignorant Sea-men, and ruvide *Moores* is termed *Barbary*, who cannot distinguish parts nor provinces, but even as the Orientall *Turkes* do, that denominate all *Asia minor*, under the name *Carmania*, and know no further of their ancient not particular titles.

Now as concerning their Customes, it is the fashion of all these *Barbarian Moores*, in marrying of their wives, that after the Bridegroome and the Bride are inrolled by their *Totsecks* or Priests in the *Mosque* before the Parents of each party, and the Bride presently brought home to the house of her husband, accompained with all their Friends, Musicke, and Reueling: Hee immediately withdraweth her to a private Chamber, having onely one old woman standing by them in a corner of the Roome: where hee lying with the Bride, and shee being found a Maide by a certaine cloath laid under her privy place,

which

which being by the old *Hagge* drawne out, and found sprinkled with spots of blood, shee presenteth it first to him, as a token of virginity; and then forthwith runneth through the house, among all the friends of the new married couple, crying with a loud voice, and carrying the bloody napkin in her hand, the Virgin-bride is broken up; whereat they all rejoyce, giving rewards and good chear to the Cryer: But if the bride be not found a Mayd, then hee returneth her backe unto her parents, which they account as an immortall shame, and the nuptiall feast, and all the assistants thereunto are suddenly dismissed: But if a Virgin, the banquet continueth all the first day, with great cheare, dancings, revellings, with Musicall Instruments of divers sorts.

The trial of *Moorish* Brides.

The second night is onely the feast of women for both parties; and the third banquet is made on the seventh day after the nuptiall, the provision of which the father of the Bride sendeth to the house of his new sonne in law: where after this banquet, and the seventh day, in the next morning the Bridegroome goeth then a broad from his house (which hee doth not till the aforesaid time) unto the market place, where hee buyeth a number of fish to carry with him to his dwelling, as a signe of good lucke, it being an ancient custome through the most part of all the Northern *Affrick*.

The men and women at such meetings dance a part, each of them having their owne Musicke and orders of meriment.

They have also a custome when that Infants beginne to breed teeth, their Parents will make a solemne feast to all the Children of the towne, with divers ceremonies, which custome they reserve yet, in diuers parts of *Italy*.

The

The women through all *Barbary*, weare abundance of Bracelets on their armes, and Rings in their eares, but not through the nose and lips as the *Ægyptians* doe; and turne also the nayles of their hands and feete to red, accounting it a base thing to see a white naile: The men here for the most part, are the best Archers, and Horse-men that are in *Affrick*, and take great pleasure in breeding of their *Barbes*: So are they both active, and curragious, and very desperate in all their attempts, being all of the *Mahometanicall* Religion, though more ignorant thereof than the *Turkes*: some whereof are subject to the *Turke*, some to the Emperour of *Morocco*, and some to their owne barbarous Princes.

Monsieur Chatteline a French Lapidator.

And now it was my fortune here in *Algier*, after 12 dayes abode, to meete with a *French Lapidator*, *Monsieur Chatteline* borne in *Aise du Provance*, who intending to visit *Fez*, joyned company with me, and we with certaine Merchants of *Algier* that were going thither: being in all 30 passengers, with two *Ianizaries* and a *Dragoman*.

Whence advancing our way, some on Mules, and some on foot, with Asses carrying our baggage and provision; we left the marine Townes of *Saly* and *Tituana*, far to the West on our right hand, and facing the in-land wee marched for three dayes through a fruitfull and populous soyle: And although the people barbarous and disdainefull countenances were awfull, yet we two went still free of tributes, as not being a thing with them accustomary, to execute exaction on *Francks* as the *Turkes* and *Moores* do in *Asia*; neither understood they what wee were, being clad with company and after their fashion: save onely that nature had set a fairer stamp on my face, than theirs, which oft I wished had beene as blacke as their uglines. In this misculat journeying of paine and pleasure,

we

we found every where ſtrong Wines, abundance of excellent bread, and the beſt, and greateſt Hens bred on the earth, with plenty of Figs, Fruits, Olives, and delicious Oile, yea, and innumerable Villages, the Houſes whereof are all builded with mud, and platformed on their tops; and ſo are they in *Asia*, and all *Affrick* over.

Upon the fourth day having paſt the Plains, we entred in a Hilly Countrey, yet paſtorable; where I beheld here and there clouds of Tents, filled with maritine people, that were fled hither from the Sea coaſt for the freſh and cooling aire.

And upon theſe pleaſant and umbragious heights, I ſaw the fields overclad with flocks of Sheep and Goats: which Sheep are wondrous great, having from their rumps and hips, broad and thick tayls growing, and hanging to the ground, ſome whereof when ſold, will weigh 16, 18, or 20 pounds weight, and upwards. Here among the Mountains, our company knowing well the Countrey, tooke a great advantage of the way, and on the ſeventh day in the morning, wee arrived at the great Towne of *Fez*: where the *French* man and I were conducted by ſome of our company to a great *Mooriſh* Inne or Tavern: and there received, we were as kindly and reſpectively uſed, as ever I was in any part of the *Turks* Dominions, being now out of them, and in the Empire of *Morocco*.

My arrivall at *Fez*.

This City of *Fez* is ſituate upon the bodies and twice double devalling faces of two Hils, like to *Grenada* in *Andeloſia* in *Spain*; the intervale, or low Valley betweene both (through which the rorrid River of *Marrabeba* runneth Southward) being the Centre and chiefeſt place, is the moſt beautifull and populous part of the City; the ſituation of which, and of the whole, is juſt ſet under the Tropick of *Cancer*.

Over

Over which River, and in this bottome, there are three ſcore and ſeaven Bridges of ſtone and Timber, each of them being a paſſage for open ſtreetes on both ſides. The intervaile conſiſteth of two miles in length, and halfe a mile broad; wherein, beſides five *Chereaffs* or Market places, there are great places, magnificke Moſquees, Colledges, Hoſpitalls, and a hundred Palatiat Taverns, the worſt whereof, may lodge a Monarchicke trayne: Moſt part of all which buildings, are three and foure ſtories high, adorned with large and open Windowes, long Galleries, ſpacious Chambers, and flat Tectures or ſquare platformes.

Great Colledges and Hoſpitals.

The ſtreetes being covered above, twixt theſe plaineſet Fabricks, have large Lights cut through the tectur'd tops every where; in whoſe lower ſhops, or roomes are infinite Merchandize, and Ware of all ſorts to bee ſold.

The people of both kinds are cloathed in long breeches and bare Ancles, with red or yellow ſhooes ſhod with iron on the Heeles, and on the Toes with white Horne; and weare on their bodies long Robes of Linning or Dimmety, and ſilken Waſt-coates of divers Colours: the behaviour of the Vulgars being far more civill toward Strangers then at *Conſtantinople*; or elſe where in all *Turkey*.

The Women here go unmaſked abroad, wearing on their heads, broad, and round Capes, made of Straw or ſmall Reedes, to ſhade their faces from the Sunne; and damnable Libidinous, being prepared both wayes to ſatiſfie the luſt of their Luxurious Villaines; neither are they ſo ſtrictly kept as the *Turkiſh* Women, marching where they pleaſe.

There are ſome twelve thouſand allowed Brothel-houſes

ses in this Town, the Curtezans, being neatly kept, and weekely well looked to by Physicians; but worst of all, in the Summer time, they openly Lycenciate three thousand common Stewes of Sodomiticall boyes: Nay I have seene at mid-day, in the very Market places, the *Moores* buggering these filthy Carrions, and without shame or punishment go freely away.

There are severall Seates of Justice heere (though none to vindicate beastlinesse) occupied by *Cedeis* and *Sanzackes*, which twice a Weeke heare all differences and complaints: their chiefe *Seriff*, or Vicegerent, being sent from *Morocco*, is returned hither againe every third yeare.

The two Hills on bothsides the planur'd Citty, East, and west, are over-clad with streetes and Houses of two stories high, being beautified also with delicate Gardens, and on their extreame devalling parts, with numbers of *Mosquees* and watch-towers: On which heights, and round about the Towne, there stand some three hundred Wind-mils; most part whereof pertain to the *Mosquees*; and the two magnifick Colledges erected for education of Children, in the *Mahometanicall* Law.

The beauty and greatnesse of *Fez*.

One of which Accademies, cost the King *Habahennor* in building of it, foure hundred and three score thousand Duckats. *Jacob* sonne to *Abdulach* the first King of the Families of *Meennons*, divided *Fez* in three parts, and with three severall Walles, though now invironed with onely one, and that broken down in sundry parts.

The chiefest *Mosque* in it, is called *Mammo-Currarad*, signifying the glory of *Mahomet*, being an *Italian* mile in Compasse, and beautified with seventeene high ground Steeples,

Steeples besides Turrets and Towers: having thirty four entring Doores; being supported within, and by the length, with forty eight pillars, and some twenty three Ranges of pillars in breadth, besides many Iles, Quires, and circulary Rotundoes: Every pillar having a Lampe of Oile burning thereat; where there, and through the

The modell of the great City of *Fez*.

whole

whole *Mosque*, there are every night nine hundred Lampes lighted; and to maintaine them, and a hundred *Totsecks* and preaching *Talsumans*, the rent of it extendeth to two hundred Duccats a day: Nevertheleſſe there are in the City beſides it, more than foure hundred and threeſcore *Mosques*; fifty whereof are well benefited and ſuperbiouſly decored within and without, with glorious and extraordinary workmanſhip, whoſe roofes within are all Mosaicke worke, and curiouſly indented with Gold, and the walles and pillars being of grey Marble, interlarded with white Alablaſter, and ſo is the chiefe *Mosque* too; in which *Monſieur Chatelline* and I had three ſundry recourſes accompained with our *Moorish* hoſte, who from their Prieſts had procured that licence for us. This City aboundeth in all manner of proviſion fit for man or beaſt, and is the goodlieſt place of all North *Affrick*, contayning a hundred and twenty thouſand fire-houſes, and in them a million of ſoules: Truely this is a world for a City, and may rather ſecond Grand *Caire*, than ſubjoyne it ſelfe to *Conſtantinople*, being farre ſuperior in greatneſſe with *Aleppo*: For theſe are the foure greateſt Cities that ever I ſaw in the world, either at home or abroad.

The magnifick Mosque at *Fez*.

The Citizens here are very modeſt and zealous at their divine ſervice, but great dancers and revellers on their ſolemne feſtivall dayes; wherein they have Bulbaiting, Maſkerats, ſinging of rimes, and proceſſions of Prieſts. The *Moores* in times paſt of *Fez* and *Morocco* had divers excellent perſonages well learned, and very civill; for amongſt the Kings *Mahometan* one can not praiſe too much the Kings *Almanſor*, *Maunon*, and *Hucceph*, being moſt excellent men in their ſuperſtition.

In whose times, flourished the most famous medicines, and Philosophers that were among the *Pagans*, as *Avicenne*, *Rasis*, *Albumazar*, *Averroes*, &c. With other great numbers maintained by the King of *Morocco*, that then were Masters of all *Barbary* and *Spaine*: As in *Spaine* may be seene yet (though now fallen in decay) a great number of their Colledges, shewing they were great lovers of their Religion and Doctrine, and are so to this day, save onely in their drinking of Wine forbidden by their *Alcoran*. They were great devisers too of gallant sportings, exercise, sturnaments, and Bul-baiting, which *Spaine* retaineth to this time; yea, and the *Romans* did learne, and follow many of them.

Poets among Barbarians in great request.

Here in *Fez* there bee a great number of Poets, that make Songs on divers subiects, especially on Love, and Lovers, who they openly name in their rimes, without rebuke or shame: All which Poets once every yeare, against *Mahomets* birth-day, make rimes to his praise meane while in the after noone of that festivall day, the whole Poets assembling in the market place, there is a Desked chayre prepared for them, whereon they mount one after an other to receive their verses in audience of all the people; and who by them is judged to be best, is esteemed all that yeare above the rest, having this Epithite the Prince of Poets, and is by the *Vicegerent* and Towne rewarded; But in the time of the *Maennon* Kings, the Prince on that day in his owne Pallace did conveine the whole Citizens, in whose presence hee made a solemne feast to all the best Poets, causing every one of them to recite the praise of *Mahomet* before his face standing on a high scaffold: And to him that was thought to excell the rest, the King gave him 100 Sultans of gold, a horse, a woman slave, & the long Robe that was about him for the time:

time: And to each one of the reſt he cauſed give fifty Sultans, ſo that every one ſhould have ſome recompenſe for their paines: Indeede a worthy obſervation; and would to God it were now the cuſtome of our *Europian* Princes to doe the like, and eſpecially of this Iſle; then would braveſt wits, and quickeſt braines, ſtuddy and ſtrive to ſhow the exquiſite ingenioſity of their beſt ſtiles and pregnant invention, which now is eclipſed, and ſmothered downe, becauſe now adayes, their is neither regard nor reward for ſuch excellent *Pen-men*. *Fez* was aunciently named *Sylda*, whoſe Kingdome hath *Atlas* to the South, the River of *Burdraga* to the Eaſt, and *Tremizen*: *Morocco* to the Weſt: And the confines of *Guargula* and a part of the Sea to the North. Having ſpent in *Fez* 17 dayes, in all which time wee daily converſed with ſome Chriſtian *Abaſines*, *Heragenes*, or *Æthiopian Nigroes*, ſome whereof were Merchants, and ſome religious; and *Monſieur Chatteline's* buſineſſe not effected, ſeeking Diamonds and precious ſtones to buy, was ſeriouſly adviſed by them to goe for *Arracon*, a great Towne on the Frontiers of the Northerne *Æthiopia*: where he would find abundance of ſuch at an eaſie rate, giving him a perfect direction for his paſſage hither being 30 daies journey: he concluded with their counſell his reſolution, and perſwading me to the ſame intention, I yeeld, being over-maſtred with the greedy deſire of more ſights.

Heragens or Ethiopian Negroes.

Mean while for our conduct, we hire a *Dragoman Moore* that ſpoke *Italians* to be our Interpreter, and with him a Tent and two *Mooriſh* drudges to guide, guard and ſerve us by the way for fifty eight Sultans of gold eighteene pounds foure ſhillings Engliſh: having ſixe of their Kinſmen faſt bound to a *Sanſak* or Juſtice, for our lives, liberties, and moneyes.

Hereupon having provided for our selves with all necessary things, and a Mule to carry our Victuals, Water and Baggage, we discharged our conscionable Hostage, at twenty *Aspers* a day the man, being thirty four shillings to each of us and were brought on our way by the aforesaid Christian *Heragenes* some foure Leagues. Where having left them with dutifull thankes, wee set forward in our journey, and for seven dayes together wee were not violently molested by any thing, save intolerable heat, finding tented people and scattered Villages all the way.

Chatteline the French Lapidator fallen sick.

The eight day, the way being fastidious and Rockey, and *Chatteline* on foote being weary, and could not subsist, not being used to pedestriall travaile; and for our better speed and his reliefe, wee mounted him aloft on the top of our baggage. At last arriving at *Abetzo* (where wee reposed) being the furthest and South-most Towne of the Kingdome of *Fez*, composed of a thousand fire-houses, well fortified with Walles, and a Garrison of *Moores* in it, subiect to the Emperour of *Moroco*: the French-man long ere day, fell sick of a burning Feaver: Whereupon wee stayed five dayes expecting his health; which growing worse and worse, and hee mindfull to returne, which I would not: I left him in safe custodie, and one of our Drudges to attend him. And bearing the charges of the other two, according to the former condition: I set forward for my purpose, which ere long turned to sad Repentance.

Leaving *Abetzo* behind us, and entring the Countrey of the *Agaroes*, wee found the best inhabitants halfe clad, the vulgars naked; the Countrey void of Villages, Rivers, or cultivage: but the soile rich in Bestiall, abounding in Sheep, Goats, Camels, Dromidores,

and

and passing good horses: Having an *Emeere* of their owne, being subiect to none, but to his owne passions, and them to the disposition of his scelerate nature: yet hee, and they had a bastard show of *Mahometanicall* Religion: Their Bestiall are watered with sources, and the past orable fields, with the nightly Serene, and themselves with the waterish concavity of the earth. In our sixe dayes toile, traversing this Countrey, wee had many troubles and snarlings from these Savages; who somtimes overlaboured us with Bastinados, and were still inquirous, what I was, and whither I went; yea and enough for the *Dragoman* to save my life and liberty.

Having past the perverstnesse of this calamity, upon the seaventh day, wee rancountred with another soile, and worser tribe of the *Hagans* or *Jamnites*, most part whereof were white *Moors*; a people more ugly then the *Nigroes*, yet some of the better sort had their members covered, but of condition far more wicked then the former.

The tribe of the *Hagans* & *Iamnites*.

They are ruled by a *Seriff*, whose Guard is composed of women, and young *Balars*, pages; seeming rather to live without Religion, then acknowledging any kinde of Deity. Here my *Dragoman*, doubting of his passage, and the difficilnesse of the Country, which arose from his ignorantnesse thereof, was informed to hire a *Hagan* guide to bring us to the province of *Abadud*, bordering with *Æthiopia*. But by your leave, our guide having led us for five dayes together South-eastward, and almost contrary to our purpose: in the sixt night of our Repose, hee stole away, eyther for feare or falshood, mistaking our journey, or deceiving us for despight, the halfe of his Wages being payed him before. Well, the Villaine gone, and my *Dragoman* the next day continuing our

faces, in the ſame Art; wee were long ere night involved in a diſ-inhabited Countrey, being Deſertuous and dangerous for Wilde beaſts, and full of Mountaines. Pitching our Tent, neare to a Rock, we burnt all that night ſhrubs of *Tara*, to affright the Beaſts of all kinds, and ſo did wee every night of that wofull wandring, which flaming light

their nature cannot abide. Day come, and our comfort yet fresh, wee sought further in, thinking to find people and Tents to relieve us with victuals, and informe us of the Countrey, but we found none, neither seven dayes thereafter. The matter growing hard, and our victuals & water done, we were forced to relie upon Tobacco, and to drink our owne wayning pisse, for the time a fore-said.

The Soyle we daily traced, was covered with hard and soft Sands; and them full of Serpents, being interlarded with Rockey heights, faced with Caves & Dens; the very habitacle of Wilde beasts, whose hollow cryes, as we heard in the night, so we too often sighted their bodies in the day, especially Jackals, Beares, and Boares, and somtimes Cymbers, Tygers, and Leopards, against whom in the day time if they approached us, we eyther shot of a Harquebus, or else flashed some powder in the Ayre; the smell whereof, no ravenous beast can abide. The wilde beasts of the *Lybian* Desart

This vast Wildernesse is a part of the *Berdoans* Countrey, one of the foure tribes of the olde *Lybrians*, the *Sabuncks*, the *Carmines*, and the Southerne *Garolines*, being the other three. And now to helpe the expression of my grievous distresse and miseries, my Muse must lament the jest.

Ah! sightlesse desarts! fill'd with barren Sands!
And parched plains; were huge and hilly lands
Have stone-fac'd scurrile bounds: O monsterous feare!
What desting, drove my cross'd Fortune here?
By day I'me scoarch'd with heate, by night the grounds
Are clad with beasts; whose rage sends horrid sounds
Of dreadfull death; whence we to shunne their ire,
Are forc'd to fright them, with bright Tara *fire;*

For if it were not, that they scarr'd at Light,
No man could walke, or rest safe in the night:
Then next and nigh, the crawling Serpent lurke
Still under foote, some stung-swolne smart to worke;
Which moove the Sands like Seas, in seeking shade,
Where 'mongst their linking roles, I'me forc'd to wade:
Whose neckes *like* legs *are round their* bodies *strong,*
With black-spred backs, *their length full two yards long:*
Yet whilst I cut, and crush their warbling wombe,
I point their death, their skin *I make their tombe.*
But worst I'me hungerbit, and starving slaine
With pinching want, a sore-sunke gnawing paine:
O helplesse torture! second'd with great drouth
And fiery thirst, that scab my lips and mouth:
Where for fine lyquor, as my my heart would wish,
Stress'd wandring I, am forc'd to drink my pisse:
So turnes my food to smoake, the smoake to ashes
Which twice a night, we three do spend in flashes:
Last casts my face the skin, *my* skin *the colour,*
And spewing forth fled joyes, I drinke in dolour.
Thus with the Torrid Zone, *am I oppreſt,*
And lock'd twixt Tropicks *two, which mee invest,*
Where for reliefe I pierc'd the Heavens with cryes,
And cut the Clouds to grieve the azure skies
With sighs and grones; yet carefull to regard
My curious drifts, had got their just reward.

But to shorten my Discourse, of barren Wildernesses, supposed to be apart of the *Lybian* Desarts, my *Dragoman* upon the fourth day of our seven being there, falling in despaire, and wondring to see me indure such heate, such hunger, and such toyle, did threaten mee with

with death, to make mee seeke backe for our nearest refuge: Whereupon holding our course North-east, my compasse-Dyall being our guide, wee rancountred earely on the eight day, with nine hundred Savages, naked *Lybian Sabunks*: five hundred whereof, were women armed with Bowes and Arrows; who with their complices, the former night had put to the sword three hundred *Berdoanes*, their neighbour tribe: carrying away above sixe hundred Sheepe and Goats besides other bestiall: from whom after our sight of their *Emeere* or Prince, wee had first liberty of life, and then reliefe of food; for hee came up in the Reare, with a hundred Horse-men charged with halfe Pikes, headed at both ends with sharpe Steele: The person of their Prince was onely clothed from his brests downe to his middle thigh with a Crimson vaile of Silke hanging on his naked shoulders with coloured Ribans, and on his head, a party coloured Shash set like a Garland: Both his knees were bare, so were his ancles, the calues of his legges being girded with Crimson Silke, and on his feet yellow shooes, his beard was like his face, burnt with the Sunne, and his age like to my owne, of 33 yeares, his Religion is damnable, so is his life, for hee and all the foure Tribes of *Lybia* worship onely for their god, Garlick, having altars, Priests and superstitious rites annexed to it: Thinking Garlicke, being strong of it selfe, and the most part of their food, to have a soveraigne vertue in a herball Diety. All his Courters were starke naked, saving his Page, who was even covered like to the King his Master.

The Prince o the *Sabunck's* apparell.

And now having dismissed his Army for the way, and falling in an houres parley with us at his departure; he prepyned me with his Bowe, & a Quiver of Arrowes, which afterward, I presented to his Maiesty, then Prince.

There

There is a merry secret heare concerning the women, which often I recited to King *James* of Blessed memory, showing him also three Certificats of this my Desartuous wandring: one of which was confirmed by English *Ward* at *Tunneis* upon the *Dragomans* Report; though now they with all my other Patents are lost, in the Inquisition of *Malaga*. This former savage Prince, sent a Guide with vs for foure dayes journey, the condition of his mans Wages being made by himselfe, and franckly advised us that *Tunneis* was our best and neareſt recourse. Which being forcibly considered, I was constrained to renew my bargaine agayne with the *Dragoman*, at the rate of forty five Sultans of gold to bring mee safely hither.

This *Sabunck* Guide, to whom I gave five Sultans, thirty five shillings, brought us through the most Habitable vallies, and best cled passages of the Countrey with Tents: where every day once wee found Water, Bread, Garlick and Onions, and sometimes Hennes at twenty *Aspers* the piece, two shillings; which we would Rost, or scorch dry (if trueth may have credite) at the very face of the Sunne, and so eate them. Upon the fift day, our Guide leaving us in the after-noon, well setled among foure hundred Tents of *Numidian Moores*, or bastard *Arabians*, pitched in a pleasant Valley between two sources of Water, wee stayed still there Reposing our selves, and refreshing our bodies with Victuals, some nine dayes.

Moorish smiths forging horsshoos out of cold iron without fire, but the heat of the Sun

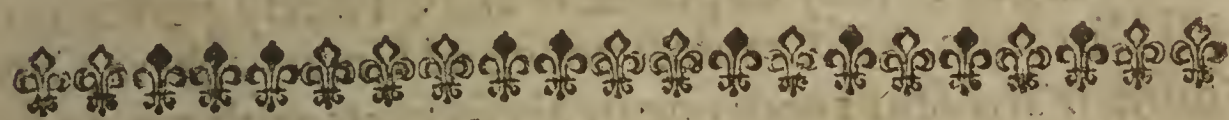
Heere among these Tents, I saw Smiths Worke out of cold Iron, Horse-shooes, and Nayles, which is onely molified by the vigorous heate and Raies of the Sunne, and the hard hammering of hands upon the Anvile: So have I seene it also in *Asia*. I could bee more particular

here

here, but Time, Paper, Printing, and charges will not suffer mee. And now from hence, renewing our Guides from place to place, and discending from Savage *Moores* to Civill *Moores*, wee arrived (though with great difficulty and danger) safely at *Tunneis*.

And to conclude this Eight Part, there are three *Beglerbegships* in the higher and lower *Barbary*: The first is at *Trypolis*, which was taken in by *Sinan Bassa* from the Knights of *Malta* 1551, and commandeth under him eight thousand *Tymariots*, besides sixe thousand *Janizaries*. The second is at *Tunneis*, the *Beglerbeg* whereof, being of great Authority, commandeth under him twelve *Sanzacks*, and thirty five thousand *Timariots*. The the third is, that of *Algier*, whose *Bassa* hath under him fourteene *Sanzacks*, and the commandment of forty thousand *Tymariots*. These are all the *Beglerbegs* the Great Turke retaineth in *Affrick*, except the great *Vizier-Bassa* of *Ægypt*: *Asia-major* and *minor*, he commandeth in severall Provinces and Kingdomes, thirty *Bassaes*, or *Beglerbegs*.

The *Beglerbegship* of *Barbary*.



The Ninth Part.

TUnneis *beene sightlesse left, I sought the Isle*
Of little Malta: *famous for the stile*
Of honour'd Knight-hood, drawne from great Saint John,
Whose Order and the Manner, I'e expone:
Whence Coasting Sicilie, *a tripled view*
I tooke of Ætna: *Time discussing you*

A miracle of Metall; for its Kind
Is nurs'd by Raine, and ſuffled up with wind:
And thwarting Italy, *the* Venice *Gulfe*,
Carindia, Carneola, *the ſtiffe-ſtreamd* Dolf;
Head-ſtrong Danubio, Vienne, Auſtriaes *Queene*,
And Kinde Moravia, *ſet before mine eyne.*
To Hungary *I came, and* Vallechie,
The Tranſilvanian *Soile, and* Moldavie.
Whence ſighting Polle, *and many* Scotſmans *face*,
I Kiſs'd Sigiſmonds *hand, at* Warſow *place:*
Whence Swethland *I, and* Denmark *laſt bewray*,
Norvegia *too, in my ſought* London *way*;
Wherebin arriv'd, ſafe on the brow of Thames,
To Court I came, and homag'd Royall James.

AND now my Wiſh, and my arrivall, being both deſirous, for a while ſetled in *Tunneis*, I diſpatched my *Dragoman*, and the other *Barbarian* hireling, with a greater conſideration, then my two former conditions allowed me: Yet being urged to it by Captaine *Ward*, I freely performed his Direction. My Conduct gone, and I ſtaying heere, Captaine *Ward* ſent twice one of his ſervants with me, to ſee two ſundry Ovens drawne, being full of young Chickens, which are not hatched by their mothers, but in the Furnace, being thus. The Oven is firſt ſpred over with warm Camels dung, and upon it the Egges cloſing the Oven.

The hatching of Chickens without their mothers.

Then behind the Oven, there is a daily conveyance of heate, venting through a paſſage beneath the dung juſt anſwerable to the naturall warmneſſe of the Hens belly; upon which moderation, within twenty dayes they come to naturall perfection. The Oven producing at one time

time, three or foure hundred living Chickens, and where defection is, every sharer beareth a part of the losse; for the Hatcher or Curator, is onely Recompensed according to the living numbers be delivered. Surely this is an usuall thing, almost through all *Affricke*, which maketh that the Hennes with them are so innumerable every where.

And now it was my good fortune, after five Weekes attendance for Transportation, being about the 14 of *February* 1616, to meete here with a *Holland* ship called the *Mermaide* of *Amsterdam*, being come from *Tituana*, and bound for *Venice* and *Malta*, touched here by the way. In this time of their staying, came one Captaine *Danser* a Fleming, who had beene a great Pirate and Commander at Seas, and the onely inveterate enemy of the *Moores*; being imployed by the French King in Ambassage, to relieve two and twenty French Barkes that were there Captivated, done by the policy of the *Bashaw*, to draw *Danser* hither, notwithstanding that he was then Retired and married in *Marseilles*.

Captain *Dansers* employment.

Well, he is come, and Anchored in the Roade, accompanied with two *French* Gentlemen: Two of which came a shoare, and saluted the *Bashaw* in *Dansers* behalfe: they are made welcome, and the next day the *Bashaw* went franckly aboord of *Danser*, seconded with twelve followers: *Danser* tooke the presence of the *Bashaw* for a great favour, and mainely feasted him with good cheare, great quaffing, sounding Trumpets, and Roaring shots, and none more familiar then the dissembling *Bashaw*, and overjoyed *Danser*, that had relieved the Barks, for they were all sent to him that morning, not wanting any thing.

After

After deepe cups, the *Bassaw* invites him to come a shoare the day following, and to dine with him in the Fortresse: To the which unhappy *Danser* granted, and the time come, he landed with twelve Gentlemen, and approaching the Castle, was met with two *Turks* to receive him: where having past the draw-bridge, & the gate shut behind him, his company was denied entrance: where forthwith *Danser* being brought before the *Bassaw*, was strictly accused of many ships, spoiles, and great riches he had taken from the *Moores*, and the mercilesse murther of their lives, for he never spared any: Whereupon he was straight beheaded, and his body throwne over the walles in a ditch; which done, off went the whole Ordnance of the Fort, to have sunke *Dansers* two ships; but they cutting their Cables, with much adoe escaped; but for the other Gentlemen a shoare, the *Bassaw* sent them very courteously and safely aboord of the redeemed Barks, whence they hoised Sailes for *Marseilles*.

The untimely death of Captain *Danser* a Fleming born.

Loe there was a *Turkish* policy more sublime & crafty, then the best *Europian* a live could have performed. A litle while thereafter, the aforesaid *Hollander* being readie to go for Sea, I bad good night to generous *Ward*, & his forward Runnagats, where being imbarked with prosperous windes; upon the third day we landed at *Malta*, and there leaving my kind *Flemings* and their negotiation, I courted the shoare, saluting againe my former hoste.

The fift day of my staying here, I saw a *Spanish* Souldier & a *Maltezen* boy burnt to ashes, for the publick profession of *Sodomy*, and long ere night, there were aboue a hundred *Bardassoes*, whorish boyes that fled away to *Sicilie* in a Galleyot; but not one *Bugeron* stirred, being few or none there free of it: The Knights that remaine here, as they are of divers Nations, so have they diuers

manners

manners and inclinations; how soever they of the better sort, are resolute in their atchievments.

The *Maltezes* anciently did adore the Goddesse *Juno*, whose Temple was superbiously adorned with rich decorements, and to which, for homage and devotion, came all the Inhabitants of the circumjacent Isles, bringing rich presents and guifts; and they were also honored with the Temple of *Hercules*, the ruines of which appeare to this day.

Now as for the order of Knight-hood, the oath which is made at their receiving the order of St. *John*, or of the Religion of the holy Hospitall of *Jerusalem*, is this: I vow and promise to God, to the most blessed Virgin *Mary*, the Mother of God, and to our glorious Patron St. *John* the *Babtist*, that by the grace and helpe of Heaven, I shall ever be obedient to the superiour, that God and this Religion have appointed; and from henceforth that I shall live chast, forsaking marriage and all other lusts, and to be without the proper possession of any thing that may be mine.

The formall oath of the Knights of *Malta*.

After this, the Chappell clarke, a Priest of the order, receiving him with divers ceremonies, taketh a blacke Cloak in his hand, and shewing him the white crosse that is fixed thereon, demandeth if hee doth not beleeve that to bee the signe of the Crosse whereon *Jesus Christ* was crucified for our sinnes: he confesseth it, kissing the Crosse: After which, his receiver putteth the crosse of the Cloake upon the heart and left side of the new made Knight, saying, Receive this signe in the name of the trinity, the blessed Mother of God, the Virgin *Mary*, and of St. *John* the *Baptist*, for the augmentation of the Catholick faith, the defence of the Christian name, and service of the poore: Also we put this crosse on thy left side,

to

to the end that thou maist love it with all thy heart, and with thy right hand for to defend it: And in fighting against the enemies of *Jesus Christ*, thou shalt happen to flee, and leave his holy Signe behind thee, thou shalt of good right be depraved of this holy religious order, and of our company: This done, hee knitteth the Gordon of the cloak about him saying; Receive the yoke of our Lord that is sweet, and light and thou shalt finde rest for thy soule: Thus spoke, he kisseth the Gordon, and so doe all the circumstanding Knights, and there are made unto him divers Orations and precepts, contained in the Book of their Ordinances: They have a Priest-hood too of this same order, being Masse-Priests that weare this badge of the white Crosse.

Now bidding farewell to *Malta*, and to mine aforesaid Countrey Gentleman *William Dowglas*, I landed the next morning at *Sicily* in *Sicilia*, being twenty leagues distant. And now this being the third time of my traversing this Kingdome, (triple experience, deeper knowledg) I begin to give you a perfect description thereof.

The first denominations of *Sicilia*.

Sicilia was first named *Trinacria* (whose figure is *Triquetria*) for that being triangular, it butteth into the sea with three Promontories *Capo di coro*, South *Cap di passaro* West: and *Cap di faro* East: The length of each triangle from point to point, being 200 miles.

Terra tribus scopulis, vastum procurrit in æquor,
Trinacris a positu, nomen adepta loci.
An Ile with corners three, out-braves the Main
From whence the name Trinacry *it doth gaine.*

It is now called *Sicilia* from the *Siculi* or *Sicani* who possessed it, and hath beene famous in all former ages:

By

By *Diodorus Siculus*, it was cognominated the *Paragon* of Isles: By *Titus Livius*, the Garden of *Italy*: It was also anciently called the *Grange* of the *Romans*, and is never a whit decayed to this day.

The length of the Island lyeth East and West, in circuit sixe hundred, large fifty, and in length two hundred forty *Italian* miles: The soyle is incredible fruitfull, excelling in all sorts of graine, as cornes, Wheat, Wine, Sugar, Rice, Oyle, Salt, Allom, all kinds of fruit, wholesome Hearbs, exceeding good Silke, exquisite mines of metall, and the best Corall, in the world is found here, beside Trapundy; growing under the water greene and tender, but when arising above, it becommeth red and hard: The like whereof is said to bee found in the Red Sea, and gulfe of *Persia*

The fertility of *Sicilia*.

The most of the Townes and Villages within land, are builded on the highest hills and greatest heights in the Countrey; the reason is two-fold; first it serveth them for strength: and a great defence in time of cursary invasions, of which divers be so strait in ascending that one man may easily resist and beat downe five hundred. The second is, because their dwellings being farre above the parching plains, these situations are good preservatives for their health, whereon they have a sweet and cooling ayre, which in such a hot climat, is the soveraigne salve to prevent sicknesse.

Towns set on heights reserve good ayre.

Their Villages be farre distant, some sixe, ten, fifteene twenty miles, one from another; in all which grounds there is no sequestrate house, unlesse (being a high way) it bee a Fundaco or Inne. About the sides of the hills, whereon their Townes stand, grow all their Winds, and on the Plaines nothing but red wheat, which for godnesse is unparralleled, and the best bread and a bundance

of it in the world is here. *Sicilia* was formerly devided in three Regions, to wit, the valley of *Demonia*, containing *Ætna*, *Catagna*, *Messina*, and that angle of *Cap di faro*, of old *Pelora*: The other the valley of *Neitia*, containing *Syracusa*, *Terra nova*, and the angle of *Cape di Coro* of old, *Lilibea*; and the third was the valley of *Matzzara* containing *Palermo*, *Trapundy*, *Malzara*, and the angle of *Cap di passero* of old *Pachinum*: Many thinke that *Sicilia* was rent from *Italy* by the violence of waters, at the generall Deluge, some by infinit Earthquakes, and some simply conjecture the cause to have proceeded from combustious *Ætna*, which is meere ridiculous.

The ancient divisions of *Sicilia*.

There are divers grounds and valleys in this Isle, that abound so in Wheat, that the Inhabitants recoile a hundred measures for one, and commonly are called the fields of a hundred measures.

The *Sycilians* for the most part are bred Orators, which made the *Apulians* tearm them, men of three tongues: besides they are full of witty sentences, & pleasant in their rancounters, yet among themselves, they are full of envie (meaning their former kindnesses was unto strangers) suspicious and dangerous in conversation, being lightly given to anger and offences, and ready to take revenge of any injury committed: But indeed I must confesse, more generously than the *Italians*, who murder their enemies in the night; for they appeale other to single combat, and that manfully without fraudulent practices.

Sicilians are brave Orators

They are curious, and great lovers of novelties, and full of quicknesse aud rare inventions in all kind of Sciences, great intelligencers and lovers of histories: As I found in divers of them, who knew the passages formerly

of

of my Countrey so exquisitely that I was astonished at their relations so agreeable with the trueth and times past. The Parlament of *Sicily* hath a wonderfull great authority, in so much that the *Viceroy* cannot have the free gift (as they call it) which is every third yeare, nor no extraordinary thing, nor the renewing of any matter concerning the common-wealth, without the generall consent of the whole Kingdome: The generall Counsell whereof is composed of three branches called by them the armes of the Kingdome: viz. first the Prelats, and inferiour Clergy men named the arme Ecclesiastick: secondly of Barons called the arme Military: and the third the Commissioners of Cities and Townes intitulated the arme Signioriall: The Crowne-rent of this Kingdome amounteth, to a million and a halfe of Duccats yearely, which being disbursed euer for intertaining of Captaines, Garrisons and of Gallies and cursary ships, the Badgeloes and servants for the fields, the maintaining of Towers and watches about the coasts, the reparations of Colledges, high-wayes, Lords pensions, and other defrayings, there rests little, or nothing at all to the King.

The great Counsell of *Sicilia*.

I remember in my twice being in this Kingdome, (especially the second time, wherein I compassed the whole Island, and thrise traversed the middle parts thereof from Sea to Sea) I never saw any of that selfe Nation, to begge bread or seeke almes; so great is the beatitude of their plenty. And I dare avow it (experience taught mee) that the poorest creature in *Sicily* eateth as good bread, as the best Prince in Christendome doth. The people are very humane, ingenious, eloquent and pleasant, their language in many words is neerer the *Latine*, then the *Italian*, which they promiscuously pronounce, somewhat talkative they are, and effeminate, but gene-

rally wonderfull kind to ſtrangers. In the moneths of *July* and *Auguſt*, all the Marine Townes every yeare, are ſtrictly and ſtrongly guarded with them of the inland Villages and Bourges, both on foote and horſe-backe: who are compelled to lie there at their owne charges, ſo long as this ſeaſon laſteth; in which they feare the incurſions of the *Turks*; but the reſt of the yeare, theſe Sea-coaſt Townes are left to the vigilant cuſtodie of the Indwellers

The Duke of *Sona* Vice-roy of *Sicilia*.

This Countrey was ever ſore oppreſſed with Rebells and Bandits, untill ſuch time that the military Duke of *Sona*, came to rule there as *Viceroy*, *Anno* 1611. where in the firſt yeare he brought in five hundred; ſome whereof were hanged, ſome pardoned, and ſome committed to the Gallies: So that within two yeares of his foure yeares government, there was not a Bandit left at random in all *Sicilia*; the like before was never ſeene in this Region, nor one in whom *Aſtreas* worth was more honoured, in fortitude of mind, and execution of true Juſtice that this Duke before whoſe face the ſilly ones did ſhine, and the proud ſtiffe-necked oppreſſors did tremble.

And in a word, he has no ſuppreſſor of the ſubjects (as many now be) to ſatisfie either licentious humours, or to inrich light-headed flatterers, but ſerving Juſtice, he made Juſtice ſerve him: for the equity of Juſtice of it ſelfe, can affond none, neither of any will it be offended; unleſſe the corrupt tongue and hand of the mercenary Judge ſuffer ſound judgment to periſh for temporary reſpects; which this noble Governour could never doe, neither ſuffer any inferiour Magiſtrate to doe the like under him: As it well appeared by his juſt proceedings againſt thy *Ieſuits* of *Palermo* and his au-

thority

thority upon them imposed in spight of their ambition. The circumstances whereof, were very plausible, if time did not slaughter my good wil; and yet my patience could performe my paines with pleasure.

And likewise against a Seminary Gallant, a Parochiall Priest of that same City, who had killed a Knights servant in a Brothel house, the brother of a Shoomaker, which fellow, the *Viceroy* caused, to Pistoll the Priest in spight of the Cardinall, and there upon absolved him for the dead.

An equitable Justice for injusticesake.

This Cardinall having onely for the Priests fact, discharged him to say Masse for a yeare, without satisfaction for the mans life: so the Duke inhibited the Shoomaker to make shooes for a yeare, and nevertheless allowed him two shillings a day to maintaine him for that time.

Many singular observations have I of his government, the which to recite, would prove prolixious, though worthy of note to the intellective man, hee was afterward *Viceroy* of *Naples*, and now lately deceased in *Spain*. It is dangerous to travell by the Marine of the Sea-coasts Creekes in the West parts, especially in the mornings, least hee finde a *Moorish* Frigot lodged all night, under colour of a Fisher boat, to give him a slavish break-fast: for so they steale labouring people off the fields, carrying them away captives to *Barbary*; notwithstanding of the strong Watch towers which are every one in sight of another, round about the whole Island.

There arrivalls are usually in the night, and if in day time, they are soone discovered; the Towers giving notice to the Villages, the Sea-coast is quickly clad with numbers of men on foot and horse-backe: And oftentimes they advantagiously sease on the *Moores*,

lying in obſcure clifts and bayes. All the Chriſtian Iſles in the *Mediterranean* Sea, and the Coaſt of *Italy* and *Spaine*, inclining to *Barbary*, are thus chargeably guarded with watch Towers.

The chieſeſt remarkeable thing in this Iſle from all Antiquity is the burning hill of *Ætna*, called now *Monte Bello*, or *Gibello*, ſignifying a faire Mountaine, ſo it is, being of height toward *Catagna* from the Sea ſide, fifteene *Sicilian* miles, and in Circuite ſixty. The North ſide toward *Rindatza* at the Roote being unpaſſable ſteepe; yet gathering on all parts ſo narrow to the top, as if it had been induſtriouſly ſquared, having a large proſpect in the Sea; about the lower parts whereof grow exceeding good Wines, Cornes, and Olives.

My ſecond view of *Ætna*.

And now in my ſecond Travails, and returning from *Affricke*, I not being ſatisfied with the former ſight, the kind Biſhop of *Rindatza* courteouſly ſent a Guide with me on his owne charges, to view the Mountaine more ſtrictly. Aſcending on the eaſt and paſſable part, with tedious toile, and curious climbing, wee approached neare to the ſecond fire being twelve miles high; which is the greateſt of the three now burning in *Ætna*: whoſe vaſt mouth, or gulfe is twice twelve-ſcore long and wide, lying in a ſtrait valley between a perpendiculur height and the main Mountaine; whoſe terrible flames, and cracking ſmoak is monſtous fearefull to behold.

Having viewed and reviewed this, as neare as my Guide durſt adventure (the ground meane while whereon wee ſtood warming our feete, and is dangerous for holes, without a perfect Guide) wee aſcended three miles higher to the maine top of *Cima*, from which the other two fires had their beginning. Where when come, wee found it no way anſwerable to the greatneſſe of the mid-

middle fire; the other two drawing from it the substance, wherewith it hath beene anciently furnished; yet between them two upper fires, I found abundance of Snow (being in *Iuly*) lying on the septentrion sides of the Hill. It was here in this upmost Fornace, that *Empedocles* the Phylosopher cast himselfe in, to be reputed for a God.

——— Deus immortalis haberi
Dum cupit Empedocles, ardentem fervidus Ætnam
Insiluit ———
To be a god this curious Wretch desires
And casts himselfe, in the fierce Ætnean fires.

As we discended on the North-east side, we came to the third and lowest fire, which is within a short mile of the Mountaines foote, over against *Rindatza*; and if it were not for a sulphurat River, which divideth the Towne and the Hill, it would be in danger to be burned. This last and least fire runne downe in a cumbustible flood, from the middle above, *Anno* 1614. *Iune* 25. Where the Sulphure streames, before it congealed, falling in a bituminous soyle, where Wine and Olives grew there seazed, and daily augmenteth more and more; having quite spoiled the Lands of two Barons in *Rindatza*: But the king of *Spaine*, in recompence of their miserable mishaps, did gratifie them with some of his Crowne lands for their maintenance.

The lowest and third fire of *Ætna*.

I speake it credibly, I have found the Relickes of these Sulphure streames, which have burst forth from the upmost tops of *Ætna* Westward, above twenty miles in the plaine. The reason of such ardent disgorgements, is thus; that when the aboundance of Sulphure, being put

on edge with excessive Raine, and the bitumenous substance still increasing; which by the chaps, slits, and hollow chinkes of the ground (rent partly by the Sunne, and by the forcing flames) is blowne by the Wind, as by a paire of Bellowes; the valt or vast bosome, of which ugly Cell; not being able to containe such a compositure of combustible matter, it impetuously vomiteth out, in an outragious Torrent; which precipitately devalleth so long as the heate remaineth: and growing cold, it congealeth in huge and blacke stones, resembling Minerall mettall, and full of small holes, like to the composed Cinders of a Smiths Forge, where with the Houses of nine Townes Circumjacent thereunto, are builded.

The combustious devalling of *Ætnees* fire.

This is that place, which the Poets did report to bee the shop of *Vulcan*, where *Cyclops* did frame the thunder-bolts for *Jupiter*: Whereof *Virgill* doth make his Tract, called *Ætna*. Under this hill the Poets faine the Giant *Enceladus* to be buried, whose hot breath fireth the Mountain, lying on his face; and to conclude of *Ætna*, the grosse Papists hold it to be their purgatory.

Palermo.

The chiefe Cities therein are *Palermo*, the seate of the Viceroy, situate in the North-west part ouer against *Sardinia*: It is a spacious City, and well watered with delicate Fountaines, having goodly buildings, and large streetes, whereof *Strado reale* is principall, being a mile long. In which I haue seene in an evening march a long for Recreation above 60 Coaches, a paire of Mulets, being tyed to every Coach: the Gallies of *Sicilia* which are ten lye here.

The second is *Messina*, toward the East, over against *Regio*, in *Calabria*; being impregnable and graced with a famous haven: having three invincible Castles, the chiefe

whereof

whereof, is Saint *Salvator* by the Sea side; there be divers other Bulwarkes of the Towne wals, that serve for offensive and defensive forts, which is the cause (in derision of the *Turks*) they never shut their Gates.

The third is *Syracusa*, standing on the Southeast Coast fifty miles beyond *Ætna*, and halfe way twixt *Messina* and *Malta*, a renowned City, and sometimes the Metropolitane Seate: It is famous for the *Arthusean* springs, and *Archimedes* that most ingenious Mathematitian: He was the first Author of the Spheere, of which instruments he made one of that bignesse, and Arte, that one standing within, might easily perceive, the severall motions, of every Celestiall Orbe: And when the *Romans* besieged *Syracusa* he made such burning glasses, that set on fire all their Shippes lying in the Road: At last he was slaine by a common Souldier in his studdy, at the sacke of the Towne, to the great griefe of *Marcellus* the *Roman* Generall, when he was making plots, and drawing figures on the ground how to prevent the assaults of the *Romans*. The famous City of *Syracusa*.

The fourth is *Trapundy* in the West, over against *Biserta* in *Barbary*, which yealdeth surpassing fine Salt, that is transported to *Italy*, *Venice*, *Dalmatia*, and *Greece*; made onely in some certaine Artificiall Salt pooles, by the vigorous beating of the scorching Sunne, which monthly they empty and fill. The marine here excelleth in Ruby Corall, which setteth the halfe of the Towne at work, and when refined, is dispersed over al Christendom. *Trapundy*.

This City is in great request amongst the Papists, because of the miraculous Lady heere, reputed the Islands Protector and sole Governour of these narrow seas, for Ships, Gallies, and Slaves: which indeed if an image cut out in white Marble were so powerfull, it might

be

be credible; but besides this Idolatrous title, they superstitiously there unto annexe a rabble of absurde lies.

The first is *Catagna*, placed at the Marine foot of *Ætna*, that was so vexed by *Dionisius* the Tyrant. The sixt is *Matzara* South-west, over against the *Barbarian* Promontory of *Lystra*, the rest be *Rindatza*, *Terra nova*, *Emma*, where *Pluto* is said to have stolne *Proserpine*, *Malzara*, *Francavilla*, *Bronzo*, *Terramigna*, and *Argenti* once *Agrigentum*, where the Tyrant *Phalaris* lived, who tortured *Perillus* in the Brazen Bull, which he made for the destruction of others.

The *Sicilian* tyrants.

The tyrannies which were used in *Sicilia* where in times past so famous, that they grew unto this proverbe, *Invidia Siculi non invenire tyranni, tormentum majus*. The elder and younger *Dionisius*, were such odious tyrants, and the third *Dionisius* worst of all, that when the people powred out continuall execrations on the last, wishing his death; onely one old woman prayed for his life: This reason she gave, since from the grandfather, his father and he, each succeeding worser and worser, and least (said shee) he dying, the divell should come in his place, (for a worser never lived) I wish him to continue still.

This Kingdome after it was rent from the *Romans*, remaining in subiection under the *French* till the yeare 1281 in which *Peter* of *Arragon*, contrived his purpose so close that at the sound of a Bell, to the evening vespers, all the *French* men in *Sicilia*, were cruelly massacred; since which time it hath ever belonged to the house of *Arragon*, and now of *Spaine*; which exploit masketh under the name of *Vesperi Siculi*. For nobility this Island may compare with *Naples*; their stiles (like unto *Italy*) are great, but their revenewes wonderous small.

The *Sicilians* have a Proverb, as having experience

of

of both, that the *French* are wiser then they seeme, and the *Spaniards* seeme wiser then they are: And even as the *Spaniard* is extreame proud in the lowest ebbe of Fortune: So is the *French* man exceeding impatient, cowardly desperate, and quite discouraged in the pinch of sterne calamity. The *Spaniard* and the *French* man have an absolute opposition, and conditionall disagreement in all fashions; and in their riding both different and defective: For the *Spaniard* rideth like a Monkey mounted on a Camell, with his knees and heeles alike aside, sitting on the sadle, like to a halfe ballast ship, tottering on top-tempestous waves: And the *French* man, hangeth in the stirrop, at the full reach of his great toe, with such a long-legged ostentation, pricking his horse with neck-stropiat spurs, and beating the winde with his long waving limbes, even as the *Turkes* usually doe, when they are tossed at their *Byrham*, hanging between two high trees, reciprocally waving in the ayre, from the force of two long bending ropes.

A true comparison betwee the *French* & the *Spaniards*

The women ride here stradling in the saddle, and if double, the man sitteth behind the woman: The women also after the death of their friends keepe a ceremonious mourning twice a day, for a moneths space, with such yelping, howling, shouting, and clapping of hands, as if all *Sicilia* were surprised by the *Moores*: Yet neither shedding teares, nor sorrowfull in heart, for they will both hollow and laugh at one time: The same custome for the dead, the *Turkes* observe, and all the Oriental people of *Asia*.

The *Sicilian* customes.

This Island finally is famous, for the worthy Schollers shee once produced: *Archimedes* the great Mathematician; *Empidocles*, the first inventer of Rhetorick; *Euclide* the textuary Geometrician; *Diodorus Siculus* that

that renowned Historian, and *Æshilus* the first Tragedian of fame, who being walking in the fields, and bald through age, by chance, an Eagle taking his bald pate for a white rocke, let a shel-fish fall on it, of that bignesse, that it beat out his braines.

But to proceede in my itinerary relation having twice imbarked at *Messina* for *Italy*, from *Asia*, and *Africke*, I have choosed the last time (double experience, deeper knowledge) for the discourse of my departure thence: After a generall surueigh of this Island and *Monto Bello* arriving at *Messina*, *Anno* 1616 *August* 20, I encountred with a worshipfull *English* Gentleman Mr. *Stydolffe* Esquire of his Maiesties body, accompained with my Countrey man Mr. *Wood*, now servant to *Iames* Earle of *Carlile*, who instantly were both come from *Malta*, the generous affability of which former Gentleman, to mee in no small measure was extended; meeting also afterward at *Naples*, as in the one place shall be succinctly touched.

My arrivall at *Messina*.

Here I found some 60 Christian Gallies, assembled to the Faire of *Messina*, which holdeth every yeare the 17 of *August*: Wherein all sorts of Merchandize are to be sold, especially raw Silke in abundance: thirty of which Gallies went to scoure the coasts of *Greece*. *Messina* foure miles distant from *Rhegio* in *Calabria*, and two miles from the opposite Maine. This *Regium* was that Towne where Saint *Paul* arrived after his shipwracke at *Malta* in his voyage to *Rome*: it was miserably sacked by the *Turkish* Gallies of *Constantinople*, *Anno* 1609, but now by the *Spaniards* it is repared with stronger walls, and new fortifications, sufficiently able to gaine-stand any such like accidentall invasions.

In this time of mine abode here, their happily arri-

ved

ved from *Italy* my singular good friend Mr. *Mathew Dowglas* his Majesties Chirurgion extraordinary, being bound also for the *Levant* in the same voyage of the Christian incursions against the infiedls, whose presence to me after so long a sight of Hethnike strangers was exceeding comfortable, and did there propine him with this Sonnet (which I made on *Ætna*) as the peculiarbadge of my innated love.

High stands thy top, but higher looks mine eye,
High soares thy smoake, but higher my desire,
High are thy rounds, steepe, circled, as I see,
But higher far this brest, whilest I aspire:
High mounts the fury of thy burning fire,
But higher far mine aimes, transcend above:
High bends thy force, through midst of Vulcans *ire,*
But higher flies my sprite, with wings of love,
High presse thy flames, thy Christiall aire to move,
But higher moves the scope of my engine,
High lieth the snow, on the proud tops I prove,
But higher up ascends, my brave designe.
Thy height cannot surpasse this cloudy frame
But my poore soule, the highest heavens doth claime,
Meane while with paine, I climb to view thy tops,
Thy hight makes fall from me, ten thousand drops,

Here in *Messina* I found the (somtimes) great *English* Gallant Sir *Francis Varny* lying sick in a Hospitall, whom sixe weekes before, I had met in *Palermo*: Who after many misfortunes in exhausting his large patrimony, abandoning his Countrey, and turning *Turk* in *Tunneis*; he was taken at Sea by the *Sicilian* Gallies: In one of which he was two yeares a slave, whence hee was redeemed by

The death of Sir *Francis Verney*.

by an English *Jesuit*, upon a promise of his conversion to the Christian faith: When set at liberty, hee turned common Souldier, and herein the extreamest calamity of extreame miseries, contracted Death: Whose dead Corpes I charitably interred, in the best manner, time could affoord me strength, bewailing sorrowfully the miserable mutability of fortune, who from so great a Birth, had given him so meane a Buriall, and truly so may I say, *Sic transit gloria mundi.*

After sixteene dayes attendance for passage, there fortunately accoasted heere twelve *Neapolitan* Gallies come from *Apulia*, and bound for *Naples*: in the one of which, by favour of Marquesse *Dell Sancta Cruce* the Generall, I imbarked, and so set forward through the narrow Seas, which divide *Italy* and *Sicilia*: The strait whereof, is 24 miles in length, in bredth 6, 4, and 2 miles. This Sea, is called the faro of *Messina*, and *fretum Siculum*; at the West end whereof, we met with two contrary chopping tides, which somewhat rusling like unto broken Seas, did choake the Gallies with a strugling force.

Incidit in Scyllam, Cupiens vitare Charibdim.

Who strive to shunne, the hard Calabrian coast,
On sandy Scilla, wrestling they, are lost.

A comparison of irrepugnable streams.

Yet of no such eminent perill, or repugnable Currents as be in the fifth. of *Stronza* & *Westra*; especially *Pentland* firth, which divideth *Katnes* from *Pemonia*, the maine Land of *Orknay*; wherein who unskilfully louseth from eyther sides, may quickly loose sight, both of Life and Land for ever. As we entred in the Gulfe of Saint *Eufemit*, we fetched up the little Isle of *Strombolo*: This Isolet is a round

round Rock, and a mile in Compasse, growing to the top like to a *Pomo*, or *Pyramide*, and not much unlike the *Isolets* of *Basse* and *Elsey*, through the toppe whereof, as through a Chimney arriseth a continuall fire, and that so terrible, and furiously casting forth great stones & flames that neither Galley nor Boate, dare Coast or boord it.

South from hence, and in sight thereof, on the North Coast of *Sicily* lie the two Islands *Valcan Maior* and *Minor*; whereof the lesser perpetually burneth, and the greater is long since consumed. On the fourth day we touched at *Ischa*, the greatest Isle belonging to *Naples*, and 20 miles in Circuite, being strongly begirded with Rockey heights. The chiefe Towne is *Ischa*, whither *Ferdinando* of *Naples* fled, being thrust out of his Kingdome by *Charles* the eight.

There is a Fountaine here of that incredible heate, that in short time will boile any fish or flesh put in it, and the tast agreeable to disgestion. Departing from thence, and coasting the maine shoare, we had a Moorish Frigot in Chase, where seizing on her, we found 16 *Moores* therein, and sixe Christians, three Men, two Women, and a Boy, whom they had taken up, in going betwene two Townes by the Sea side. The Peasants were set at liberty, and the *Moores* immediately preferred to chaines of Iron, bloody lashes, tugging of Gally oares, and perpetual slavery.

A boyling Fountain in the Isle of *Isha*.

Neere the marine, and in sight of *Naples*, wee boorded close by the foote of the Hill *Vesuvio*, which in time past did burne, but now extinguished: It was here that the elder *Pliny* who had spent all his time in discovering the secrets of Nature, pressing neer to behold it, was stifled with the flame, so that he dyed in the same place, which is most excellently described in the Booke of his *Epistles*,

Epiſtles by his Nephew the younger.

Arriving at *Naples*, I gave joyfull thankes to God for my ſafe returne to Chriſtendome, and the day following, I went to review the ancient Monuments of *Putzolo* or *Puteoli*: Which when I had dilligently remarked, in my returne halfe way to *Naples*, I met the aforeſaid Engliſh Gentleman and Mr. *Wood*, who neeedes would have mee turne backe to accompany them hither. When come, wee tooke a Guide, and ſo proceeded in our ſights: the firſt thing of any note we ſaw, was the ſtupendious Bridge, which *Caius Caligula* builded betwene *Putzolo* and *Baia*, over an arme of the Sea, two miles broad: Some huge Arches, Pillars, and fragments thereof remaine unruined to this day: The next was the new made Mountaine of Sand, which hath dryed up *Lago Lucrino* being by an Earth quake tranſported hither; at the foote of this ſabulous Hill, we ſaw the remnants of *Ciceroes* Village.

The antiquities of *Putzolo*

Thence wee came to the Temple of *Apollo*, ſtanding on the Eaſt ſide of *Lacus Avernus*, the Walles whereof, and pendicles (the Tecture excepted) are as yet undemoliſhed.

This Lake *Averno* is round, and hemb'd in about with comely heights; being as our Guide reported infinitely deepe, and in circuite a ſhort mile. The Weſt end whereof, is invironed with the Mountaine of *Cuma*, whither *Æneas* arrived when hee fled from *Dido* Queene of *Carthage*, and ſiſter to *Pigmalion* King of *Tyrus*.

Advancing our way, along the brinke of the Lake, we came to *Sybillaes* Cave, the entry being darke becauſe of the obſcure paſſage, between out and cut through the maine Rocke, our Guide ſtrooke fire, and ſo with a *Flambo* marched before us. The firſt paſſage was exceeding

ceeding high *Cime*, and the further end ſtopped with moulding earth. Inclining to our right hand, wee paſſed through a very ſtrait and low paſſage, and ſo arrived in *Sybillaes* Chamber, which is a delicate Roome, and Artificially decored with *Moſaicall* Worke: Here it is ſaid, the Divell frequented her Company, and where ſhee wrot her Prophecies. From thence hee conducted us through a moſt intricate and narrow way, (wherein wee were forced to walke ſidling in) to a large and vaſt Room: The Rockey vault whereof, was hanging full of looſe and long ſtones, many of which were fallen to the bottome.

The old dining room of *Sybilla.*

This great Cell or Hall, is a yard deepe of blackiſh Water, and was the dining Room of *Sybilla.* In which, hearing toward the further end, aſcriking noiſe, as if it had beene the croaking of Frogs, the hiſſing of Serpents, the buſſing of Bees, or ſnarling of Wolves; we demanded our Guide from whence ſuch a ſound proceeded: Who anſwered, they were Dragons and flying Serpents, praying us to Returne, for the fellow was mightily affraid: Whereat I laughing, Replyed, there was no ſuch matter; and Mr *Stydolffe* deſirous to know it, hee onely and I leaving the other two behind us, adventured the tryall: Having more then halfe way entered in this Sale, ſtepping on huge ſtones becauſe of the Water, and I carrying the *Flambo*, for lacke of aire, being ſo far under ground the light periſhed. Whereupon wee hollowed to our Guide, but the Reverberating Eccho avoyded the ſenſe of our words, neither would he nor durſt hee hazard to ſupport us.

Meanewhile it being Hell-darke, and impoſſible to find ſuch a difficult way backe, and tendering (as by duty) the worthy Gentleman, I ſtepped downe to my

middle thigh in the water, wreſtling ſo along to keep him on the dry ſtones. Where indeed, I muſt confeſſe, I grew affrighted, for my legs, fearing to be interlaced with water Serpents, and Snakes, for indeede the diſtracting noiſe drew nearer and nearer us. At laſt, falling neare the voice of our guide, who never left ſhouting, wee returned the ſame way wee came in, and ſo through the other paſſages, till wee were in open fields.

Here indeede for my too much curioſity, I was condiginly requited, being all bemired and wet to the middle, yet forthwith the vigorous Sunne diſburdned mee quickly thereof: from thence (to be briefe) wee came to the *Bagni*, the relicts of *Pompeis* Village, to the fort of *Baja*, and the Laborinth of *Ciento Camarello*, into the admirable fiſh ponds of *Lucullus*; (the coverture of which, is ſupported by 48 naturall pillars of ſtony earth) to the detriments of *Meſſina*, *Mercato ſabbato*, and the *Eliſian* fields: Thence wee returned by the ſepulcher of *Agricula*, the mother of cruell *Nero*, who ſlit up her belly to ſee the matrix wherein he was conceived; and by the two decayed Temples of *Venus*, and *Mercury*: Croſſing over in a boat to the Towne of *Putzolo*, the chiefe monument wee ſaw, was the ancient Temple of *Jupiter*, who ſerveth now for their *Domo*, or Parochial Church: the latter Idolatry of which, is nothing inferiour to the former.

The ancient varieties of the antiquities of *Putzolo*.

Meanwhile here arrived the *French* Gallies, fetching home *Chevalier du Vandum*, the Prior of *France* from *Malta*: Who ſcouring the coaſt of the lower *Barbary*, their fortune was to fall upon a misfortunate *Engliſh* ſhip belonging to Captain *Pennington*, which they, as a Curſaro or man of warre, confiſcated. Their Anchors fallen;

len, I boorded the Queenes Galley, where to my great griefe I found a Countrey-man of speciall acquaintance, *George Gib* of *Burowtownnes* (who was Pilot to the *English*) fast chained to an oare, with shaven head and face: Who had his owne shippe twice seased on by the *Turkes*, at *Mamora:* which ship he lastly recovered at the Isle *Sardinia*, and sold her at *Naples* being miserably worme eaten. To whose undeserved miseries, in my charitable love, I made a Christian oath, that at my arrivall in *England*, I should procure, by the helpe of his friends, his Majesties letters to the Duke of *Guyse* Admirall, for hindeliverance. But soon thereafter, being of a great spirit, his heart broak, and so died in *Marseiles.*

The Master of *a Scots* ship distressed by evill misfortune.

Tempora labuntur, tacitisque senescimus annis,
Et fugiunt fræno non remorante Dies.

Times slide away, grey heires come postring on,
No reyne can hold our days so swiftly gon.

Departing from *Putzolo*, we came to the *Sel'phatara*, where the fine Brimstone is made, which is a prety incircling Plain, standing upon a moderate hight; having three vents, through two of which, the smoaking flame ariseth, & the other produceth no fire; but after an excessive raine surgeth six foote high with black boyling water, which continueth so long as the raine lasteth.

From thence (our Guide leaving us) we came to *Grotto di cane*; wherein if a Dogge be cast he well suddenly die, and taken thence, and cast in the Lake, he will forthwith revive: this *Grotto* or Cave, standeth on the side and root of a sulphure hill, the brinke of *Lago di Avagno:* We desirous to make triall of a Dog; and finding the fel-

low that purposely stayeth there, somewhat extortionable, I adventured in stead of a Dog to make tryall of my selfe; Whereupon Master *Stydolffe* holding up the quartered doore, I entered to the further end thereof, bringing back a warme stone in each hand from thence, whereat the *Italians* swore, I was a Divell and not a man: for behold (say they) there was a *French* Gentleman the former yeare, who in a bravado, would needes goe in; whereupon he was presently stifled to death, and here lyeth buried at the mouth of the *Grotto*, to serve for a caveat, to all rash and unadvised strangers to doe the like.

The dangerous Dogs Cave neer unto *Putzolo:*

The relation indeede was true, put I counting nothing of it, would needes (sore against the Gentleman and Master *Woods* will) goe in againe, where entred to the bottome, being ten paces long, the moyst and choaking heat did so suffocate and benumbe my senses, that with much adoe I returned backe; where receiving the fresh aire, and a little Wine, I presently forgot my former trance: which when the Dog-keeper saw, hee for an easie composition made triall of his Dog; and having tyed a string to his hinder leg, he cast the Dog scarce halfe way in the Cave, where immediately his tongue hanging out, he fell downe dead: And forthwith his Master repulling him backe, cast him in the Lake, powring in water in his eares, but hee never could recover his life. Whereupon the poore man cryed out, alas I am undone, what shall I doe, the Dog that wonne my daily food is dead; in compassion whereof, the worthy Gentleman doubled his wages.

In our way and returne to *Naples*, we passed through *Virgils Grot*, being halfe a mile long, and cut through a the maine body of a Rocke, whereby the Mountaine of *Cataja* by the Sea-side is made passable; at the East end

whereof

whereof neare the Cyme of the vault is *Virgils* Tombe: and arrived at *Naples*, Mr. *William Stydolffe* reporting to divers of his Countrey Gentlemen and mine, of mine adventure in *Grotto di Cane*, they could hardly be perſwaded to believe it: But when avouched, they all avowed I had done that (ſo did divers *Neapolitans*) which never man had done before me reſerving life.

Bidding farewell to my generous friends, I marched through *Terra di lavora*, and in the way of Saint *Germane*, and Mount *Caſſino* to *Rome*; within ten miles of *Capua*, I found the pooreſt Biſhop *(Nomen ſine re)* the world affoordeth: having no more (nor never had he, nor any before him) than *dui Carolini* or *Iuletti*, twelve pence a day to ſpend. So is there many a Marqueſſe, Earle, Baron, and Knight in *Italy*, who is unable at one time to keepe a foote-man at his heels, a Dog at his foote, a Horſe betweene his legs, a good ſuit of clothes on his backe, and his belly well fed, ſo glorious are their ſtiles and ſo miſerable their revenewes.

Great poverty under great titles.

Touching at *Rome*, I ſecretly borrowed one nights lodging there, and at the breake of day, another houres ſight and conference, with my Couzen *Simeon Grahame*; who ere the Sunne aroſe croſſing *Ponto flamingo*, brought mee on in my journey, till a high way Taverne like a jayle, held us both faſt, where leaving our reciprocall loues behind vs, wee divided our bodies Eaſt and Weſt.

And now ere I leave *Rome*, I thinke it beſt to let our Papiſts here at home, ſee the ſhamefull lives & cruell deaths, of moſt of their Popes beyond Seas: which their own beſt Authors in *France*, *Italy*, and *Spain*, having juſtly and condignely avouched and recorded; & authorized alſo to light by their prime powers civil & ſpirituall. The Papiſts

generally hold, that in their popes, is all power, *Super omnes Potestates, tam Cœli, quam Terræ*; above all powers both in Heaven and Earth: They terme him *Alter Deus in Terris*; a second God upon the Earth, *Deus mortalis in terris, ei immortalis homo in Cœlis*; a mortall God upon the Earth, and an Immortall man in the Heavens: Some of them have allotted, that hee is *Non Deus, non homo, sed utrunque*; neither God nor man, but both: The popes former title was *Servus servorum Dei*; and they call him *Rex Regum, Dominus Dominantium*, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.

The false and arrogant titles of the Pope.

Paul the third, entering *Tolentino* in the vale of *Ombria* joyning with *Tuscany*, had this salutation. *Paulo tertio, Maximo, in terris Deo*; to *Paul the Third*, the best and greatest God on earth. Then since they will have them Gods above the God of Gods; tel me I pray you, what a May pole Dauncer, was *John* 12, *alias* 13, of 18 yeares old, who made the *Lateran* their great Church in *Rome*, a plaine Stew or Brothel house?

What a pope-boy of twelve yeares old, was *Benedict* the ninth? and after wrought by inchantments. Another Pope they had, whom they called *Vnum pecus, in eo quod de mane faciebat gratiam, & de sero revocabat*: A very Asse, for in the morning hee would grant many great kindnesses, and at night revoke them all againe. What a thiefe was pope *Boniface* the seventh? who robbed St. *Peters* Church? what a Sodomiticall Pope was *Sixtus* the fourth? who builded Stews of both kindes, granting his Cardinalls the use of *Sodomy*, for three whole moneths. What an Atheisticall pope, was *Leo* the tenth, who called the Gospel a Fable? What a Heretical pope was *Honorius* the first? who by sixe generall Councels, was condemned for a Monothelite? What a

perjured

perjured Pope was *Gregory* the twelfth? and openly forsworne: What a Negromancer was *Silvester* the second? who gave himselfe both soule and body to the divell, to attain the Popedome: What was Pope *Iohn* the eleventh, but a bastardly brat to pope *Sergius*? What a sorcerer, Charmer, and Conjurer, was *Hildebrand* called *Gregory* the seventh? given to all beastlinesse and diabolicall practices? this was hee that threw the Sacrament in the fire: what was *Innocent* the third? who was branded with this black mark, *non est Innocentius, imo nocens vere*, he is not innocent, but very nocent: What a wicked and cruell murtherer was *John* the twelfth a *Romane* borne, who caused to cut off the nose of one Cardinall, and the thumbe of another Cardinall; onely because they had wrote the whole tract of his abominable vices to the Emperour *Otho*.

A tract of beastly Popes and cruell villains.

What an inhumane and homicidious Pope was *Stephanus* the seventh, who after hee had cancelled the decrees of his predecessor *Formosus*, caused to deterre his dead body, cut off his fingers and lay him in the fields to be devoured by the fowles of the aire? What a beastly pope was *Sergius* the third, that after he had imprisoned *Christopholus* his predecessor, he caused to draw out the corps of pope *Formosus* his old competitor, from the grave, and cut off his head, as though hee had beene alive.

What a cruelty was shown upon *John* the 17, who after he was deprived his papacy, had his eyes pulled out, his nose cut off and his members, and was hanged: What a poysonable pope was *Damasus*? who poysoned his predecessour *Clemens* the second, to attaine the papality, and yet dyed within a moneth there after being pope: What a mercilesse pope was *Boniface* the seventh, that

after hee had Rob'd St. *Peters* Church and fled to *Constantinople*, hearing that Pope *Iohn* the 14 was replaced, hee returned and pulling out his eyes, did cast him in prison, where hee dyed of extreame hunger. What a persecution had *Gelase* borne in *Gaetta* neare *Naples*, who first by the *Romans* was imprisoned, then stoned through the Citty, miserably dyed: *Gregory* the 8 succeeding him, was Deposed by *Caliste* brother to the Duke of *Burgondy*, who imprisoned the other, and starving him to Death, made him selfe Pope.

What devotion fell out from the braines of *Rome*, to stone Pope *Lucius* the second to Death: what a shamefull division was in your Papality for fiftie yeares, when *Vrbanus* lived Pope at *Rome* and his Successors; and *Clemens 7* and his Successors at *Avigneon*. Nay, you have had three Popes at one time; even when *Sigismond* King of *Hungary* and *Boheme* was elected Emperour, *to wit*, *Benedict* 3 at *Avignion*: *Iohn* the 23, at *Bullogna*; and *Gregory* the twelfth at *Rimini*: I pray you, could ever one of them open and shut the Gates of Heaven and Hell. What an Infidel was Pope *Iohn* 22 who denied the immorality of the Soule.

Three severall Popes living at one time.

What was *Clement* the 5 but an open Whore-munger and a drunken sot. What was *Boniface* the 8 he was called a Theefe, Robber, and rooted in all unspeakable sinnes, the eight *Nero* of *Rome*. What a furious and wicked Pope, was *Iulius* the second: who given more to *Warre* then to *Christ*, cast Saint *Peters* keyes (as they call them) into *Tyber*: what a prophaine skoffer of *Christ*, was *Paul* the third: who lying in bed with his owne Cousin *Laura Farnesia*, was sore wounded by her Husband: hee lay with his own Daughter, and poysoned her Husband; and then lay with his owne sister, and after

poysoned

poysoned poth her and his owne mother. What was *Julius* the third, an open Sodomite, and horrible blasphemer. What was Pope *Eugenius*, a damnable scandalzer of the Church, and condemned by the Counsell of *Basil* for an incorrigible and wilfull Heretick. Pope *John* 23 was deposed by the counsel of *Constance*, for Heresie, Simonie, Murther, Enchantment, Adultery, and worst of all, for Sodomy. What was Pope *John* 13 a vild monster in his life, committing incest with both his sisters & fathers Concubine *Stephana*: He was a gamster, and playing at Dice, did call for help to the Divell, and would drink to the Divells health; he was repleat with all abominable vices: at last being taken in the act of adultery, was wounded to death.

The Papists may looke here upon devillish Popes.

Boniface the 8 aforenamed, came to be Pope by cousning his predecessor *Celestine*, in speaking through the Wall in a Reed (as if it had beene a voice from heaven) admonished him to surrender his Papacy; whose Epithit was thus: *Intravit ut Vulpes, Regnavit ut Lupus, Mortuus est ut Canis*: He come in like a Fox, he ruled like a Wolf, he dyed like a Dog.

At the sixt Counsell of *Carthage*, was not the treachery and falshood of Pope *Zosimus* condignely sifted out in corrupting for ambitious governm ent the Counsell of *Nice*. *Bernard* about 500 yeares agoe complayned much of the tyranny of the Popes in his time, calling them Defrauders, Raveners, Traytors, darknesse of the world, *Pilats*, Wolves and Divels.

Albertus Magnus affirmeth, that they who now governe their Church are for the most part Theeves and Murtherers. And *Platina*, calleth some of their Popes vile monsters, uncleane beasts, and strange creatures. And I remember it was noted by an Historian; *Episcopos Romanos*

ne

ne peccata quidem ſine laude committere: The popes could do nothing, were it never ſo miſchievous, but it was commendable.

And even likewiſe their *prime* pardons, for *Noxas præteritas, aut futuras*: and their future *poteſtatem, tam quoad commiſſa quàm quoad committenda crimina abſolvenda*; That his Holineſſe hath all manner of power, as well to abſolve them from crimes to commit, as from crimes committed. And I remember about twenty yeares ago, *Paul, Papa quinto*, Cannonized *Carolo Borrameo*, the late Biſhop of *Millane* for a notable Saint, being knowne tobe a notorious and ſcelerate liver, done ſooner by fifteene yeares then their ordinary time, and that for the touch of forty thouſand Ducats; allotting prayers, Miracles, pardons, and pilgrimages to him, erecting a new Order of *Friers*, and Monaſteries unto him. And yet the poore Biſhop of *Lodi*, a good & charitable liver by all reports, could never, nor cannot attaine to the dignity of a Saint, his means was ſo ſmall when dead, and his friends ſo poore being alive.

A falſe canonized Saint.

And how wonderfull abſurd is the popes *Bulla di Santa Cruzada*, *pro defunctis in Purgatory*, that for one *Pater noſter*, at a Maſſe ſaying, or a Maſſe ſaid them: *Si cavano fuora dalla Purgatorio, tre anime qualche ci vogliano, viz.* You ſhall reliefe any three ſoules out of purgatory whom you pleaſe. Nay I have ſeen the popes Edict ſo gracious, that induring one Maſſe, as many *Paters* as you can recite, as many ſoules you free from thence.

And thus me thinketh in one halfe yeare, he might ſoone empty that purging pit: Yet unleſſe the Suppliant touch with his finger during his prayers a gaudy beede inraveled between five ſmall faſt made irons placed be-

fore

fore the Altar; their *Balla*, their payment for it, their *Paters*, their devotion for their friends soules, are all lost. They say if peradventure, the friends of the defunct be oblivious in this officiousnesse, and neglect both the Ceremony, and *Pater noster*, might not the Pope justly be reputed a cruell Monster, that for want of pattering an abridged *Pater*, his *Cerberian* Office in Hell, should detaine any poore soule in such torments, as they say are in Purgatory.

Infinite passages of the like kind could I recite, if I had longer time and larger leasure; and especially of their miraculous lyes, or lying Miracles; in erecting of falshood, and maintaining of periury; but till a fitter ocasion, I will revert to my Itinerary Discourse, and so proceede. Having left mine aforesaid friend Master *Grahame* at a Taverne at *Bilbo* neere to *Rome*, I set forward through the vale of *Ombria*, and the Countrey *Romania*, whereof *Ravenna* is Lady, and the Pope Lord, I arrived (the way of *Ferrara* and *Padua*) at *Venice*. Who then was levying an army against the *Croation* Scokes of *Gradisca*, and the Duke of *Grasso* now Emperour, of which Army Count *Mansfield* was generall, and with whom I crossed the Gulfe to *Pola* in *Istria*, and from thence to the siege of *Gradisca*: The discourse whereof, I have here formerly avouched in the second part of my first Travailes. Now to speake of a Souldier, certainely hee is more then praise-worthy and fortunate, that hath faced the Low Countries, reviewed *Briscia* in *Lombardy*, and footed and sighted the Arsenal of *Venice*; then his eyes have first seen, the sonnes, the force, the policies and Kingdome of *Mars*: Secondly the fiery shoppe of *Vulcan*, where rarest Armes and Weapons are hammer'd out upon the Anvill, for the honour of *Mars*; and

Ravenna the chief City of *Romania*.

lastly

laſtly the incomparable Armory or ſtore-houſe for Sea & Land, the *Magazin* and treaſury of *Mars*.

Now leaving both the armies barking at other like to *Hercanian* wolves, I traced the fertile ſoyles of *Carindia*, *Carneola* and *Stria*, even to *Vienna*, all which were ſubject to the Emperour, ſave a part of *Carneola*, that groanes under the *Turke*. Being arrived at *Vienna*, I found the Towne, and the flying fame of it far different, either for greatneſſe, ſtrength, or wealth: for the Towne riſing upon a moderate height circular, is but of ſmall compaſſe without, nor paſſing two *Engliſh* miles.

Vienna in *Auſtria* no way anſwerable to common fame.

The ſuburbs round about, being twice as great as the Towne; and the ſtrength of it is no way comparable to a hundred Cities that I have ſeene, neither is it for wealth ſo much to be admired, being depraved of Seas, ſhipping, and navigaion, having onely the needfull proſperity of dry land Townes.

Here I found a *Turkiſh* Ambaſſador, going downe the Champion *Danubio* of *Europe*, for *Conſtantinople*, and with him *Gratianus* a *Greeke* his Interpreter, to whoſe familiar love I was much obliged, and with whom I imbarked downe the river to *Presburg*: a place where the *Hungarian* Crowne is kept, and from thence diſcending the River to *Comorre*, the downmoſt Towne the Emperour retayneth on *Danubio*, I left my noble interpreter, and traverſed the Champain Countrey.

The Chiefe Townes whereof I will brieſly touch, & ſo proceed *Buda*: is the capitall Citie of *Hungary*, wherein the *Turkiſh Baſſaw* hath his reſidence and was taken in by *Solyman* the Emperour the twenty of *Auguſt* 1526. the other is the aforeſaid *Presburge* anciently *Boſonia*; the reſt are *Belgrad* or *Albegreck*, anciently

ciently *Taurinum*, in *Dutch Griches*: *Weissenberg*, that was taken by *Soliman*, 1520 *Valpa*, and *Singidum*, upon the *Dannbio*, both under the *Turke*, and that of the seven Churches upon the Riuer *Drana* taken in, in the yeare one thousand five hundred and forty three, and *Zigeth* taken also in the yeare one thousand five hundred sixty sixe.

Moreouer vpon the *Dannbio*, the towne *Strigonium* commonly *Grana*, and *Alberoyall*, otherwise *Stulvesenburg*; a place destined for the Sepultures and Coronations of the Kings of *Hungary*, and was taken by the *Turks* *Anno* 1543. The special townes of *Hungary*.

Neare the same place is *Stridon*, whey they say Saint *Jerome* was borne: And now aboue all other, the strong Towne of *Gamorra*, standeth in an Isle of the *Dannby* of that same name, which the *Turks* have so oft besieged, yet never could surprise it.

There is also *Tockay*, and *Januarin* or *Rab* seated too upon *Dannby*, a Town as it were impregnable, yet it was overtaken by the *Turkes*, and lastly recovered by the Christians.

The *Beglerbeg* of *Buda*, hath under his command, eight thousand *Timariots*, and twelve thousand common Souldiers which lye in Garrison, in continuall pay on the confines of *Hungary*, *Croatia*, and *Dacia*, and these confines belonging to the house of *Austria*: The *Bassa* hath under his authority 13 *Sanzacks*, lying at these thirteene Townes here undernamed, to wit; *Novaguard*, *Semendria* *Simontorno*, *Zetshen*, *Ecclesiæ*, *Sirnium*, *Capan*, *Zornock*, *Alba Regalis*, *Sigedin*, *Mucchatz*, *Zegedin*, and *Sexad*. The forces of the *Bassa* of *Buda*.

The other *Begberbegship* of *Hungary* is at *Temesara*, who retaineth under his command eight *Sanzacks* and as many jurisdictions, spreading his authoritie over

over ſixe thouſand *Timariots*, and eight thouſand foote ſouldiers, and theſe *Sanzacks* lying at *Temeſara*, *Lippa*, *Itiſhinad*, *Mudania*, &c. The great *Turke* hath eight *Beglerbegs* or *Baſſawes* under him in *Europe*; that of *Boſna* being one of them, who commandeth ten *Sanzacks* and eight thouſand *Timariots*: the reſidence of which *Baſſa* is at *Bagivialezza*, a commodious place lying in the midſt of circulating Provinces, over which he ſpreads the *Ballucco* of his power.

Hungary is a moſt fertile and fruitfull ſoyle.

The ſoile of *Hungary* aboundeth infinitely in all things the earth can produce for the uſe of man; and produceth admirable good Wines, the beſt whereof grow neare and about the Towne of *Sermia*, and ſo ſweet, that they may compare with the Wines of *Candy*, yea and aboundeth in all kind of beſtiall, that it is thought this Kingdome may furniſh all *Europe* with Beefe and Mutton.

The *Hungarians* are deſcended of the *Hunnes*, a people of *Scythia* or *Tartary*. The auncient Inhabitants divided their habitations in nine circles, which the *Germanes* named *Hagyes*, and impaled them with high walls, made of earth and wood being twenty foote high, and as much in breadth, being rampired with diverſe Bulwarks, and towers of earth, whereon grew all ſorts of hear's, and fructiferous trees.

The first plantation of *Hungary*.

The ſpace from ſide to ſide of each one of theſe circles, amounteth to twenty *Dutch* miles, the Townes, Villages and houſes being within, and ſo contrived, that each one was within cry of an other, this was the firſt admirable plantation of the *Hunnes* in this Kingdome.

The *Hungarians* haue ever beene thiftuous, trecherous and falſe, ſo that one brother will hardly truſt another; which infidelity among them ſelves and diſtracted deceitfull governours, was the chiefeſt cauſe of their over-

overthrow and subjection under Infidels : And so have corrupt Counsellours, and insolent Princes beene the ruine of their owne Kingdomes; for if we would have a Prince fit to governe others, and so direct him selfe with the square rules of wisdome and judgement, to know how to become all places, and to use all fortunes, let him bind his tender youth with a disposition tempered with sadnesse : for such a man can never seduce his minority with ill examples, nor marre his waxen age with a false impression, too common a condition of these dessolute times.

The infinite riches of *Hungary*.

Now as for the *Hungar* soile, and Kingdome it selfe, & for the goodnesse of it, it may be tearmed the girnell of *Ceres*, the garden of *Bacchus*, the Pastorage of *Pan*, and the richest beauty of *Silvan* : for I found the wheat here growing higher then my head, the vines over looking the trees, the Grasse jussling with my knees, and the high-sprung Woods, threatning the clouds : surely if I should enter on particulars here, I have more subject to worke upon, than any kingdome that ever I saw : The kingdome is diviped in two parts the higher and the lower, the lowest, largest, and best is under the *Turke*, and the other narrow proportion under the Emperour.

The *Hungarian* miles are the longest upon the earth, for every one of theirs, is six of our *Scots* miles, nine *English* : so that the most that ever I could travell in one day, was but sixe miles : Their language hath no affinity with any other kind of speech, and yet the greatest part of the Countrey both under the *Turke* and Emperour, are Protestants, and are the best of all the rest, the rest being *Arians* and papists.

There is a great Gentry in this Kingdome, but untravelled abroad, farre lesse mannerly at home, being luxuri-

ous and ill taught, and damnably given to that Masculine misery, the whole Southerne World is defiled with. Having now traversed all the countrey to *Grana*, and so to *Gatterad* in *Valechia*, I found the Country so covered with Woods, and them full of Murtherers, (for I was robbed on these confines, and hardly saved my life) I was constrained I say, to returne to *Tockai* in the higher *Hungary*, and from thence in one day I stepped into *Transilvania*.

A description of *Transilvania*.

This Countrey is so environed with high and unpassable mountaines about, that their is but onely five entries to come into it, which makes it so strong and impregnable: Within, there is a rich bottome or plaine of thirty miles long, and sixe broad, being beautified with sixe faire Townes; the chiefest whereof are *Cromestate*, *Iuliastrad*, and *Hermestat*: the sides of the Mountaines within rise all upward halfe levell way even to the tops, which maketh a pleasant and prospective Countrey, and the best mixt soyle of *Europe*: For on the incircled plaine there groweth nothing but Wheate, Rie, Barley, Pease, and Beanes: And on the halfe, or lower parts of the Hills about, nothing but Wines, and infinite Villages, and toward the extreame circulary heights, onely, Pastorage for Kine, Sheepe, Goates, and Horses, and thickets of woods: So fram'd that every one supplieth an other, for they of the Valley furnish the other two parts with Victualls; aud they againe them with Wines, Bestiall, Butter, and Cheese; each interchanging all necessary things with one another as they neede. Here I found every where kind and familiar people, yea, and the very Vulgar speaking frequent Latine, and so commonly doe all the *Hungarians*. The Inhabitants here are all Protestants, but for their *Vayvod* or Prince *Bethlem Gabor*, I saw him not, for hee

was

was lying sick of a Feaver at *Juliastred:* This Province is a free Principality, & notwithstanding adherent in some respect to the authority of the *Turke.* But now having left this religious Country, and crossing the North passage of the Hills, called the *Borean Berger*, or north mountaine, I entred in *Moldavia*; where for my welcome in the midst of a border-wood, I was beset with sixe murderers,

Hungarians and *Moldavians*: where having with many prayers ſaved my life, they robbed me of threeſcore *Hungar* Duckets of gold, and all my *Turkiſh* clothes, leaving me ſtark naked; ſave onely they returned to me my Patents, Papers, and Seals.

This done, and for their better ſecuritie, they carried me a little out of the way, and bound my naked body faſt about the middle to an Oaken tree, with wooden ropes, and my armes backward ſo likewiſe: ſwearing to mee, that if I cried for help, or hindred them of their deſignes before the Sun-ſet, they would turn back and kill me; promiſing then to ſet me free.

A joyfull deliverance from a deſperate thraldome.

But night come; and I forgotten, was left here in a trembling feare, for Wolves and wild Boars, till the morrow; were at laſt, by Gods providence, I was relieved in the morning by a company of Heards: who clothing me with an old long coat of theirs, and refreſhing me with meat, one of them carried me five leagues unto the Lord of the ground, the Baron of *Starholds* a *Moldavian* Proteſtant, with whom I ſtayed fifteene dayes: And wa more than repaired of all my loſſes, by his owne bounty, and noble Kinſmen, his neigbouring friends, and would not ſuffer mee to goe any further in the Countrey, becauſe of the *Turkes* jealouſie over ſtrangers, in regard it was but lately wreſted from a Chriſtian Prince, with whom I was converſant at *Conſtantinople* in Sir *Thomas Glover*, the Ambaſſadors houſe.

Well, I yield to the Noble mans counſell, and giving him all dutifull thanks for his kind regards, he ſent a guide with mee for two dayes journey through a part of *Podolia*, the upmoſt Countrey of *Polland*, bordering with *Tartary*.

The halfe of which Country, I found left diſinhabited and

and desolate by incursions of *Tartarians*. Here I determined to have entred *Tartary*, but finding no conduct not assurance of my safety, I continued my course to *Crocavia*, situate on the upper Frontiers of *Polland* bordering with *Hungary*.

Tartary is thought to be six hundred leagues in length, confining Eastward with *China*, to the South with the *Caspian* Sea, to the North with *Russia*, and to the West with *Podolia*, and *Muldavia*.

The *Tartars* are not expert in Warre, neither are they so valorous as the *Turkes*, not so manly as the *Polonians*, who counter-blow them at rancounters; nevertheleſſe by stealth of inroads, they mightily suppresse the extreamest parts of *Poland*. The *Turkes* tearme the *Cham* or Emperour of *Tartary*, *Vlakim*, that is a great Prince and the *Moscovites* call him *Catzar Cataiskci*, to wit, the *Cæsar* of *Cataia*: And hee is so obeyed and reverenced among the *Tartars*, that they intitulate him the Sonne of God, the man of God, and the soule of God: yea, and the greatest Oath that they thinke can bee sworne, which they usually doe in matters of fidelitie and great importance, is by his Throne Royall.

The *Tartars* are mightie oppressors of *Podolia* in *Polland*.

This custome of idolatrous obeysance came first by one *Rangavistah*, who being chosen to be their Emperor, would try their promptnesse and goodwill of obedience towards him, commanding seven of his chiefest Princes, and head Governours under him of the people, to to kill their infants, with their own hands.

And notwithstanding the Commandement seemed verie rude and intolerable, yet they fearing the common people, who esteeme their Emperours to be the divine Kinsmen (as it were) of God; they did cut the throats

every one of them, of their owne Children, before his owne eyes, and the ſight of the people.

Inſomuch, that ever ſince, the life and death of the *Tartars*, depend upon the good-will, and word of the King, which no way they dare contradict; ſuch is the ignorant reverence they carry toward him.

The *Tartarians*, for the moſt part are ſmall of body, their eyes groſſe, and bolſtring out, their faces bee broad and without haire, ſaving that in their upper Lippe and Chin, they have thinne and moiſt haire; they bee commonly ſlender in the middle; they ſhave their heads from one eare to the other, by the top of the Crowne to the hinder part, keeping long haire like unto a woman, whereof they make two folds or pleats, and ſo binde them both behind the eares; and ſo bee all other ſhaven that live amongſt them. They be excellent horſemen, and ill foote-men; and therefore none goeth a foot, but rides either on horſe-back, or upon ſome other beaſt, as Oxen, or Cowes. They take great pride to hang Bells and other Taſſells of ſilke about their horſes necks, to make them ſhew comely, and a meanes becauſe of their Bells, to keepe them from tyring, being hung at their eares: When they drinke, they powre it in till they bee drunken, which they take as a great glory or Conqueſt among them, who can carry moſt drinke; a cuſtome too much uſed here in *England*, which I could wiſh were left; For the glory of a drunkard is his owne ſhame. They have no bread, nor uſe any baking, nor Table-cloaths, nor Towells; they uſe no handkerchiefs, nor ſeldome or never doe they waſh their hands, body, or aparrell. They eate no pot-hearbes, nor pulſe; but onely the fleſh of all kind of living things, not caring whether cleane or uncleane creatures, as dogges, horſes, &c. They roaſt the

bodies

bodies of such parties as they take in warre, to shew their cruelty, and desire of revenge: And where many meet together in the eating of them, they teare them with their teeth like Wolves, and drinke their blood, which they reserved before in Cups, otherwise they drink Cowes Milke.

It is a hainous thing with them to suffer any drinke to be lost, or any meate cast away; and therefore they cast no bones to Dogs, before they have broken the bones and taken out the Marrow. In warre they have swords of a yard long: their horse-men are very skilfull in discharging their Pistolls. Their Princes never enter into warre, but standing afarre off, they call unto their owne company, to be of good courage, and exhort them to bee resolute, and fight manfully. They most commonly carry their wives and children with them, because their wives are attired like men: they also carry Images of men on Horse-backe to their warres, which they thinke is a point of policy, that they may seeme a great number, and to dis-hearten their enemies. They count it no dishonour or shame to runne away from their enemies, if they finde themselves to be too weake for them. And if they do get the victory, they spare none, neither women nor children, young, nor old: They give quarter to none, but onely to those who are Artificers, and handy-crafts men, whom they reserve for their owne uses: They are very incontinent, and therefore they are suffered to take as many wives as they please; they except none, neither mother, daughter, or sister, and they are given much to *Sodomy*. They do not esteem of any other womē as of their wives, nor doe they thinke her worthy of any Dowry, before that she hath brought forth a child: They may refuse any wife which they have, if they bee barren, and may take

another. They that are taken in the act of Adultry, are surely put to death by their Law, having no pitty shewed them. No man maketh water in his house, if he doth, he is sure to be slaine: if necessity compeld him, that hee could not stay, then his Tent and other things therein, are purified and aired with fire, and other curious scents.

When they chuse and elect their Prince, they meet together in a large field, and then they set him a stately Throne richly guilded, placed in the view of all that are then present, and falling downe before him, they proclaime all after this sort, and with one consent. *Wee beseech, we will, and command, that thou beare rule over us.* Then their new King which is chosen answereth: *If you will have this done of me, it is necessary, that you be ready to doe all that I shall command you: When I call, to come: and wheresoever I send, to goe: and to commit and put the whole rule into our hands:* When they have answered, *Wee be ready*; he saith againe, *Therefore my word shall bee my sword*; then all the people clap their hands with great rejoycing. Then the Noble men take him from the Regall Seat, and make him to sit softly upon a Cushion, or Carpet upon the ground, saying thus: *Looke up, and acknowledge God; and looke downeward to the Cushion whereon thou sittest: if thou dost governe and rule well, thou shalt have all things according to thy desire: But if thou dost ill, thou shalt be brought so low and so bare, that this small Cushion whereon thou sitest, shall not be left thee.* At which saying, they adjoyne unto him his dearest and best beloved wife, and lifting them both up with the Cushion, they salute them as their Emperour and head.

Then to such as be present at this Ceremony, of other Nations, he commandeth gifts to be given them out of hand: there is also all the treasure and jewells which the

late

late deceased Emperour left, wherewith this new Emperour rewardeth every Noble man; and that which remaineth he commandeth to be kept for his owne use. The Seale that hee useth to seale with hath these words ingrauen about it: *God in heaven; and Chuithuth Cham on the Land: the strength of God in heaven, and the Emperour of men on earth.* He himselfe speakes not to strange Embassadors, nor come they at any time in his sight, except they, and their presents which they bring with them, have bin first aired certaine daies. He giveth his answer by some of his meanest Noble men, to whom, when, and how long soever he speaketh, they ought to give eare upon their knees bowed, and so attend; and they that deliver the Emperours minde, dare not erre so much as in a word.

As for the idolatrous Rites they use at his death; in inclosing or interring quicke in a Vault neare to his Tomb, one of every Office that he loved best, being alive, to goe serve him in paradice; I will not meddle with it, neither with the vulgars superstition, who religiously feast upon the Corpes of their aged parents, and then doe burne their bones into ashes, giving them such a buriall as wee give our witches; for indeed the wormes come short among the dead *Tartars* of their food.

A love not worthy things

Being arrived in *Crocko* or *Crocavia*, the Capitall City of *Poland* (though of small importance) I met with divers *Scottish* Merchants, who were wonderfull glad of mine arrivall there, especially the two brothers *Dicksons*, men of singular note for honesty and wealth. It was my luck here, to be acquainted with Count *du Torne*, the first Noble man of *Boheme*, who had newly broke out of prison in *Prage*, and fled hither for safety. *Matthias* then being Emperour, against whom he had mightily offended, in boasting him in his bed-chamber with hard

The Count of *Torne* fled from *Prage* to *Poland*.

and intollerable speeches; saying to *Matthias* in his face, and before his wife the Empresse: Loe, there is the right hand that helped to put the Imperiall Crowne on thy head, & behold now there is my foot shall strike it off again. This fugitive Earle stayed me with him ten dayes, to discourse and beare him company, for then hee had but onely one follower that came post with him: I found him Princely disposed in all things, and very familiar in his carriage: At last his train and treasure comming with many more *Bohemian* Barons, and Gentlemen his friends, I humbly left him, and touching at *Lubilina*, where the Judges of *Poland* sit for halfe the yeare, I arrived at *Warsow*, the resident place for the King *Sigismond*, who had newly marryed the other sister of his former wife, being both sisters to this *Ferdinando* now Emperour: A match I dare say more fit for the savage *Sabuncks* of *Lybia*, than for a Christian Prince, or Shepheard.

This *Sigismond* King of *Poland* did marry two sisters of *Ferdinandos* now Emperour.

But it is no matter, Pope *Paulus Quintus* gave him licence, and in that liberty, a wilde passage to purgatory: who, when dead, that incestuous guilt will be royally purged; loe there his pontificall absolution.

Between *Crocovia*, and *Warsow*, *Lubilina* lyeth halfe way; it is a hundred *Polonian* miles, or *French* Leagues: Here I found aboundance of gallant rich Merchants my Country-men, who were all very kinde to me, and so were they by the way in every place where I came; the conclusion being ever sealed with deep draughts, and God be with you.

Poland is a large and mighty Kingdome, puissant in Horse-men, and populous of strangers; being charged with a proud Nobility, a familiar and manly gentry, and a ruvidous vulgarity: They are all, for the most part, of square and thicke bodies, having Bull-necks, great

thighes

thighes and legs, grim, and broad faces, and commonly their shaven heads are finely covered with overthwarting strokes of crooked Shables: for they, and the *Armenians* of *Asia* are of stature and thicknesse the biggest and grossest people the world affordeth.

The soile is wonderfull fruitfull of Cornes, so that this Country is become the most fruitfulst place of Westerne *Europe*, for all sorts of graine, besides Honey, Wax, Flax, Iron, and other commodities: And for auspicuousnesse, I may rather terme it to be a Mother and Nurse, for the youths, and younglins of *Scotland*, who are yearely sent hither in great numbers, than a proper Dame for her owne birth; in cloathing, feeding, and inriching them with the fatnesse of her best things, besides thirty thousand *Scots* families, that live incorporate in her Bowells. And certainly *Poland* may bee termed in this kind to bee the mother of our Commons, and the first commencement of all our best Merchants wealth, or at the least most part of them.

Poland is the Nurse of *Scotlands* younglins.

And now ceasing to peramble through any more particulars of this familiar Nation to us, I was kindly transported from *Warsow* upon a Waggon to *Dansicke*, being fifty Leagues distant, with a generous young Merchant *William Bailey*, my kinde Country-man, to whose courtesies I still rest thankfull.

Here in *Dansicke* I fell deadly sicke for three Weeks space, insomuch that my grave and Tombe was prepared by my Country-men there.

Nevertheless, in end (it pleased Almighty God) I recovered my health, and then imbarked for *Alseynyre* in *Denmarke*, where being better convalessed, I recoursed backe in a *Flemish* Pink to *Stockhollem*: where, after five or sixe dayes being there, and finding my sicknesse

like

like to returne againe, and fearing the worst, I made haste for *England*.

At last finding the opportunity of an *English* ship belonging to *Ratcliffe*, we hoysed saile, & set forward through the Sound or *Beltick* Sea, for *Alseynvere* againe: Whence, after three dayes abode, bidding farewell to that Town and Castle, we coasted the scurrile and rocky face of *Norway*, at two severall parts, but not without great stormes, and contrary winds; yea, and once finally indangered with a threatning Shipwracke, which with good luck we happily escaped.

These tempestuous dangers past, upon the seventh day the windes favouring us, we safely arrived at *London*, from whence I first began this Voyage, and there ended my second Peregrination.

Magnum virtutis principium est, ut dixit paulatim exercitatus animus visibilia & transitoria primum Commutare, ut post-modum possit derelinquere. Delicatus ille est adhuc, cui patria dulcis est, fortis autem jam cui omne solum patria est: perfectus vero, cui mundus exilium est.

The end of the Second Booke, of my Second Travailes.

The Tenth Part.

Containing the third Booke of my Third *Travailes.*

Now swolne ambition bred from curious toile
Invites my feet, to tread parch'd Æthiops *Soile,*
To sight great Prester Iehan, *and his Empire;*
That mighty King, their Prince, their Priest, their Sire;
Their Lawes, Religion, Manners, Life and frame,
And Amais, *mount-rais'd, Library of Fame.*
Well, I am sped, bids Englands *Court adiew,*
And by the way the Hiberne *bounds I view;*
In whose defects, the truth like razor sharpe
Shall sadly tune, my new string'd Irish *Harpe:*
Then sound I France, *and cross'd the* Pyrheneise
At the Columbian *heights which threat the skies;*
And coasting Pampelon, *I trac'd all* Spaine,
From Behobia, *to* Iubile Taure *againe.*
Then rest'd at Malaga, *where I was shent*
And taken for a Spie, crush'd, rackt, and rent.
Where ah! (when Treason tride) by false position;
They wrest'd on me their lawlesse Inquisition:
Which after Tortures, Hunger, Vermine gnashes,

Condemn'd

Condemn'd me quicke, ſtake-bound, to burne in aſhes.
Gods providence comes in, and I'me diſcovered
By Merchants meanes, by Aſton *laſt delivered:*
Where noble Maunſell, *Generall of that Fleet,*
That I was rack'd for; did kind Haulkins *greet,*
With ſtrict command, to ſend me home for Court,
To ſhew King James, *my torments, pangs, and tort:*
Loe I am come, to Bath *I'me ſent, and more*
Mine hopleſſe life, made Worlds my ſight deplore;
Which here Ile ſing, in Tragicke tune to all
That love the Truth, and looke for Babels *fall.*

BUt now having finiſhed the two Diſcriptions, of my firſt and ſecond Adventures; it reſt now moſt neceſſary, to relate the Meritorious deſigne, and miſerable effect of my third Voyage. After I had (I ſay) by the great providence of God, eſcaped infinite dangers by Seas, ſuffering thrice ſhipwrack: by Land, in Woods, and on Mountaines often invaded; by ravenous Beaſts, crawling and venemous Wormes daily incombred; by home-bred Robbers, and remote Savages five times ſtrip'd to the ſkin; exceſſive faſtidiouſneſſe, unſpeakable adverſities, parching heats, ſcorching drouth, intollerable diſtreſſes of hunger, impriſonments, and cold; yet all theſe almoſt incredible ſufferings paſt, could never abate the flame of mine auſtiere affection conceived; but ambitious curioſity, expoſing me to a third Voyage, I may ſay as *Æneas* did in his penetentiall Mood:

O ſocij neque enim ignari ſumus, ante malorum,
O paſſi graviora, dabit Deus his quoque finem.

O Socials!

O Socials! we're not ignorant of losses,
O suffrings sad, God too, will end these crosses.

But to observe a methodicall order, I thinke it best to shew the unacquainted Reader, a reasonable satisfaction for undertaking the third, and almost invincible attempt

First, the most speciall and urgent cause, proceeded from a necessary good (the necessity of knowledge) in the requisite perfection of *Europes* full and spacious sight, the ancient Tierce, and now most Christian world; wanting former no part thereof unseene, as well under the Turke as Christian, except *Ireland* and the halfe of *Spaine*.

The second cause was moved from a more insatiate content, that when I had, and having compassed all *Europe*, my resolution was to borrow a larger dimmense of ground in *Affricke* than formerly I had done in twice before, even to *Æthiopia*, *Prester Jehans* Dominions. For the same effect, and a great impression to my Resolution, I set pen to paper, drawing from the distaffe of the retractable Muses, a Poeticall pamphlet; Dedicated to themselves, to their profound *Apollo*, his then hopefull Heire, and divers Noble Peeres of both Kingdomes. Certaine approved reasons.

And having from a Royall favour obtained his Majesties Letters and Seales of safe Conduct, and Regall recommendation to all Kings, Princes, and Dukes, &c. I in all obsequious humility bad farewel to this sequestrate and most auspicuous Monarchy; and arriving at *Dublin* in *Ireland*, the two and twentieth of *August*, one thousand sixe hundred and nineteene, I saluted the right Honourable Sir *Oliver St. Iohns* late Lord *Grandison*, and

then Lord Deputy there, from whom for regard and ſingular courteſies, I was greatly obliged: So was I alſo to many of the Engliſh Nobilitie and Knighthood there: who through the whole Countrey where ever I came, entertained mee kindly, ſending Guides with mee from place to place; yea, and ſometimes ſafe-guards alſo; beſide in their houſes great good cheere and welcome. But in ſpeciall, a dutiful remembrance I owe, to the memory of that ſometimes judicious and religious Lord *Arthur*, late Lord *Chicheſter*, Baron of *Belfaſt*, &c. Who in his time, for Vertue, Wiſdome, and Valour, wore the Diademe of Love, and Garland of true Nobleneſſe: Of whom, and for whoſe loſſe, if I ſhould more praiſe, and longer lament, my inke would turn to briniſh teares, and I to helpleſſe ſorrow: But leaving him who lived in goodneſſe here, and now in glorie for ever, I celebrate theſe Lines to his eternall Fame.

The matchleſſe Lord of *Chicheſter* for vertue, wiſdome, and valour.

If ever Bountie ſhin'd in loyall breſt?
If ever Judgment flow'd from generous mouth?
If ever Vice-roy rul'd this Kingdome beſt?
If ever Valour, honour'd hopefull youth?
If ever Wiſdome, Aſtrea's *worth poſſeſt?*
If ever Vertue, was inclin'd to ruth?
If ever Juſtice, enormities redreſt?
If ever Patron, paterne was of truth?
Then noble Chicheſter, *the Heavens aſſigne,*
Theſe gifts (thy honour'd parts) were truly thine.

And now after a generall ſurveigh of the whole Kingdome, (the North-weſt part of *Canoch* excepted) accompliſhed: from the firſt of *September* til the laſt of *February*; I found

I found the goodneſſe of the Soyle, more then anſwerable to mine expectation, the defect only remayning (not ſpeaking of our Colonies) in the people, and from them, in the boſome of two graceleſſe Siſters, Ignorance and Sluggiſhneſſe.

This Kingdom is divided in foure provinces, although ſome allude five, that is, Eaſterne and Weſterne *Maith*, but they are underſtood to be annexed to *Leinſter*: Their names are theſe, *Leinſter*, *Munſter*, *Vlſter*, and *Canocht*: The South-moſt whereof, is *Munſter* a ſoile (and ſo is *Leinſter* in moſt parts (nothing inferiour, if ſeaſonably manured, to the beſt grounds in *England*. The Iſland lieth almoſt in a Rotundo, being every way ſpacious; the greateſt River whereof is *Shannon*, whoſe courſe, amounteth to eight ſcore miles, incloſing within it many little Iſles.

The foure Provinces of *Ireland*.

And this I dare avow, there are more Rivers, Lakes, Brooks, Strands, Quagmires, Bogs and Mariſhes, in this Countrey, then in all Chriſtendome beſides; for Travelling there in the Winter, all my daily ſolace, was ſincke downe comfort; whiles Boggy-plunging deeps kiſſing my Horſe-belly; whiles over mired Saddle, Bodie, and all; and often or ever ſet a ſwimming in great danger both I and my Guides of our Lives: That for cloudy and fountaine-bred perils, I was never before reducted to ſuch a floting Laborinth. Conſidering that in five months ſpace, I quite ſpoiled ſix horſes, and my ſelfe as tyred as the worſt of them.

And now I call to memory (not without deriſion) though I conceal the particular place and prelate, it was my Fortune in the County of *Dunagale*, to bee joviall with a biſhop at his Table, whereafter diverſe Diſcourſes, my ghoſtly Father grew offended with mee, for

tearming

terming of his wife Mistresse: which, when understood, I both called her Madam, and Lady Bishop: Whereupon he grew more incensed; and leaving him unsatisfied: resolve me Reader, if it be the custome here or not? an dif amends shall repay over-sight, a ghostly wife shall be still Madam Lady with me; if not, mine observed manner shall be Mistresse.

The ignorant and sluggish life of the common *Irish*

But now to come to my punctuall Discourse of *Ireland*; true it is, to make a fit comparison, the *Barbarian* Moore, the Moorish *Spaniard*, the *Turke*, and the *Irish-man*, are the least industrious, and most sluggish livers under the Sunne, for the vulgar *Irish*, I protest, live more miserably in their brutish fashion, than the undaunted, or untamed *Arabian*, the Devillish-idolatrous *Turcoman*, or the Moone-worshipping *Caramines*, shewing thereby a greater necessity they have to live, than any pleasure they have, or can have in their living.

Their Fabricks are advanced three or foure yards high, Pavilion-like incircling, erected in a singular Frame, of smoak-torne straw, greene long prick'd turffe, and Rain-dropping watles. Their severall Rooms of Palatiat divisions, as Chambers, Halls, Parlours, Kitchins, Barnes, and Stables, are all inclosed in one, and that one (perhaps) in the midst of a Mire; where, when in foule weather, scarcely can they finde a drye part, whereupon to repose their cloud-baptized heads. Their shirts be woven of the wooll or Linnen of their owne nature, and their penurious food semblable to their ruvid condition.

And lastly, these onely titular Christians, are so ignorant in their superstitious profession of Popery, that neither they, nor the greatest part of their Priests know, or understand what the mystery of the Masse is; which they

they daily ſee, and the other celebrate, nor what the name of *Ieſus* is, either in his divine or humane Nature: Aske him of his Religion, he replieth; what his father, his great Grandfather were, that will he be alſo: And hundreds of better than the commot ſort, have demanded mee, if *Ieruſalem*, and Chriſts Sepulchre were in *Ireland*, and if the *Holy Land* was contiguat with Saint *Patricks* Purgatory.

They alſo at the ſight of each New Moone, (I ſpeak it credibly) bequeath their Cattell to her protection, obnoxiouſly imploring the pale Lady of the Night, that ſhe will leave their Beaſtiall in as good plight as ſhee found them: And if ſicke, ſcabbed, or ſore, they ſolicitate her Maiden-fac'd Majeſty to reſtore them to their health, in which abſurdity they farre ſurmount the ſilly *Sabuncks*, and *Garolinean Moores* of *Lybia*: Indeed of all things, (beſides their ignorance) I onely lamented their heavie bondage under three kind of Maſters; the Land-lord for his rent, the Miniſter for his tythes, and the *Romiſh* Prieſt for his fees: And remarke when their own *Iriſh* Rent-maſters have any voyage for *Dublin*, or peradventure ſuperſpended at home in feaſting of ſtrangers; then muſt theſe poore ones be taxed and afflicted with the ſupply of the devaſted proviſion of their prodigal houſes; otherwiſe in ſupporting their ſuperfluous charges for *Dublin*.

A fooliſh and ſuperſtitious errour.

O! what a ſlaviſh ſervitude doe theſe ſilly wretches endure? the moſt part of whom in all their lives, have never a third part of food, natures cloathing, nor a ſecure ſhelter for the winter cold.

The miſerable ſight whereof, and their ſad ſounding groanes, have often drawne a ſorrowfull remorſe from my humane compaſſion.

As for their Gentry, ſuch as are brought up here at *London*, learne to become a great deale more civill, than thoſe who are brought up at home after their owne rude and accuſtomed manner: And this I obſerved, in my traverſing the whole Kingdome I never ſaw one or other, neither could moove any of that ſelfe Nation, to pledg or to preſent his Majeſties health; but as many other healths as you liſt; they will both faſten and receive from you, till they fall in the muddy hotch potch of their dead Grand-fathers underſtanding: indeed for intertainement of ſtrangers they are freely diſpoſed: and their Gentlemen of any good ſort reſerve ever in their houſes, *Spaniſh* Sack, and *Iriſh Vſcova*, and will bee as tipſy with their wives, their Prieſts, and their friends, as though they were naturally infeft in the eleven royall Taverns of *Naples*.

Two intolerable abuſes in *Ireland*.

And now amongſt many, there are two intolerable abuſes of protections in that Kingdome: The one of Theeves and Wood-carnes, the other of Prieſts and Papiſts: I diſcourſe of theſe corruptions now as I found them then.

The firſt is prejudicalll to all Chriſtian civilneſſe, tranquill government, and a great diſcouragement for our colloniz'd plantators there, belonging to both ſoyles of this Iſland; being daily moleſted, and nightly incombered with theſe blood-ſucking Rebells.

And notwithſtanding of their barbarous cruelty, ever executed at all advantages, with ſlaughter and murder upon the *Scots* and *Engliſh* dwellers there; yet they have and find at their owne wills Symonicall protections, for leſſer or longer times; ever as the confuſed diſpoſers, have their law-ſold hands, filled with the bloody bribes of ſlaughtered lives, high-way, and houſe robbed

robbed people: And then thereafter their ill got meanes being spent, like unto dogs, they returne back to their former vomit; so jugling with their in, and outgoings, like to the restlesse Ocean, that they cannot nor never did become true subjects to our King, not faithfull friends to their Country: Unlesse by extremity of Justice, the one still hanged before the other, the remnant by the gallowes may examplify amendment, contrariwise, that Land shall never be quiet: for these villanous Wood-carnes are but the Hounds of their hunting Priests against what faction soever, their malicious malignity is intended: partly for intertainement, partly for particular spleens, and lastly, for a generall disturbance of the Countrey, for the Priests greater security and stay.

The filthy corruption of *Irish* Priests and Wood-Carns, thievish Rebels.

The other abuse is, their Libertinous Masses; the redresse whereof, I first to the Heavens, and then to my Prince bequeath; whose Sabboth recusant mony, whereof they bragge (as theysay) in derision of our lukewarme dispensation, tendeth to none other purpose, but to obombrate the true light of the Gospell, and to feed their absurd, and almost irrevocable ignorance.

And nevertheless at their daily meetings (experience taught mee) there was never a more repining people against our Prince and Church as they be: for in this presumption twofold cause arriseth, want of zeale and Church discipline in our parts and the officious nine penny Masse on their part: yea, all and each of them, so exacted and compounded with a higher or lower rates, as the officers in this nature please.

The distribution whereof, I no wayes paralell to the sleight concaviating veynes of the earth, nor the sole supply of high-rising *Atlas*, neither to invelope the perpendiculars of long-reaching *Caucasus*: how soever tect-de-

molished Churches, unpassable bridges, indigent Schollers, and distressed families be supported therewith, I am as cleare of it as they, although I smart by the contrary confusion.

A bad & unciuill Husbandry in *Ireland*.

But leaving this, and observing my Method, I remember I saw in *Irelands* North-parts, two remarkable sights; The one was their manner of Tillage, Ploughes drawne by Horse-tayles, wanting harnesse, they are onely fastned with straw, or wooden Ropes to their bare Rumps, marching all side for side, three or foure in a ranke, and as many men hanging by the ends of that untoward Labour. It is as bad a husbandry, I say, as ever I found among the wildest Savages alive; for the *Caramins*, who understand not the civill forme of Agriculture, yet they delve, hollow, and turn over the ground with manuall and wooden instruments: But they the *Irish*, have thousands of both Kingdomes daily labouring beside them, yet they cannot learne, because they will not learne to use harnesse, as they doe in *England*, so obstinate and pervetse they are in their Barbarous consuetude, unlesse punishment and penalties were inflicted; and yet most of them are content to pay twenty shillings a yeare, before they will change their custome.

Northerne *Irish* woman giving suck to their Babes, behinde their shoulders.

The other as goodly sight I saw, was women travelling the way, or toyling at home, carry their infants about their necks, and laying the Dugges over their shoulders, would give sucke to the Babes behinde their backs, without taking them in their armes: Such kind of breasts me thinketh, were very fit to bee made money-bags for East or West-*Indian* Merchants, being more than halfe a yard long, and as well wrought as any Tanner, in the like charge, could ever mollifie such Leather.

Ireland

Ireland is an excellent Country to live in for cheapnes and all variety of mans sustenance: therefore I would intreat the Reader to take this description of it, (though already spoken of before, but not so fully.)

This Country of *Ireland* lyeth farre in the West Ocean, and is accounted by the most expert in that kinde, to be in length very neare three hundred Miles, from North to South: in bredth, from East to West, one hundred and twenty Miles: It much resembleth the forme of an Egge; being as it were blunt at each end, and smooth or plaine on the sides; not extending it selfe forth to sea in Nooks and Armes of Land, as *England* doth. The length of *Ireland*.

The Country it selfe lyeth low, and is very waterish, And containeth in it divers little Islands, and is much troubled with Bogs and Marishes. Some of their highest Hills, I have seene them had standing pooles of water on their tops; the Country of it selfe is very fruitfull in all sorts of Cattell, and very plentifull of all manner of graine: The aire is very wholsome, yet not altogether so cleare and subtle as *England*. The inhabitants are much troubled with sicknesse, as defluxion of Rhumes, and bloody Flixes; and for prevention and helpe thereof they drinke *Aqua-vitæ*, which they conceive doth dry up the Rhume, and keepe them healthfull: It hath beene very full of Wood, and but little Champaigne ground: It is mightily inhabited by our *English*, and much civilized of late, by the great care of those which are and have beene their Governours. The manner of the Country.

Sea-coale and Turffe is most of their fuell; it hath great store of horses, but of no great stature, as they bee in *England*: They have plenty of Fish and all manner of Fowle: Great store of Bees, which yields them no small

profit : Sheepe are the feweſt and ſcarceſt of all other Cattell, and thoſe are but ſmall, and yield very courſe Woole, whereof the women ſpinne and make their Rugges and Mantles, which they weare about them. No Venemous or Creeping Beaſt is bred, brought forth, or nouriſhed there, nor can live there if it were ſent in; and therefore the Spider of *Ireland* is well known not to be venemous or hurtfull.

The nature of the people.

The moſt part of the better ſort of people are inclined to vertue, and Religion; wondrous kinde, amorous, and loving, where they take their firſt love; but very revengefull and ſpleenfull otherwiſe. There are many Sorcerers and Witches amongſt this Nation. The gentlemen are excellent horſe-men; delighted with exerciſe of warlike Armes, and are both ſtout and couragious; and very free and bountifull in their Almes, and hoſpitality. At the death of any friend or kindred, they follow the dead corpes to the Grave with howlings and bitter cryings; pittifull in outward ſhew. They are very apt to believe and give credit to Miracles and old Propheſies, Relations and fooliſh ſayings. They are very deſirous of praiſe and honour; but very fearefull of diſhonour. They love an excellent Poet, who can or will extoll Saint *Patricke* and their owne Nation, and will bountifull reward them.

As for any other cuſtomes they have, to avoid prolixitie I ſpare; onely, before my pen flee over Seas, I would gladly ſhake hands with ſome of our Churchmen there, for better are the wounds of a friend, than the ſweet ſmiles of a flatterer, for love and truth cannot diſſemble.

Many diſſembling impudents intrude themſelves in this high calling of God, who are not truly, neither worthily

worthily thereunto called; the ground here arising either from a carnall or careless presumption, otherwise from needy greed, and lack of bodily maintenance.

Such is now the corruption of time, that I know here even Mechanick men admitted in the place of Pastors: yea, and rude bred Souldiers, whose education was at the Musket mouth, are become there, both *Lybian* grave, and unlearned Churchmen: Nay; besides them professed; indeed professed Schollers: whose warbling mouthes ingorged with spoonefu's of bruised Latine, seldome or never expressed, unlesse the force of quaffing, spew it out forth from their empty Sculs: Such I say, interclude their Doctrine, betweene the Thatch and the Church-wall tops; and yet their smallest stipends shall amount to one, two, three, or foure hundred pounds a yeare.

An Ecclesiastick corruption in unlawfull Preachers.

Whereupon you may demand mee, how spend they, or how deserve they this? I answer, their deserts are nought, and the fruit thereof as naughtily spent: for Sermons and Prayers they never have any, neither never preached any, nor can preach.

And although some could, as perhaps they seemeing would, they shall have no Auditour (as they say) but bare Walles, the plants of their Parishes, being the rootes of meere *Irish*. As concerning their carriage, in spending such sacrilegious Fees, the course is thus.

The Alehouse is their Church, the *Irish* Priests their Consorts, their Auditors be Fill, and Fetch more, their Text *Spanish* Sacke, their Prayers carrousing, their singing of Psalmes the whiffing of *Tobacco*, their last blessing *Aqua vitæ*, and all their Doctrine sound drunkennesse.

A flattering covenant twixt Ministers and Masse Priests.

And whensoever these parties meet, their parting is *Dane*-like from a *Dutch* Pot, and the Minister still Purse-bearer, defrayeth all charges for the Priest: Arguments of Religion, like *Podolian Polonians* they succumbe; their conference onely pleading mutuall forbearance; the Minister affraid of the Priests Wood-Carnes, and the Priests as fearefull of the Ministers apprehending, or denoting them; contracting thereby a *Gibeonized* covenant, yea, and for more submissions sake, hee will give way to the Priest to mumble Masse in his Church, where he in all his life made never Prayer nor Sermon.

Loe, there are some of the abuses of our late weak, and stragling Ecclesiasticks there, and the soule-sunk sorrow of godlesse Epicures and Hypocrites.

To all which, and much more have I beene an occular Testator, and sometimes a constrayned consociate to their companionry, yet not so much inforced as desirous to know the behaviour and conversation of such mercenary *Jebusites.*

Great God amend it, for it is great pitty to behold it, and if it continue so still, as when I saw them last; O farre better it were! that these ill bestowed Tythes, and Church-wall Rents were distributed to the poore, and needy, than to suffocate the swine-fed bellies of such idle and prophane *Parasites.*

And here another generall abuse, I observed that whensoever any *Irish* dye, the friends of the defunct (besides other fees) paying twenty shillings to the *English* Curat, shall get the corpes of the deceased to bee buried within the Church, yea often, even under the Pulpit foote: And for lucre interre in Gods Sanctuary when dead, who when alive would never approach

proach, one enter the gates of *Sion*; to worship the Lord, nor conforme themselves to true Religion.

Truely such and the like abuses, and evill examples of lewd lives, having beene the greatest hinderance of that lands conversion; for such like wolues have beene from time to time, but stumbling blocks before them; regarding more their owne sensuall and licentious ends, than the glory of God, in converting of one soule unto his Church.

Ministeriall officer strangly abused.

Now as concerning the conscionable carriage of the *Hybernian* Cleargie, aske mee, and there my reply: As many of them (for the most part) as are Protestant Ministers, have their Wives, Children, and Servants, invested Papists; and many of these Church-men at the houre of their death (like Dogs) returne backe to their former vomit: Witnesse the late Vicar of *Calin*, (belonging to the late and last, *Richard* Earle of *Desmond*, who being on death-bed, and having two hundred pounds a yeare; finding himselfe to forsake both life and stipend, send straight for a Romish Priest, and received the Papall Sacrament: Confessing freely in my audience, that hee had beene a Roman Catholicke all his life, dissembling onely with his Religion, for the better maintaining of his wife and children. And being brought to his burial place, he was interred in the Church, with the which he had played the Ruffian all his life; being openly carried at mid-day with Jesuites, Priests, and Friers of his owne Nation, and after a contemptible manner, in derision of our profession, and Laws of the Kingdome.

Infinite more examples of this kinde could I recite, and the like resemblances of some being alive; but I respectively suspend (wishing a Reformation of such Deformation)

mation) and ſo concludeth this Cleargicall corruption there. Yet I would not have the Reader to thinke, that *I* condemne all our Cleargie there, no, God forbid, for I know there are many ſound and Religious Preachers of both Kingdomes among them, who make conſcience of their calling, and live as *Lanthornes*, to uncapable Ignorants, and to thoſe ſtragling *Stoicks* I complain of, condemnatory Judges; for it is a grievous thing to ſee incapable men, to juggle with the high myſteries of mans ſalvation.

My departure from *Ireland* to *France*.

And now after the faſtidious ending of a tempeſtuous Raine ſacking toyle, I imbarked at *Toghall* in *Munſter*, *February* 27, 1620, in a little *French* Pinke bound for Saint *Mallo* in *Bretagne*. Where, when tranſported, I ſet face to *Paris*, where I found the Works of two ſcelerate and perverſe Authours: the one of which had diſdainfully wrote againſt the life and Reigne of Queene *Elizabeth* of ſempiternall Renowne: the other ignominiouſly, upon the death of our late Queene *Anne* of ever bleſſed memory. The circumſtances whereof, I will not avouch, ſince *Malaga* detaineth the notes of their abjured names, and perfidiate pains.

A juſt reward (may I ſay) refounded, upon theſe fond conceits, you have of the fantaſticke *French*: Eſpecially theſe ſuperſtitious ſtraglers here; who, when they have ſucked the Milke of their ſelf-ends, and your laviſh Liberalities without deſert; returne a kicke with their heeles (like to the Colt of an Aſſe) in your teeth againe. And there your meritorious thankes, and their ſhamefull ſlanders, in acquittance of your vaine Expence.

The fantaſtick foolery of the *French*.

Tell mee, if you be tied like Apes to imitate their ever-changing humours? And can you draw from them (in

(in any Art or carriage) a greater draught, then they draw from the *Italian*, for first they be *Imitators*; next *Mutators*; thirdly, *Temptators*; and lastly, your *Plantators*, in all the varieties of vanity. Have you a desire to learne modestly to Dance; skilfully to Fence, dexteriously to manage Great Horses, view Forraine Sights, learn Languages, Humane policies, and the like conducements:

Then rather reach, the Fountain, whence they flow,
Whence Science, Arts, and Practice lively grow;
Than suck the streams, of separate distasts,
He well derives, his labour never wasts;
Fond Fools affect, what foolery Fools effect,
The sequell sight, than sense, doth more infect.

Besides these two infamous Authors, what hath *Edee*, the *Idea* of a Knave, (and Gentleman of the *French* privy-chamber) done; who like a Wood-weather-cock, and giddy headed Foole, (full of deficient Vapours) hath shamefully stained with his shamelesse pen, the light of this Kingdome, which now I omit to avouch till a fitter time.

Thus, they fondly Write, thus they prattle, thus they sing, thus they dance, thus they brangle, thus they dally in capritziate humours, and thus they vary, in the fleering conceit of sa, sa, sa, sa, sa, far beyond the inconstancie of all female inconstancies.

But to conclude this Epitome of *France*, three things I wish Way-faring man to prevent there: First, the eating of Victuals, and drinking of Wine without price making; lest (when hee hath done) for the stridour of his teeth his charges be redoubled. Next to choose his Lodging (if it fall out in any way-standing Tavern) far from

Certain caveats for strangers that goe to *France*.

palla-

palludiat Ditches, left the vehemency of chirking Frogs, vexe the wished for Repose of his fatigated body, and cast him in a vigilant perplexity.

And lastly, unlesse early he would arise, I never wish him to lye neere the fore-streetes of a Towne, because of the disturbant clamours of the Peasant samboies or nayle woodden shoes: whose noyse like an æquivox resembleth the clashing armour of *Armies*; or the clangour of the *Vlyssen*-tumbling *Horse* to fatall *Troy*.

But now to my purpose, leaving *Paris* behinde mee, I arrived at *Pau* in *Bearne*. This Province is a principality of it selfe, anciently annexed to the Kingdom of *Navarre*: lying between the higher *Gascony* of *Guyan*, and the *Pyrhenei* Mountaines of *Baske*, bordering with the North parts of *Navarre*: Both of which, belongeth to the *French* King, except a little of *Baske* toward the Columbian Alpes, and that the *Spaniard* commandeth.

Pau is the Justice seate of *Bearne*, having a goodly Castle situate on an artificiall Rock, and in this place was that Martiall *Henry du Burbone la Quatriesme* borne, then King of *Navarre*.

Here be the finest Gardens in Christendome, the Gardens of *Pretolino* (5 miles from *Florence*) only excepted. Yet for faire Arbors, spacious over-siling walkes, and incorporate Trees interchanging growths, it surpasseth *Pretolino*: but the other for the variety of fructiferous Trees, rare and admirable ponds, artificiall fountaines; *Diana*, and her Allablaster Nymphly-portrayed traine, the counter-banding force of *Aguadotti*, and the exquisite banqueting roome, contrived among sounding unseen waters, in forme of *Gargantus* body, it much excelleth *Pau*.

Hence I discended the River of *Orthes* to *Baion* and Moun-

crossing the River *Behobia*, which divideth *France* and *Spaine*, I entred in *Biscai June* 29 1620. This is a Mountainous and invincible Countrey, (of which *Victonia* is the chiefe City) being a barren and almost unprofitable Soile, the speciall commodities whereof, are Sheepe, Wooll as soft as silk; Goats and excellent good Iron: cornes they have none or little at all; neither wine but what is brought from *Navarre* in *Pelagoes* or swine-skins, carried on Mulets backs.

Biscay in *Spain* is a fertile Country.

Leaving *Biscai*, I entred *Navarre* and came to *Pampelona* its *Metropolitan* City: Heere I founde the poorest *Viceroy* (*nomen sine re*) with the least meanes to maintaine him that ever the World affoorded such a stile. *Navarre* is but a little Kingdome, amounting in length (with the South Pendicles of the high *Perhenese*) to twenty three leagues: that is between *Porto di St. Joanne* in *Baske*, and *Grono* upon the River *Hebro*, dividing the old *Castilia* and *Navarre*. In breadth it extendeth to seventeene Leagues, that is between *Varen* in *Biscai*, and *Terrafranc* in *Arragon*: The soyle is indifferent fertile of Corns and Wines. From thence I set Eastward to *Syragusa*, the capitall Seat of *Arragon*.

Arragon, hath *Navarre* to the West; South, *Valents* Kingdome; East, and South-East, *Catalogna*; and on the North the *Alpes Pyrhenese*. It is an ancient and famous Kingdome, under whose Jurisdiction were both the perty Kingdome of *Valentia* and *Barselona*: And not long ago, traduced to the *Castilian* King by marriage. For although *Castilia*, hath the language, they have the lineall dissent of the *Romans*; the inhabitants whereof, being instinctively endued with all humane affabilities. From thence returning from the old *Castilia*, or Kingdome of *Burgos*, in the way to St. *Jago* of *Compostella* in *Galitia*:

It

It was my fortune, as St. *Domingo* to enter the Towne Church accompanied with two *French* Puppies, mindfull to ſhew mee a miraculous matter.

A lying miracle.

Where when come, I eſpied over my head, oppoſit to the great altar, two milke white Henns, enraveled in an iron Cage on the inner ſide of the Porches *Promontore*. And demanding why they were kept? Or what they ſignified? Certaine *Spaniards* replyed; come along with us, and you ſhall ſee the Storie, and being brought to the (*Choro*) it was drawne thereon as followeth. The father and the ſonne, two *Burboneons* of *France*, going in Pilgrimage to St. *Iames*, it was their lot to lodg here in an Inne: Where ſupper ended, and reckoning payed, the Hoſt perceiving their denariat charge; hee entred their Chamber when they were a ſleepe, and in bed conveying his owne purſe in the youngmans Budget.

On the morrow early, the two innocent Pilgrims Footing the hard bruſing way, were quickly over hied by the Juſtice, where the Hoſt making ſearch for his purſe, found it in the Sonnes bagge. Whereupon inſtantly and in the ſame place hee was hanged, and left hanging there, ſeaſing on their money by a ſententiall forfeiture.

The ſorrowfull Father (notwithſtanding) continued his pilgrimage to *Compoſtella*, where, when come, and devotion made, our Lady of mount *Serata*, appeared to him ſaying: *Thy Prayers are heard, and thy groanes have pearced my heart, ariſe and returne to Saint* Domingo *for thy Sonne liveth*. And hee accordingly returned, found it ſo, and the Sonne-hanged Monſter, after 30 dayes abſence, ſpoke thus from the Gallowes, *Father, go to our Hoſt, and ſhew him I live, then ſpeedily returne*. By which direction the old man entred the Towne,

Towne, and finding the Host at Table, in breaking up of two roasted Pullets, told him and said: *My sonne liveth, come and see.* To which the smiling Host replyed, he is as surely alive on the Gallows, as these two pullets be alive in the dish. At which protestation, the two fire-scorched fowles leapt out suddenly alive, with heads, wings, feathers, and feete, and cakling, took flight thrice about the Table. The which amazing sight, made the astonished Host to confesse his guiltines, and the other relieved from the rope, he was hung up in his place, allotting his house for an Hospitality to Pilgrimes for ever.

A damnable delusion of a devillish miracle.

There are still two Henns reserved here, in memory of this miracle, and are changed, as they grow fat for the Priests chops, being freely given to the place. And I dare swearing say, these Priests eate fatter Henns, than *Don Philippo* himselfe, they being fed by the peoples devotion, at their enterance to the morning and evening sacrifices, and are tearmed holy Henns. Infinite paper could I blot with relating the like absurdities, and miraculous lies of the *Roman* Church, but leaving them till a fitter occasion I proceed. From thence traversing, a great part of the higher *Asturia*, I entred in *Galitia*, and found the Country so barren, the people so poore, and victuals so scarce, that this impoitunate inforcement, withdrew me from S. *Iacques*, to *Portugale*: Where I found little better, or lesser reliefe, their soyles being absolute sterile, desartuous, and mountainous.

The kingdom of *Portugale*.

Portugale was formerly called *Lusitania*, and *Hispania ulteriora*: It is in length 320 miles, large 68, and sometimes under: In the *Moorish* domination it was divided in two Kingdoms, the one reserveth the name of all; the other was called *Agarbas*: A word *Arabick*, that signifieth the part Occidentall: And were divided with the River

Gua-

Guadion, and the two Castles *Odebera*, and *Alcotino*: *Agarbas* was toward the South, and *Portugale* Northward.

Portugale is now confined on the South, and South-east with *Andolusia*: West and South-west, the maine Ocean. *Galitia* to the North: And Eastward the old and new *Castilia*. After twenty days fastidious climbing in this Kingdome, I returned to *Salamancha* in *Castilia*, *Vecchia*; the Sacerdotall Universitie of *Spaine*, whence springeth these Flocks of *Students*, that over-swarme the whole Land with Rogueries, Robberies, and Begging. From thence traversing the *Alps* of *Siera de Caderama*, (which divide the two *Castiliaes*) I descended the South side of the Mountains, and arrived at the *Escurial*; where then late King *Philip* the third, had his Residence.

The palace of Escuriall.

This Palace standeth alone, and founded upon the skirt of a perpendicular Hill of *Caderama*, squared out from a devalling steepnesse, having a large prospect Southwardly towards the *Evenise* Mountaines beyond *Toledo*. This palatiate Cloyster is quadrangled foure stories high, the uppermost whereof, is window-set in the blew tecture: The stone worke below, having three Ranks of larger windows, incircling the whole quadrangles, and *French* like high rigged. At every spacious squadrate corner, there is an high Turret erected above the coverture, whose tops beare each of them a golden Globe. In the middle Court standeth a round incorporate Church, arising outward in a *rotundo*, with a wide Leaden top, and on each side thereof a squadrat Steeple, higher then the round, making a goodly shew. It hath neither outward Walls nor Gates, but the two selfe Doores of the eleven incloysterd petty Courts, save onely some Office houses without, and they stand alone by the Hill broken side.

side. I may rather tearme it a Monastery then a Kingly Palace, having a hundred and fifty Monks, *Carthusians*, of Saint *Hieronimoes* Order living within it; the King onely remayning in a private corner, at his comming thither. Nay, at that instant, he was so private, that before I saw his face, I could not believe, that the Patron of so great a Monarchie, could be so quiet; yea, as quiet as a Countrey Baron is with us, and had lived so nine weeks before.

Escurial is rather a Monastery then Palace.

The house it selfe, I confesse, excelleth in beauty, that *Constantinopolitan Seralia* of the great *Turk*, though not in divisions, and ground distances, yet for a maine incorporate house, and was builded by King *Philip* the second, standing seven leagues from *Madrile*, to which I arrived.

Here is the residence of the Court though formerly at *Valladoly*: *Madrid* or *Madrile*, is the Center or middle part of *Spaine*, situate in the Kingdome of *Toledo*, the new *Castella*. And distant from *Lisbone* in *Portugale*, Westward one hundred leagues: From *Sevilia* in *Andoluzia* ninety leagues: From *Grenada* Southward, sixty eight leagues: *Barselona* in *Catalogna* East, South-eastward one hundred leagues: From *Valentia* fifty leagues: From *Siragusa* in *Arragon* Eastward fifty three leagues: From Saint *Sebastian* in *Biscai* North-westward seventy leagues: And from *Pampelona* in *Navarre*, North eastward, forty nine leagues.

Spaine generally, is a masse of Mountaines, a barren ill manured soyle: neither well inhabited nor populous: Yea, so desartuous that in the very heart of *Spaine*, I have gone eighteene leagues (two dayes journy) unseeing house or village, except two Ventas or Taverns, and commonly eight leagues without auy house:

Villages be ſo farre diſtant, the Rockie *Seraes* or *Alpes* ſo innumerable.

It is miſerable travelling in *Spain.*

It is miſerable travelling, leſſe profitable, in theſe ten Provinces, or petty Kingdomes, hard lodging and poore, great ſcarcity of beds and deare: And no ready dreſt diet, unleſſe you buy it raw, and cauſe it to be dreſſed, or dreſſe it your ſelfe, buying firſt in one place your fire, your meat from the Butcher, your bread from the Baker, your Wine from the Taverne, your Fruits, Oile, and Hearbes from the *Botega*, carrying all to the laſt place, your bed-lodging: Thus muſt the weary Stranger toile, or elſe faſt: And in infinite places for Gold nor money can have no victuals; but reſtrained to a relenting jejunation.

The high-minded *Spaniard*, and their high-topped Mountains have an infuſed contention together: The one through arrogant ambition, would invade the whole Earth to enlarge his Dominions: The other by a ſteepe ſwolne height, ſeeme to threaten the Heavens, to pull downe *Jupiter* from his Throne. And as I take it, the *Spaniard* being of a low ſtature, borroweth his high-minded breaſt from the high-topped Mountains, for the one in quality, and the other in quantitie, be extraordinarily infounded.

Certain it is, as the *Spaniard* in all things ſtandeth maynly upon his Reputation (but never to avouch it with ſingle Combat) ſo hee vaunteth not a little of his antiquitie, deriving his pedigree from *Tubal*, the Nephew of *Noe*. But (eſpecially as they draw it) how often hath the Line of *Tubal*, beene baſtarded, degenerated, and quite expelled by invaſions of *Phœnicians*, oppreſſions of the *Greeks*, incurſions of the *Carthaginians*, the Conqueſt and planting of Provinces, and Colonies of

the

the *Romans*, the generall deluge of the *Gothes*, *Hunnes*, and *Vandales*: and lastly, by the long and intolerable Tyranny of the *Moores*, whose slavish yoake and bondage in eight hundred yeares, hee could scarely shake off; his owne Histories beare sufficient testimony and Record. Then it is manifest, that this mixture of Nations, must of necessity make a compounded Nature, such as hauing affinitie with many, have no perfection in any one.

The long captivity of the *Spaniards* under the *Moores*.

Their Manners are conformable to their discent, and their conditionall Vertues, semblable to their last and longest Conquerours, of whom they retaine the truest stampe.

The most penurious Peasants in the world be heere, whose Quotidian moanes, might draw teares from stones. There Villages stand as wast like as the *Sabunck*, *Garamont*, or *Arabian Pavillions*, wanting Gardens, Hedges, Closses, Barnes, or Backe-sides: This sluggish and idle husbandry, being a naturall instinct of their neighbour or paternall *Moores*.

As for industrious Artes, inventions, and Vertues, they are as dull thereof, as their late predecessors: and truly I confesse, for the *Spanish* Nun, shee is more holy then the *Italian*; the former are onely reserved to the *Friers*, and *Priests*: the latter being more noble, have most affinity with Gentle-men. The *Spaniard* is of a spare dyet and temperate, if at his owne cost hee spend; but if given *Gratis*, he hath the longest *Tusks* that ever stroke at Table.

After a doubtfull and dangerous departure from *Madrid*, (as Sir *Walter Aston* his Majesties Ambassadour can testifie with his followers, as some of his people have already here done the same,) being

the drift of my owne Country-men, I came to *Toledo*, twelve Leagues distant from thence: This Citie is situate on a ragged Rocke upon the River *Tagus*, being an Archbishops seat, the Primate and Metropolitan See of all *Spaine:* Yet a miserably impoverished and deformed place.

Naked condition conferred upon poore *Toledo.*

And although the *Spaniard*, of all Townes in *Spaine*, braggeth most of *Toledo*, it is neither (doubtlesse I know) for beauty, bounds, nor Wealth, if not for the *Intrado* belongeth to it, amounting yearly (as they affirme) to 200000 Duckats; for there is no other Episcopall Seat in all *Castilia*, or Kingdome of *Toledo*. Giving back to *Toledo*, I crossed the crossing *Siera de Morada*, (which divideth the Kingdome of *Grenada*, from the *Mansha* of the new *Castilia*) and arrived at *Grenada*, the Capitall of *Andolusia*.

Here had the *Moores* their last Residence in *Spaine*, and was magnanimously recovered, *Anno* 1499 yeares, by *Ferdinand* the *Castilian* King, and his Wife *Isabella*. It standeth at the foot of *Siera de Nevada*, (the Snowy *Alpes*,) who reserve continually Snow on their tops, and partly inclosed betweene two Snow-melting Rivers. In this Citie is the principall Seate, & Colledge of Iustice of all South *Spain:* As *Valladoli* is for the North of *Spain*, the high Court of *Madrid* having Prerogative over both.

It hath a spacious and strong Castle, which was builded by the *Moores*, and indeed a Kingly Mansion: Where I saw the Halls and Bed-chambers of the *Moorish* Kings, most exquisitely over-sieled, and indented with Mosaicall worke; excelling farre any moderne industry whatsoever.

The Emperour *Charles* the Fift, and King of *Spaine*, after his returne from that misfortunate Voyage of *Algier*,

gier, left a monument here likely to have beene accomplished, that is, the foundation of an admirable work advanced two stories high, without it is quadrangled, and within round; having two degrees of incircling promontories supported by Marble pillars, and Alablaster arches.

Being dismissed here, it was my fortune at *Antecara* to encounter with a Merchant, (M. *Woodson* a Londoner,) newly come from *Venice*, and bound to *Malaga*. With whom desirously accompanied, the day following being Sunday, with sore traveling wee came within night to *Malaga*, and there after parting to our severall lodgings, the next morning I addressed myselfe to the shoare side; where I had notice given mee, of a French ship belonging to *Tolon* in *Province*, that was lying in the *Mould*, and shortly bound for *Alexandria*: And finding that Transportation most convenient for my designe (my safest course lying through *Ægypt* and the Read Sea, for *Prester Jehans* Dominions and Court) I presently made bargaine with the Ships master, for my passage and Victuals.

And now attending my departure thence, upon the fift day after my comming hither *Anno* 1620 *October* 17 the English Fleete that went against the Pyrats of *Algier*, gave Anchor at mid-night in the roade. Whose suddaine comming, yeelded no small feare to the affrighted Towne mistaking them for *Turkes*; for the two Castle-bells Ringing back-ward, the thundring Drums resounding and the Towne all the latter night in armes, bred such disturbant despaire to their Families, and distraction to themselves, that their wives and children fled to the higher Castle, without the Towne; and I a staid Consort with the Defendants till day light. But

morning come, and the *English* Colours discovered, *Don Iaspar Ruiz de Peredas* the Governour, went aboord of the *English* Generall Sir *Robert Maunsell*; where after congratulating complements, he being returned a shoare, dismissed the Burgers and their Armes.

Malaga affrighted with the English Fleet.

In that afternoone, and the day following being Saturday, there came hundreds ashoare of my speciall friends, and old Familiars, Londoners, and Courtiers, with whom desirously met, wee were joviall together, till Sunday morning: where then I went aboard of the *Lion*, his Majesties ship, and saluted the Generall, who kindly entertained mee to the next day that the Fleet was divided in three Squaders, and he under sail, and then unhappily came I ashoare in a Fisher-boat, to my deare bought destruction, being fore against the Generals will, but that I should have gone with him to *Algier*: Save onely that my Linnen, Letters, and Packet was lying in my Hostery, and so could not goe: but what shall I say?

Quod fortuna dedit, nemo tollere potest.

And so now followeth the sorrowfull Relations of my Tragicall sufferings, which as briefly as I may, I shall succinctly avouch, although the larger, the better to be understood.

Sad soule mix truth, with grave and prompt discourse
Let passions flee, this Tragick stile must rest
On Faith and Patience, Columnes of recourse,
Which underprop'd my sufferings here exprest:
Lord weigh my words, with wisdome give me grace
In all this Worke, to give thy glory place.

I was

I was no sooner entred the Towne, and drawing up a private way to my lodging, to shun company and acquaintance, for that night was I to have imbarked for *Alexandria*, but I was suddenly surprised in that narrow depopulated street with 9 *Alguozilos*, or Sergeants, who inclosing me on both sides, laid violent hands on me, wrapping mee up in a blacke frizado cloake, and gripping my throat to stop my crying, they carried mee on their armes to the governours house, and inclosed me in a low Parlour.

A sad request to a mercilesse Governour.

To which when the Governour came, for I was acquainted with him before; I sadly spoke, saying *My most noble Governour, and worthy Lord, I humbly beseech your goodnesse to shew me for what offence or cause, I am thus violently brought before you, knowing that in me, and from my carriage there is no injury committed.* Whereat, without answere and shaking his head, hee inclosed mee in a little Cabinet within the parlour till he went to Masse, commanding them with all possible dilligence to fetch hither, the Captaine of the Towne, *Don Francesco de Cordava*, the *Alcademajor*, and the States *Scrivan*, enjoyning them to conceale my apprehending till further tryal under the paine of death.

At last hee from the Masse, and they come hither, the Sergants were dismissed, the doores made fast, and I was brought forth before these foure *Cavallieros*, all placed in chaires, and the Scrivan-table set, with pen and paper to write my Confession. Whereafter long silence, the governour asked mee of my Nation, and how long, and how often I had beene out of my Countrey, and whether I was bound? and how long I had beene in *Spaine*.

To whom I punctually returned my dividuat answers:

Whereupon being incloſed in my former Cabinet, within a while *Don Franceſco* entred my Roome, demanding me if I had been in *Sivilia*, or was come from it; and clapping my cheeks with a *Iudas* ſmile, made this entreaty. *My deare brother, and gallant companion, confeſſe freely that you have beene in* Sivilia, *for your countenance bewrayeth, there are ſome hidden purpoſes in the cloſet of your breſt; and* Para fuyr mas malo, *you had beſt in time relate to mee the truth.*

Whereat I ſaying no, as truth acquired, he went back, reſolving them of my ſtiffe deniall, and they therewith incenſed, I was invited to their former preſence, and main accuſations enſuing. Firſt, the Governour made me ſweare and hold up my hand, that I ſhould tell the particular truth of every thing he was to demand of me; which indeed I did according to my knowledge.

Then hee inquired if the *Engliſh* Generall, was a Duke, or great Signior, and what could be the reaſon, that hee refuſed to come aſhoare there; for that was the firſt impreſſion of their falſe conceived jealouſie. Next; hee asked mee, if I knew his name, and the other Captains and what their names were? and what their intention was? or if I had knowne of their comming abroad, or preparation for it, before my departure from *England.*

The Scrivan writing downe mean-while every word hee ſpoke and what I anſwered: well; to all the former particulars giving condigne ſatisfaction, and to the laſt, denying that I knew of the forth comming of the Fleet, they all foure gave a ſhout in the contrary. Whereupon the Governour ſwearing, curſed and ſaid, *Thou lyeſt like a Villain, thou art a Spie and a Traytor, and cameſt directly from* England *of purpoſe to* Spaine; *and hath beene lying nine moneths in* Sivilia, *getting ſure intelligence, when*

the

the Spanish *Navy was looked for from the* Indies ; *and that thou expresly here, came to meete with the* English Armado, (*knowing of their drift*) *to give them credible knowledge thereof : And that by thy information, they might the more readily compasse their ends, and thus thy treachery and subtilty, hath been imployed.*

Whereat I being astonished, and seriously answering for the intention of the English Fleet, and my owne innocencie concerning them : Hee threatning said, I was seene familiar a Board and a shoare, with the whole Captaines, and knowne to be of their speciall acquaintance : besides three hundred other Gentlemen, and Mariners with whom, and they with thee, were so inward, that it far exceeded the kindnesse of accidentall meeting.

All this wee saw, and hourely remarked (said hee) and thou art newly come from the Generall when thou wast taken, where consulting with their Connsell of Warre this morning, (concerning what they assigned thee to accomplish) thou hast delivered thy opinion, and the expectation of *Sivilia*, touching the return of his Majesties *Armado di Plato*; and therefore thou art a *Spiono*, a Traytour, and a scelerate *Velacco* : for wee are not ignorant (said he) of the burning of Saint *Thome* in the West *Indies*; for there and then, wee had a certaine evidence of the English infidelitie, and treacherous exploits in time of Peace : Wherefore these *Lutherans* and sonnes of the Devill, ought not from us, good Catholicks, to receive no credit.

Whereupon I besought him, to send for some sufficient English Factors, there sojourning, who would testifie the contrary in my behalfe ; their Countrey and their Fleete, but that hee would not, for my being discovered. At last

seeing

seeing his damnable opinion, and to cleare my selfe of such false impurations: I requested him to send a Sergeant to my *Possado* or lodging for my Cloakbag, where he should see a more evident Testimony of my carriage and honest purpose, and thereupon, the approbation of my Prince.

This demaund liked him well, thinking thereby to finde out all the secrets and practise of my Negotiation with the English Fleete: Whereupon forthwith, and with close Circumspection he had it brought unto him, my hostage House not knowing where I was. The Cloakbag I opened my selfe, and showing him his Majesties Letters in parchment, and under his Hand and Seale, dated at *Theobals* 1619. *July* 17, and compiled and wrot by Mr. *Thomas Read*, then secretary for the Latin Tongue, done in my behalfe, and my intended Resolution for *Æthiopia*, the Kings safe Conduct hee mis-regarded, giving it neither respect nor trust.

His Majesties Letters and Seals misregarded.

After which, I show'd him divers patents, Seales, and the great seale of *Jerusalem*, Pasports, and my Booke of armes, called *Liber amicorum*, wherein I had the hand writs, and armes of sundry Kings, Dukes, Princes, Vice-Royes, Marquesses, Earles, Lords, and Governors, &c. done in Prose and Verse, in Greeke, Latine, or their maternall tongues, being as propitious pledges of their favour, in commendation of mee, and of my Travailes.

But all these would not satisfie him, nay rather confirming a greater jealousie of his former suspition: whereupon misconstruing all, they seased absolutely upon my Cloak-bag, viewing and detaining all I had at their pleasure; including me the third time. This done, and within night, being Represented againe, the Governour com-

commanding me to subscribe my Confession, which I voluntarily obeyed; though they still urged me further and further to confesse. Meane while, these foure Complices consulting about my Imprisonment, the *Alcade* or chief Justice, would have had me along with him to the Towne Jayle, but the *Corrigidor* refused, saying *Para non star visto con sus Pesanos*: that hee may not bee seene by his Country-men, it behoveth me to have a care of his concealment: and I warrant you (said hee) I shall lodge him well enough.

An injust robbery by unjust Judges.

Upon the knowledge of this, that I was secretly to be incarcerate in the governours Palace, entered the Mr. Sergeant, and begged my money, and Licence to search for it: and liberty granted, he found in my pockets eleven Philippoes or ducatons; and then uncloathing me before their eyes, even to my shirt, and searching my breeches, he found in my Doublet necke, fast shut between two Canvesses, one hundred thirty seven double peeces of gold. Whereat the *Corrigidor* arose and couuting my gold, being five hundred forty eight Ducats, he said to the Sergant, cloath him againe, and inclosed him there in the Cabinet till after supper, meanewhile the Sergeant got the eleven duccatons of Silver; and my gold, which was to carrie me for *Æthiopia*, the Governour seased upon, giving afterwards two hundred Crowns of it to supply the new laid foundation of a *Capuschine* monastery there, reserving the rest (being 348 duccats for his own avaritious ends.

This done, and mid night come, the Sergant and two Turkish slaves releasing mee from the inseriour Roome, brought mee through certaine ascending passages, to a chamber, in a sequestrate side of the Palace, toward the Garden, and right about his summer Kitchin: Where there

And here is the embleme of my misery.

there, and then the Sergeants, and the two slaves, thrust on every ancle an heavy bolt, my legs put to the full stride, by a maine gad of Iron far about a yard long, upon the ends of which, the two bolts depended, that were fastned about my legs; in somuch that I could ne-

ver

ver sit up nor walke, nor stand, nor turne mee; but lay continually on my back, the irons being thrice heavier then my body.

A miserable and helplesse Lamentation.

Whereupon beholding my inevitable misery, and such monster-made irons, my sighing soule replyed thus: *Alas Sergant, and you two Slaves, remarke in mee the iust Judgments of god; and loe how the Heavens have reducted mee to this meritorious reward, and truely deserved; for I have dearely and truely bought it; that I, whose leggs and feete the whole universe could scarcely containe, now these holts and irons keepe them fast in a body length, of a stone-paved Floore.* O foolish pride, O suppressing ambition! and vaporous curiosity! woe worth the fury of your aspiring vanities; you have taken mee over the face of the earth, and now left mee in a Dungeon hole: My soule, O my soule is leager unto this prouerbe *Man proposeth, and God disposeth*: O happy had I beene, thrice happy in a Shepehards life.

Thus and more lamenting the destiny of nature, they left mee with solacious words, and straight returned againe with victuals; being a pound of boild Mutton, a wheat bread, and a small pint of Wine: which was the first, the best, and the last of this kinde, that ever I got in that woefull *Mansion*. The Sergeant leaving me (never seeing him more, till a more unwelcome sight) hee directed the Slaues, that after I had contented my discontented appetite, they should lock the doore, and carry the keyes to *Areta*, a *Spaniard*, and keeper of the silver plate.

A little while after hee was gone the other drudge left me also, who was newly turned Christian: where being alone with *Hazier* the naturall *Turke*, who was to attend mee, feede mee, and keepe me, lying nightly a constrayned

strayned Centinell, without the doore of my imprisonment; hee demanded me for what Cause I was committed, and what malefact I was guilty of? to whom I answered, onely for a naked suspition, mistaking the honorable intention of the *English* Armado, I am as a spy apprehended, and falsly accused.

Where upon the silly Slaue falling downe on his knees, held up his hands, crying, *Hermano, Hermano, es muy grand menester, para tomar pacenza, &c.* Brother, Brother, it is much needefull for you to take all in patience, for it is impossible now you can escape some feareful tryall, and there upon a horrible punishment even unto death; and alasse to relieve you, if I durst, (as I dare not under death) to discover you to your Countrey-men, I would doe it upon my knees; and leaving mee with a weeping goodnight, hee made fast the doores, and transported the keyes, as he was directed.

The mourning of *Hazior* a *Turkish* slave.

The day following the Governour entred my Prison alone, intreating mee to confesse I was a spy, and hee would be my friend, and procure my pardon, neither should I lacke (intirim) any needefull thing: But I still attesting my innocency, hee wrathfully swore I should see his face no more, till grievious torments should make me doe it; and leauing mee in a rage, hee observed too well his condition.

But withall in my audience, he commanded *Arcta*, that none should come neare mee, except the slave; nor no food should be giuen mee, but three ounces of moosted browne bread, every second day, and a *Fulcto* or *English* Pint of water, neither any bed, pillow, or coverlet to be allowed mee: And close up, said he, this window in his roome, with lime and stone, stop the holes of the doore with double Matts, hanging another locking to it; and to

with

with draw all visible and sensible comfort from him, let no tongue, nor feete be heard neare him, till I have my designes accomplished: And thou *Hazior* I charge thee, at thy incommings to have no conference with him, nor at thy out goings abroad to discover him to the *English* Factors, as thou wilt answere upon thy life, and the highest torments can be devised.

These directions delivered, and alas, too accessary to me in the performance; my roome was made a darke-drawn Dungeon, my belly the anatomy of mercilesse hunger, my comfortlesse hearing, the receptacle of sounding Bells, my eyes wanting light, a loathsome languishing in dispaire, and my ground lying body, the woefull mirrour of misfortunes, every houre wishing anothers comming, every day the night, and every night the morning.

A speedie expedition for a mercilesse mischiefe.

And now being every second or third day attended with the twinckling of an eye, and my sustenance agreeable to my attendance, my body grew exceeding debile and infirme, insomuch that the Gouernour (after his answers received from *Madrile*) made hast to put in execution, his bloody and mercilesse purpose before *Christmas* Holy dayes, lest the expiring of the twelfth day, I should bee utterly famished, and unable to undergoe my tryall, without present perishing, yet unknowne to me, save onely in this knowledg, that I was confined to die a fearefull and unacquainted death: for it is a current custome with the *Spaniard*, that if a stranger be apprehended upon any suspition, he is never brought to open tryall, and common Jaile, but clapped up in a Dungeon, and there tortured, impoisoned, or starved to death. Such meritorious deeds, accompany these onely titular Christians: for the *Spaniard* accounteth it more to bee called

called a Christian, then either to beleeve what hee professeth, or to conforme himselfe to the life of Christianity: yea, I sparingly avouch it, he is the worst and baddest creature of the christian name; having no more Religion (and lesse respective to devation) then an externall presumptuous show; which perfiteth this ancient Proverbe, *The Spaniard; est bonus Catholicus, sed malus Christianus.*

In end, by Gods permission, the scourge of my fiery tryall opproaching; upon the forty seventh day after my first imprisonment, and five dayes before *Christmas*; about two of clock in the morning, I heard the noyse of a Coach in the fore streete, marvelling much what it might meane.

My transportation from prison to the fields to be racked.

Within a pretty while I heard the locks of my Prison- doore in opening; whereupon bequeathing my soule to God, I humbly implored his gracious mercie and pardon for my sinnes: for neither in the former night, nor this could I get any sleep, such was the force of gnawing hunger, and the portending heavinesse of my presaging soule.

Meanwhile the former nine Sergeants, accompanied with the *Scrivan*, entered the room without word speaking, and carrying mee thence, with irons and all, on their armes through the house to the street, they laid mee on my backe in the Coach: where two of them sat up beside me, (the rest using great silence) went softly along by the coach side.

Then *Baptista* the Coach-man, an *Indian Negro* droving out at the Sea gate, the way of the shoare side, I was brought Westward almost a league from the Towne, to a vine-pressehouse, standing alone amongst Vineyards, where they inclosed mee in a roome till

day

day light, for hither was the Racke brought the night before, and privily placed in the end of a Trance.

And all this secresie was used, that neither *English*, *French*, or *Flemings*, should see or get any knowledge of my Tryall, my grievous Tortures, and dreadfull dispatch, because of their trecherous and cruel proceedings.

At the breach of day the Governour *Don Francisco*, and the *Alcalde*, came forth in another Coach: where when arrived, and I invited to their presence, I pleaded for a Trench-man, being against their Law, to accuse or condemne a stranger, without a sufficient Interpreter. The which they absolutely refused, neither would they suffer, or grant mee an Appellation to *Madrid*.

A stranger ought not to be accused with strangers without an Interpreter

And now after long and new Examinations, from morning, to darke night, they finding my first and second Confession so runne in one, that the Governour swore, I had learned the art of memory: saying, further, is it possible hee can in such distresse, and so long a time, observe so strictly in every manner the points of his first Confession, and I so often shifting him too and fro.

Well; the Gouernours interrogation and my Confession being mutually subscribed: He and *Don Francesco* besought mee earnestly to acknowledg and confesse my guiltinesse in time: if not, he would deliver me in the *Alcaldes* hands there present: Saying moreover, thou art as yet in my power, and I may spare or pardon thee, providing thou wilt confesse thy selfe a Spie, and a Traytour against our Nation.

But finding mee stand fast to the marke of my spotlesse innocency, he, invective, and malicious hee, after many tremenduous threatnings, commanded the Scrivan

to draw up a Warrant for the chiefe Justice: And done, he set his hand to it, and taking me by the hand, delivered me and the Warrant in the *Alcalde Majors* hands, to cause mee bee Tortured, broken, and cruelly Tormented.

Whence being carried along on the Sergeants armes, to the end of a Trance or stone-Gallery, where the *Pottaro* or Racke was placed: The *Encarnador* or *Tormentor*, began to disburden me of my irons, which being very hard inbolted, he could not Ram verse the Wedges for a long time: Whereat the chiefe Justice being offended, the malicious Villaine with the Hammer which hee had in his hand, stroake away above an inch of my left heele with the Bolt. Whereupon I grievously groaning, being exceeding faint, and without my three ounces of bread, and a little water for three dayes together: the *Alcalde* said, O Traytor, all this is nothing but the earnest of a greater bargaine you have in hand.

A mercilesse hurt, before they begun to rack me.

Now the Irons being dissolved, and my Torments approaching, I fell prostrate on my knees crying to the Heavens.

O Great and Gracious GOD, it is truely knowne to thy allseeing Eye, that I am innocent of these false and fearefull accusations, and since therefore it is thy Good will and pleasure, that I must suffer, now by the scelerate hands of mercilesse men; LORD furnish mee with Courage, Strength, and Patience, least by an impatient Minde, and feeble Spirit, I become my owne Murtherer, in Confessing my selfe guilty of Death, to shun present punishment And according to the multitude of thy mercies, O Lord be merciful to my sinfull Soule, and that for Jesus thy Sonne and my Redeemer his sake.

After

After this the *Alcalde*, and Scrivan being both Chaire-set, the one to examining, the other to write downe my Confession and Tortures: I was by the Executioner stripped to the skin, brought to the rack; and then mounted by him on the top of it: Where eftsoones I was hung be the pare shoulders, with two small cords, which went under both my armes running on two rings of iron that were fixed in the Wall above my head.

Thus being hoysed; to the appointed height, the Tormentor discended below, and drawing downe my Legs, through the two sides of the three planked Racke, hee tyed a Cord about each of my ankles: And then ascending upon the racke, hee drew the cords upward, and bending forward with main force my two knees against the two planks; the sinewes of my hams burst asunder, and the lids of my knees being crushed, and the Cords made fast, I hung so demayned, for a large houre.

The hams and lids of my knees were both broken.

At last the *Encarnador*, informing the Governour that I had the marke of *Jerusalem* on my right arme, joyned with the name and Crowne of King *James*, and done upon the *Holy Grave*; The *Corrigidor* came out of his adjoyning stance and gave direction to teare asunder, the name and Crowne (as hee said) of that Heretike King, an arch-enemy to the Holy Catholike Church: Then the tormentor laying the right arme above the left, and the Crown upmost did cast a cord over both armes seven distant times: And then lying downe upon his backe, and setting both his feete on my hollow-pinched belly, he charged and drew violently with his hands, making my Wombe suppor the force of his feete, till the seven severall Cords combind in one place of my arme (and cutting the Crowne, sinewes, and flesh

to the bare bones) did pull in my fingers close to the palme of my hands; the left hand of which is Lame so still, and will be for ever.

Now mine eyes began to startle, my mouth to foame and froath, and my teeth to chatter like to the doubling of Drummers sticks. O strange inhumanity of Men, monster manglers! I surpassing the limits of their national Law; three score Tortures being the tryall of Treason, which I had and was to endure: yet thus to inflict a seaven-fold surplussage of more intollerable cruelties: And notwithstanding of my shivering lips, in this fiery passion, my vehement groaning, and blood springing fonts, from armes, broake sinewes, hamnies, and knees; yea and my depending weight on flesh-cutting Cords, yet they stroake me on the face with Cudgels, to abate and cease the thundring noise of my wrestling voice.

O cruell and inhumane murder.

At last being loosed from these Pinnacles of paine, I was hand-fast set on the floore, with this their incessant imploration: Confesse, confesse, confesse in time, for thine inevitable torments ensue: where finding nothing from me but still innocent, *O I am innocent, O Jesus! the Lambe of God have mercy upon mee, and strengthen mee with patience to undergo this barbarous murder.*

Then by command of the Justice, was my trembling body laid above, and along upon the face of the Racke, with my head downe-ward, inclosed within a circled hole; my belly upmost, and my heeles upward toward the top of the Racke, my legs and armes being drawne asunder, were fastned with pinnes and Cords, to both sides of the outward plankes; for now was I to receive my maine torments.

Heere begun my maine tortures.

Now what a *Pottaro* or Rack is (for it stood by the wall

of Timber, the upmost end whereof is larger then a full stride; the lower end being narrow, and the three planks joyning together are made conformable to a mans shoulders; in the downe-most end of the middle plancke there was a hole, wherein my head was laid: in length it is lon-

Loe here is the manner how I was manly Racked.

ger then a man being interlaced with ſmall cords from plancke to plancke which divided my ſupported thighes from the middle plank: Through the ſides of which exteriour planks there were three diſtant holes in every one of them; the uſe whereof you ſhall preſently heare.

Now the *Alcalde* giving commiſſion, the executioner layd firſt a cord over the calfe of my leg, then an other on the middle of my thigh, and the third cord over the great of my arme; which was ſeverally done on both ſides of my body receiving the ends of the cords, from theſe ſixe ſeverall places through the holes made in the outward planks, which were faſtned to pinnes, and the pinnes made faſt with a device: for he was to charge on the outſide of the planks, with as many pinnes as there were holes and cords; the cords being firſt laid meet to my ſkin: And on every one of theſe ſixe parts of my body, I was to receive ſeven ſeverall tortures: each torture conſiſting of three winding throwes of every pinne; which amounted to twenty one throwes in every one of theſe five parts.

The manner how my body was firſt faſtned to the Rack before my tortures were inflicted.

Then the Tormentor having charged the firſt paſſage above my body (making faſt by a device each torture as they were multiplyed) he went to an earthen *Iarre* ſtanding full of water, a little beneath my head: from whence carrying a pot full of water; in the bottome whereof, there was an inciſed hole, which being ſtopped by his thumb, till it came to my mouth, he did poure it in my bellie; the meaſure being a *Spaniſh Sombre* which is an *Engliſh* Pottle: The firſt and ſecond ſervices I gladly received, ſuch was the ſcorching drouth of my tormenting paine, and likewiſe I had drunke none for three daies before.

But afterward, at the third charge perceiving theſe mea-

measures of water to be inflicted upon me as tortures, O strangling tortures! I closed my lips againe-standing that eager crudelity.

Whereat the *Alcalde* inraged, set my teeth asunder with a payre of iron cadges detaining them there, at every severall turne, both mainely and manually; whereupon my hunger clungd belly waxing great, grew Drum-like imbolstred: for it being a suffocating paine, in regard of my head hanging downeward, and the water re-ingorging it selfe, in my throat, with a strugling force; it strangled and swallowed up my breath from youling and gro,nong.

A cruelty beyond cruelties

And now to prevent my renewing griefe (for presently my heart faileth and forsaketh me) I will onely briefe y avouch, that betweene each one of these seven circular charges I was aye re-examined, each examination continuing halfe an houre: each halfe houre a hell of infernall paine; and between each torment, a long distance of life-quelling time.

Thus lay I five howers upon the Racke, between foure a clock afternoone; and ten a clocke at night, having had inflicted upon mee sixtie severall torments: Nevertheleſſe they continued mee a large halfe houre (after all my torments) at the full bending; where my body being all begored with blood, and cut through in every part, to the crushed and bruised bones, I pittifully remained, still roaring, howling, foaming; bellowing, and gnashing my teeth, within supportable cryes, before the pinnes were undone, and my body loosed.

A hellish and insupportable pain.

True it is, it passeth the capacity of man, either sensibly to conceive, or I patiently to expresse the intollerable anxiety of mind, and affliction of body, in that dreadfull time I sustained.

At last my head being by their armes advanced, and my body taken from the Racke, the water regusned abundantly from my mouth; then they recloathing my broken, bloody, and cold trembling body being all this time starke naked, I fell twice in a sounding trance: which they againe refreshed with a little wine, and two warme Egges, not for charity done, but that I should be reserved to further punishment; and if it were not too truly known those sufferings to be of trueth, it would almost seem incredible to many, that a man being brought so low with starving hunger, and extreame cruelties, could haue subsisted any longer reserving life.

And now at last they charged my broken legs, with my former eye-frighting irons, and done, I was lamentably carried on their armes to the Coach, being after mid-night, and secretly transported to my former Dungeon without any knowledge to the towne, saue onely these my lawlesse, and mercilesse Tormentors: where when come, I was laid with my head and my heeles alike high, on my former stones.

A lamentable remembrance of inhumane cruelties.

The latter end of this woefull night poor mourning *Hazier* the *Turke*, was set to keepe me, and on the morrow the governour entred my roome threatning me still with more tortures to confesse; and so caused hee every morning long before day, his Coach to be rumbled at his gate and about me where I lay a great noise of tongues, and opening of doores: and all this they did of purpose to affright and distract me, and to make me beleeve I was going to be racked againe, to make mee confesse an untrueth; and still thus they continued every day of five dayes till *Christmas*.

A dreadful affrighting for most tortures.

Upon *Christmas* day *Mariana* the Ladies Gentlewoman got permission to visit me, and with her licence shee brought

brought aboundance of teares, presenting me also with a dish of Honey and Sugar, some confections and Reasons in a great plenty to my no small Comfort, besides using many sweet speeches for consolations sake.

Shee gone, and the next morning of Saint *Iohns* day come, long ere day the Towne was in Armes, the Bells ringing backward, the people shouting, and Drums beate, whereon my soul was ouerjoyed, thinking that the *Moores* had seazed upon all: and in the afternoone the *Turke* comming to mee with bread and water, being by chance the second day, I asked him what the fray was? who reply'd, be of good courage, I hope in God and *Mahomet*, that you and I ere long shall be set at liberty for your Countrey-men, the *English* Armado, and mine the *Moooes*, are joyned together, and comming to sack *Malaga*: And this morning post came from *Allagant* to premonish the Governour thereof: whereupon he and the Towne have instantly pulled downe, all the Coppet shops, and dwelling Houses that were builded without the shore side adjoyning to the Townes Wall: But yet said hee, it is no matter, the Towne may easily be surprised, and I hope wee shall be merry in *Algier*, for there is above a hundred sayle seene comming hither; and therewith kissing my cheeke, he kindly left mee.

Alas, too good news not to have beene true.

Indeed, as for such news from *Allagant*; the detriment of twenty eight houses, the shoar-planted Cannon, the suspition they had of the *English*, and the Towne foure dayes in Armes, were all true, save onely the confederacy of the *English* with the *Moores*, that was false.

Witnesse Sir *Richard Halkins*, and the Captains of his Squader, who a little after Christmas comming to the Road, went to the Governour to cleare himselfe, and the

Fleet

Fleete of that absurd imputation laid to their charge. The twelfth day of *Christmas* expired, they began to threaten me on still with more Tortures, even till *Candlemasse*: In all which comfortlesse time, I was miserably afflicted with the beastly plague of gnawing vermin, which lay crawling in lumps, within, without, and about my body: yea hanging in clusters about my beard, my lips, my nostrils, and my eye-browes almost inclosing my sight.

No pain so grievous, as a lame man to be still tormented with gnawing vermine.

And for a greater satisfaction to their mercilesse mindes, the *Governour* caused *Areta*, his silver plate keeper, to gather and sweep the vermine upon me twice in eight dayes, which tormented me to the death, being a perpetuall punishment; for mine armes being broke, my hands lucken, and sticking fast to the palms of both hands by reason of the shrunke sinewes; I was unable to lift mine armes to stirre my fingers; much lesse to avoid the filthy Vermine: neither could my legs and feet performe it, being impotent in all. Yet I acknowledge the poore Infidell, some few times, and when opportunity served, would steale the keyes from *Areta*, and about mid-night would enter my room, with sticks and burning oyle, and sweeping them together in heapes, would burne the greatest part, to my great release; or doubtlesse I had beene miserable eat up, and devoured by them.

And now some eight dayes before *Candlemasse*, the slave informed me, that an English Seminary Priest, born in *London*, and belonging to the Bishops Colledge of *Malaga*; and a *Scotish* Cowper named *Alexander Ley*, borne in *Dunbar*, and there married were in Translating all my Bookes and Observations out of English, in the *Spanish* tongue, bringing every other dayes numbers

of

of wrot Papers to the Governour, and for their paines had thirty duccats allowed, and that they were saying, I was an Arch-Hereticke to the Pope, and the Virgin *Mary*.

Having re-dounded him concealed thanks, I was assured of their bloody Inquisition, preparing my selfe in God, with Faith, and patience to receive and gain-stand it: for my spirituall Resolution was surely founded; being sightlesse of Company, and humane faces, I had intirely the light of my Soule celebrate to God Almighty.

And hereupon the second day after *Candlemas*, the Governour, the Inquisitor a Canonicall Priest, entered my dungeon accompained with two Jesuites, one of which was *Predicator*, and superior of the *Tiatinean* Colledg of *Malaga*: Where being Chaire set, Candle lighted, and doore locked; the inquisitor after diverse frivolous questions, demanded me if I was a Roman Catholik, and acknowledged the Popes Supremacy. To whom I answered, I was neither the one, or did the other. And what power (said I,) have you to challenge me of my Religion, since it is a chiefe Article, of the former concluded peace, that one of our Kings subjects should be troubled by your Inquisition; but as you have murdred me for alledged Treason, so you meane to Martyr me for Religion.

A politick enquiry of a damnable inquisition.

And you Governour, as you have Tortured and hunger-starved this helpelesse body, consumed with cold and Vermine to the last of my life; the Almighty God who revealeth the secrets of all things (although I be never relieved) will certainely discover it to my Countrey and to the World. And is this the best of your good deeds you repay to our mercifull King, who then being onely King of *Scotland*, in the time of your just over-throw

of

of Eighty Eight, gave secourse to thousands of your Ship-wracked people for many moneths; and in the end caused transport them safely to their desired Ports. Leaving to the Worlds memory an eternall stampe of Christian Bounty, Mercy, and Royall Charitie: and your acquitrance to him, is an imputation of Treachery to his Fleete, detaining and mis-regarding his Letters and Seales, and now imposing to a tormented Innocent, your lawlesse Inquisition.

To which the Governour answered, all that was true, but it was done more through feare then love, and therefore deserved the lesser thankes; but (intrim) wee will follow the uttermost of our ends. And the Jesuite *Predicator* to confirme his words, said, there was no Faith to bee kept with *Heretikes*, which directly or indirectly is the sublime policy of Conquerours, which our mighty and innumerable Nation evermore taketh notice of and observeth.

A damnable Inquisitor applying false attributes to our blessed Lady.

Then the *Inquisitor* arising, expressed himselfe thus: Behold the powerfull majesty of Gods mother, Commander of her Sonne, equall to the Father, Wife to the Holy-Ghost, Queene of Heaven, Protector of Angels, and sole Gubernatrix of the Earth, &c. How thou being first taken as a Spye, accused for Trechery, and innocently Tortured (as we acknowledge we were better informed lately from *Madrile* of the English intention) yet it was her power, her Divine power, which brought these judgments upon thee it that thou hast wrote calumniously against her blessed miracles of *Loretta*: and against his Holinesse, the great agent and Christs Vicar on Earth: Therefore thou hast justly falne into our hands by her speciall appointment: Thy Books and Papers, are miraculously translated by her speciall providence

vidence with my owne Countrey-men: wherefore thou maist clearely see, the impenetrable Mysteries of our glorious Lady in punishing her offenders: and for a humble satisfaction, Repent thee of thy wickednesse, and bee converted to the Holy mother Church. And after many such like exhortations of all the foure, the *Inquisitor* assigned mee eight daies for my Conversion: saying, that he and the *Tiatines* would twice a day visite mee in that time, intreating me to bee advised againe the next morning, of these doubts and difficulties that withstood my Conscience.

Then in leaving me, the Jesuite *Predicator* making a Crosse upon my crossed brest, said, *My sonne, behold you deserve to be burnt quick; but by the grace of our Lady of* Loretta, *whom you have blasphemed, wee will both save your soule and body:* Spewing forth also this Fæminine Latine; *Nam mansueta et misericordiosa est Ecclesia, O Ecclesia Romana! extra quem non est salus*: They gone, and I alone all this night, was I instant with my God, imploring his grace to rectify my thoughts, illuminate my understanding, confirme my confidence, beatifie my memory, to sanctifie my knowledge, to expell the seruile feare of death, and to save my soule from the intangling Corruption of any private ends, illusions, or mundane Respects whatsoever.

A Sycophanticall Oration from a jugling Jebusite.

The next morning, the three Ecclesiastickes returned, and being placed with Chaires and Candles, the *Inquisitor* made *interrogation*, of what difficulties, errours, or mis-beleefe I had: To whom ingenuously I answered I had none, neither any difficulty, errour, nor mis-beliefe; but was confident in the promises of *Jesus Christ*, and assuredly believed his revealed will in the Gospell, professed in the Reformed Catholike Church; which being

being confirmed by Grace, I had the infallible assurance in my soule, of the true Christian Faith.

To these words hee answered, thou art no Christian, but an absurd *Hereticke*, and without conversion, a member of perdition, whereupon I replyed, Reverend Sir, the nature of Charity and Religion, doe not consist in opprobrious speeches; wherefore if you would convert mee (as you say) convince mee by Argument: if not, all your threatnings of Fire, Death, nor Torments, shall make mee shrink from the truth of Gods word in Sacred Scriptures. Whereupon the mad *Inquisitor* clapped mee on the face with his foote, busing mee with many Raylings, and if the Jesuits had not intercepted him, hee had stabbed me with a knife; where when dismissed, I never saw him more.

The fury of a mad Inquisitor to have almost slaine mee.

The third day insuing (and having broake their promise) the two Jesuits returned, and after a frowning silence, the Superiour asked mee of my resolution: I told him I was resolved already, unlesse hee could shew mee good reasons in the contrary. Whereupon having past with me some few superficiall Arguments of their seven Sacraments, Intercession, Transubstantiation? Images, Purgatory, Miracles, Merit, &c. he begun to brag of their Church, her Antiquity, Vniuersality, and Vniformity. Ancient? no (said I) for the Profession of my Faith, hath beene ever since the first time of the Apostles; And Christ had ever his owne Church (howsoever obscure) in the greatest time of your darknesse,

So *Rome* foure hundred yeares and upward, was the true Church; but afterward falling in apostacy by meanes of her corrupt leaders, wee have left her in nothing, but what shee hath left her former selfe. Universall? no, although shee assumeth a Catholike name, was not the

Church

Church in the East, a greater Church than yours in the West for hundreds of yeares? and I pray you what are now the Oriental Churches in *Asia*, besides the *Greeks* and the *Æthiopian Africans*, that doe not so much as know, or heare of your pope, far lesse his profession?

With no small adoe, *Boniface* the third obtained of *Phocas* the Emperour to bee called universall Bishop: which was assisted afterward by *Pippin* the *French* King, and ratified by *Paleologus*, the Father of *Constantine*, who lost *Constantinople*: And what long controversies about this new power was between your Popes and the Councells of *Carthage*, *Calcedon*, *Ephesus*, *Alexandria*, and *Nice*. Uniformable? no; some of your Priests give the Sacrament onely in Bread, for reall flesh and blood, some in wine withour bread, and some in both.

The Romish Church falls short of true antiquity, universality, and uniformitie.

The *Bavarians* in their own language sing the Psalms in prose at their Masses, and not else where done: The second Commandement goeth currant amongst some of your Catholikes in *France*, yet not in *Britaine*, nor *Provence*; so doeth it in *Austria* and *Bavaria*, but not in *Italy* and *Spaine*.

It is most evident, what your former Popes have confirmed, the succeeding Popes have disanulled and daily doe, as their present lives, and your ancient Histories beare a true record.

And was there not at one time, three Popes in three severall places? and oftentimes two at once: One professing one Heresie, and another Atheisme? What mutinies and malice are daily among your Monasteries, each enuying an others priviledge, anothers preferment, anothers welth: And your order (father) by all the other Monasticks, is hated and vil pended to death; besides diversities of Doctrine between your professors and the

Domi-

Dominicans: and hundreds of like disunities you have both in ceremony and order which now J suspend: So J pray you (father) where your uniformity, much lesse your universality and worst of all your antiquity.

Having thus concluded, the fiery fac'd Jesuits, with boisterous menacings left mee; and the eight day thereafter, being the last day of their Inquisition, they returned againe, in a more milder disposition: where after divers arguments on both sides, the two Jesuites with Teares distilling from their eyes, solidly protested, they were sorry from their heart, for that terrible death J was to undergo, and above all, the loosing of my Soule. And falling down on their knees, cryed, *Convert, convert, O deare brother! for our blessed Ladies sake convert:* To whom J replyed, that neither death nor fire J feared; for J was resolved for both: yet thinking my selfe unworthy to suffer for Christ and the Gospels sake considering my vilcnesse and my owne unworthinesse: yet the spirit of God assureth my faith it is his divine pleasure it should be so that J must suffer: Wherefore if J should divert, trust mee not, for J would but dissemble with you (through feare, flattery, or force) to shun present death.

The Iesuits last allurements for my conversion to their sect.

Whereupon they called the Governour, and after their privy consulting, hee thus spoke; *Dear brother, my greatest desire is to have thee a good Christian, a Romane Catholike, to which if thy conscience will yeeld, I will shew thee as great curtesie, as thou hast received cruelty; for pitty it were, that such an invincible spirit and endued with so many good parts, should perish in both worlds for ever. Pluck up thy heart, and let the love of our blessed Lady enter in thy soule: Let not thy former sufferings dismay thee (for thy sores being yet greene and curable) I shall transport thee to a fine Chamber; and there thou shalt*

have

haue all needfull things for the recouery of thy health and strength. Thy money and Patents shall be refounded, but thy hereticall Bookes are already burned: And lastly sayde he, *I will send thee with my owne seruant to Court, Counsell and King, with letters from the holy inquisition, and from mee, faithfully promising thou shalst enioy a Pension of three hundred Duccats a yeare.*

But hauing satisfied his bewitching policy with a Christian constancy; they all three left me in a thundering rage; vowing I should that night have the first seal of my long sorrowes: And directing their course to the Bishop and Inquisitor (for the Gouernour had wrested the inquisition vpon mee, to free him of his former aspersion layde upon the *English* Fleet, and my tryall therefore, converting it all to matters of Religion) the Inquisition (I say) sat forth with, where first I was condemned to receiue that night eleuen strangling torments in my dungeon: and then after *Easter* Holy dayes, I should be transported priuatly to *Grenada*, and there about midnight to be burnt body and bones into ashes, and my ashes to be flung into the ayre: Well, that same night the Scriuan, Sergeants, and the young *English* Priest entered my melancholly staunce: where the Priest in the *English* tongue vrging me all that he could (though little it was he could doe) and vnpreuailing, I was disburdened of mine irons, vnclothed to my skin, set on my knees and held vp fast with their hands: where instantly setting my teeth asunder with iron Cadges, they filled my belly full of water, euen gorgeing to my throate: Then with a garter they bound fast my throat, till the white of mine eye turned vpward; and being laid on my side, I was by two Sergeants tumbled too and fro seuen times through the roome; euen til I was almost strang-

A Condemnatory Sentence to death by the Inquisition.

 led

led: This done, they faſtned a ſmall cord about each one of my great toes, and hoyſing me therewith to the roofe of a high loft (for the cords runne on two rings of iron faſtned above) they cut the garter, and there I hung with my head downward, in my tormented weight, till all the guſhing water diſſolved: This done, I was let downe from the loft, quite ſenſleſſe, lying a long time cold dead among their hands: whereof the Governour being informed, came running vp ſtayres, crying, Is he dead? O fie villans, goe fetch me Wine, which they powred in my mouth, regayning thereby a ſlender ſparke of breath.

A *Turkiſh* ſlaves charity in the bowels of compaſſion.

Theſe ſtrangling torments ended, and I reclothed, and faſt bolted againe, they left mee lying on the cold floore prayſing my God, and ſinging of a Pſalme. The next morning the pittifull *Turke* viſiting mee with bread and water, brought me alſo ſecretly in his ſhirt-ſleeve, two handfull of Raſins and figges, laying them on the floore amongs the crawling vermine, for having no uſe of armes nor hands, I was conſtrayned by hunger and impotency of time, to licke one up with another with my tongue: This charity of figs the ſlave did once every weeke or fortnight, or elſe I had long ere then famiſhed.

After which ſorrowfull diſtreſſe, and inhumane uſage, the eye-melting *Turke* taking diſpleaſure, fell five dayes ſicke, and bed faſt: but the houſe *Spaniards* underſtanding his diſeaſe made him beleeve, I was a Divell, a Sorcerer, a Negromancer, and a blaſphemous miſcreant, againſt their Pope, their Lady, and their Church; giving him ſuch a diſtaſt, that for thirty dayes, he never durſt looke me in the face, being affraid of witchcraft.

All this time of his abſence, one *Ellinor* the Cooke, an *Indian Negro*-woman, attended mee, for ſhe being a Chriſtian drudge, had more liberty to viſit mee, than the

the slavish Infidell: who certainly (vnder God) prolonged then my languishing life, conveighing me for foure weekes space, once a day, some lesse or more nourishment, and in her pocket a bottle glasse of Wine. Being no wayes semblable to the soule betraying teares of her *Crocodilean* sexe, which the *Spanish* proverb prettily avoucheth: *las mugeres, engannan a los hombres; dellas lastimandoles, con sus lagrimas fingidas; dellas halagardoles, con Palagras lesongeras:* to wit, women deceived men, some of them, grieving them with their fayned teares, and other fawning on them with flattering words. But;

The deceitfulnesse of female inconstancies.

Kind Ellenor *though black by nature borne,*
Made bounty (not her beauty) to adorne
Her new chang'd Pagan life (though vail'd by night
Of Romish *shades) to shine on mee more bright,*
Then Sun scorch'd Æthiope *beames; Art-glancing span-*
Or that Ægyptian *Bird, mans sight intangles* (gles:
With rarest colours: for her loving sight
Though black as pitch, gave me transparent light:
Food, and stolne-food, though little, yet enough;
(The finer soile, the ebber tilles the Plough)
Second with Wine, a mutchkin, thrice a weeke
Pack'd in her pocket, for it might not speake:
Thus Females have extreames, and too we see,
Eyther too wicked, or too good they be;
For being good, no Creature can excell them:
And being bad, no ill can parallell them:
But sure this gift, from course of nature came,
Rais'd vp by Heaven to be my nursing Dame;
For she a Savage bred, yet shews more Love
And humane pitty, then desert could moove:
Wherein shee stain'd the Spaniards; *they did nought*

But what revenge, on slaughter'd sorrow wrought:
Thus, they who turn'd her, went themselves astray,
And shee thought ignorant trac'd the Christian way:
For which great God reward her, make her soule
As white within, as she without is foule;
And if I might, as reason knowes, I would
Her love, and praise, my deeds should crowne with gold.

Now about the middle of *Lent*, *Hazier*, my former Friend, was appoynted to attend me agayne, suspecting *Ellenors* compassion; but as my miseries were multiplied, my Patience in God was redoubled: For men are rather killed with the impatience they have in adversity, then adversity it selfe: And of all men, that man is most vnhappy, to whom God in his troubles hath not given Parience; for as the violent enemy of age is griefe, so is the mindes impatiency, the arch corruptor of all our troubles: But indeede in the weakenesse of judgement, when men seeme lost by long affliction to themselves, then they are often and ever neerest to God: for who would have thought, that I who had seene so many sexs and varieties of Religion, dispersed over the face of the earth, could have stucke fast to any Religion at all: Travailers being reputed to be *Vbique et omnibus parati*. But I will tell thee Christian, it was the grace of God in me, and not mine: For as fire lying hid vnder ashes, and touch'd will flame; so I seeming to my selfe careless of Christianity, then God pricking my Conscience made tryall of my Faith: For *Christ* forbid, that every Shippe which coasteth the rockey shoare, should leave her ruines there.

An impatient mind in trouble is a triple torture.

This I speake not for any selfe-prayse, but to glorifie God, and to condemne the rash censures of opinion, and with

with *Phocion*, I mistrust my selfe, because of popular applause: *Erubuit quasi peccasset quod placuerit*: But now to abbreviat a thousand Circumstances of my Lamentable sufferings, which this Volume may not suffer to contain: By Gods great providence, about a fortnight before *Easter*, *Anno* 1621, there came a *Spanish* Cavaliere of *Grenada* to *Malaga*, whom the *Governour* one night invited to Supper, being of old acquaintance: where after Supper to intertaine Discourse, the *Governour* related and disclosed to the stranger (God working thereby my discovery and deliverance) all the proceedings and causes of my first apprehending, my confessions, Torments, starvings, their mistaking of the English Fleete, and finally the wresting of the *Inquisition* upon me, and their Condemnatory Sentence; seeming also much to Lament my mis-fortunes, and praising my Travailes and Deserts.

Gods great mercy in m first discov by a strang

Now all this while, the Gentlemans servant, a *Flandrish Fleming*, standing at his *Maisters* back, and adhering to all the *Governours* Relations, was astonished, to heare of a sakelesse *Stranger*, to have indured, and to indure such damnable *Murther* and *Cruelty*. Whereupon, the *Discourse* ending, and midnight past, the *Stranger* returned to his Lodging; where the *Fleming* having bedded his *Master*, and himselfe also in another Roome, he could not sleepe all that night, and if hee slumbered, still hee thought hee saw a man *Torturing*, and burning in the fire: which he confessed to Mr. Wilds when morning came.

Well, he longed for day, and it being come, and hee cloathed, hee quietly left his lodging, inquiring for an English Factor, and comming to the House of Mr. *Richard Wilds*, the chiefe English Consull: Hee told him

all what hee heard the Governour tell his Master, but could not tell my name: only Master *Richard Wilds* conjectur'd it was I, because of the others report of a Traveller, and of his first and former acquaintance with me there.

These are the English Factors which first wrought my reliefe.

Whereupon the *Fleming* being dismissed, he straight sent for the other English Factors, Mr. *Richard Busbitch*, Mr. *Iohn Corney*, Mr. *Hanger*, Mr. *Stanton*, Mr. *Cooke*, Mr. *Rowley*, and Mr. *Woodson*: where advising with them, what was best to be done for my reliefe; they sent Letters away immediatly with all post dilligence, to Sir *Walter Aston*, his Maiesties Ambassadour lying at *Madrile*: Vpon which hee mediating with the King and Counsell of *Spaine*, obtained a straight warrant to command the Governor of *Malaga*, to deliuer mee ouer in the *English* hands: which being come, to their great dislking, I was released on *Easter satturday* before midnight, and carryed uppon *Hazier* the slaues backe to Master *Busbitches* house, where I was carefully attended till day light.

Meanewhile (by great fortune) there being a Squader of his Maiesties Ships lying in the Road, Sir *Richard Halkins* came early ashoare, accompanied with a strong trayne, and receiued mee from the Merchants: whence I was carryed on mens armes in a payre of blanquets, to the *Vangard* his Maiesties ship. And three dayes thereafter, I was transported to a ship bound for *England*, the Fleets victualler, named the good will of *Harwich*, by direction of the Generall Sir *Robert Maunsell*: where being well placed, and charge given by Sir *Richard Halkins* to the ships master *William Westerdale*, for his carefulnes toward the preservation of my life, which then was broght so low & miserable. The aforesaid Merchants sent me

I durst not stay a shoare for feare of the Inquisition.

from

from shoare (besides the ships Victuals) a suite of Spanish apparrell, twelue Hens, with other poultry, and a barrell of Wine, a Basket full of Egges, two Roves of Figges and Rasins, two hundred Orenges and Lemmons, eight pounds of Sugar, a number of excellent good bread and two hundred Realls in Siluer and Gold; besides two double Pistolls Sir *Richard Halkins* sent mee as a token of his loue.

The kindnesses of whom to bury in oblivion, were in me the very shame of ingratitude, I being then a lost man and hopelesse of life, which argued in them a greater singularitie of kindnesse and compassion. Yet I remember for all my lamenes and distraction, I intreated Sir *Richard Halkins* to goe ashoare to the Governour, and demand him for my Gold, my eight Patents, my Booke of Armes, and his Maiesties Letters and Seales, the which he willingly obeyed, being accompanied with Captain *Cave*, and Captaine *Raymond*, but could obtaine nothing at all, save blandements and leying excuses.

And now on the twelfth day of our lying in the Road, our ship weighing her Anchors, and hoysing her Sailes wee passed through the straits of *Gibelterre*, *fretum Herculeum*; for this was the furthest Land that *Hercules* could attayne vnto; which made him erect a Pillar, and indent thereon, *nil ultra*; but when *Charles* the fift, returned from that untoward voyage of *Algier*, hee caused to bee set vp in the same place, *Plus vltra.*

Here in this Channell, I remarked a perpetuall current, flowing from the Ocean to the *Mediterrene* Sea without any regresse: which indeed is admirable; the *Mediterranean* Seas being hembd in, and environed

with the mayne Continent of South *Europe*; the North and North west coasts of *Asia*, and the Northerne part of *Affricke*; save onely the narrow passage of *Hellespont*, which from *Mare Propontis* bendeth his course to *Mare Euxinum*: And yet the *Euxine*, or black Sea, hath no affinity with any other moving waters, being likewise incompassed with the mayne continent: And from it also runneth a continuall current, through *Bosphorus Thraicus*, to the *Mediterraneum*.

The strait of *Gibelterre* five leagues broad.

This narrow Sea on *Affricke*, or side of *Fez* consisteth betweene *Cabdy Sprat*, and the Promontory of *Sewty*, and upon the coast of *Spaine*, betweene *Cap de Trafolger*, and (the butting fore-head land of *Gibelterre*, or *Iubile Tauro*; the passage being five leagues broad, and nine in length.

And to be briefe, upon the fifty day after my departure from *Malaga*, I arrived at *Dutford* upon Thames, whence the next morning I was carried to *Theoballs* on a feather-bed, and brought to the Privy Gallery, for the Kings comming from *Parke*. Witnesse all the Court of *England*, even from the King to the Kitchin, what a martyr'd anatomy I was, at their first sight of mee; and what small hope was either expected of my life or recovery.

Where, when immediatly having made my most humble and grievous complaints unto his sacred Maiesty, his gracious consideration (in the meane time) was such, for the recovery of my health, that I was twice sent to the Bath at the charges of his Royall love, during the space of twenty seven weekes, whereby the divine providence and his Princely clemency, I have recovered for the time in a large measure, the health and

strength

strength of my body, although my left Arme and crushed bones be incurable.

Meane while, in the first Weeke of my *Arrival* in *England*, I was conveyed from *Theobalds* (by his Majesties direction) to *Don Drego Sarmento de Gundamore* the *Spanish* Ambassadour, then Resident in *Holborne*. Where he votally undertooke, before then the two Lord Marquesses, *Hammilton* and *Buckingham*, (confirming it the day following to his Majesty at *Greenewich*) that after a condigne tryall had from *Spaine*, concerning my grievances, I should have all my money, Cloathes, Observations, Testimoniall Patents, and his Majesties Seales restored me againe, with a thousand pound *sterling* also, (beeing modified by his Royall pleasure) of the *Governour* of *Malagaes* meanes, for the maintayning of my Lame and Racked body.

A false promise unperformed.

These promises were made the sixt of *Iune* 1621. and were to be performed againe *Michaelmasse* day insuing: But this day come, hee continued his drifts to the *Primavera*; and it also arrived, he deferred time, with new protestations, onely to *Easter* or *Pascua*: And that Season come, he turned my *Pascua* to Prison: For a little before his departure (seeing his policy too strong for mine oppressed patience) I told him flatly in his face, from the griefe of my soule, what he was, and what he went about, which afterward proved true: Whereupon in the Chamber of Presence, before the Emperours Ambassadour, and divers Knights and Gentle-men, his Majesties servants: he rashly adventured the credite of Leager honour, in a single Combat against me a retorted plaintive: Where indeede his Fistula contra-banded with a fist, and for Victory, favour lent him authority; because of my Commitment, for I lay nine Weekes *incarcerate* in

A single combat between a Spanish Earle and a Scottish travailer.

in the Marshall-Sea at *Southwarke*: Whence I returnned with more credite, then he left *England* with honesty; beeing both Vanquish'd and Victor. And my Muse left to mourne for my Liberty, deplored thus:

Low levell'd lie my lofty soaring aymes,
Low droupes the flight, of my swift wing'd designe;
Low bowes that top, whose hight true meria claimes:
Low head-long fals the scope of my Engine:
Low turnes my round, harsh grow the sacred nine;
Low sinke my joyes, pale griefe, converts in care:
Low lurkes Ambition, in this breast of mine:
Low stoupe these smiles, that Fortune wont to share;
Low rest my drifts, my curious Trauailes rare:
Low scude the limits, of my high-bred thought:
Low plunge my hopes, in darke deepes of despaire;
Low I o'rethrowne, with crosses low am brought:
Low live I here, in sad restraint and strife:
Low then the lower of the lowest life:
Low was I am, ile lowly Sacrifice:
Low deep fetch'd sighes, to heaven on my low Knees.

A false aspersion layd on me by Papists.

But I remember in the afore-said time of this my imprisonment, there were two Papists my Country-men, who wrot to me a Letter, not like to a familiar Epistle of *Cicero*; no, but that they would have fastned an untruth upon me, affirming that I was a Roman Catholick in my heart, and that they would justifie it that I received the Sacrament at *Rome*, in the first yeare that *Paulus* (*Burgesius*) *Papa Quintus*, came to his triple Crowne: to whom in a true and Christian defence, my serious and approbable reply was thus:

This

THis is your Papall marke,
that as you run astray,
You eyther would, or needs will have,
Christs flock to loose their way.
Can you avouch this poynt,
and dare you blaze your shame,
Thus Painter-like to portray'd so,
a figure for a Name.
Shall Symbolizing I,
by Paragraphs definde,
In Paradoxicks passages,
Equivocate my mind.
No tinture shall ingrosse,
my Senses so delude,
To maculate my Splendant path,
with positives intrude:
In this Aversion I,
I more then Victor live,
Let Criticks sterne aspersions spew,
this Project ile Atchieve:
My words shall Seale the truth,
my heart reserves the stamp,
Wherein my Characters of Faith,
as zealous shall incampe.
That desuetude of Soule,
I never did imbrace,
Nor shall; nor did, God is my judge,
such was his heavenly grace:
No secondary meane,
shall aggravate my hope,
The ancient Rule of primacy,
shall be my moderne scope:

Can-

Can ſuch occurrents ſtand,
as ominous in me,
When you detract and faſly wreſt,
the truth in perjury?
It is your lineall ſtraine,
Colluſions to induct,
With Myſticke Contradictories,
your implies you conſtruct:
No inference can prye,
nor ſtrange illation proove;
In your exorbitanting braines,
my period I did moove:
This Microcoſmos *mine,*
ſuch imputation ſcornes;
And turnes this grim demoniat ſpight,
on your Hell-forked hornes.
My name you preſſe to ſtaine,
by baſe abortive lyes,
To circumciſe my recent fame,
with ſharp edg'd Calumnies:
And labour to depreſſe,
that Confluence I have
From Heaven aſcrib'd, confirm'd by grace,
the pledge my Spirit doth crave:
That ſtrife cannot avayle,
I ſo aſſume the right;
Your doubled darkned eies perceive,
I triumph in the light:
It's not your bloody Prieſts,
nor Tortures can prevaile,
I paſt your Purgatory *ones,*
the reſt muſt you impale,
For what by dread or ſtraine,
you can not worke nor do,

You wrest, you ley, you paint, you faine,
and adde illusions too:
These Latent Forgeries,
annexed to your Faith,
As pendicles precipitate,
inhaunce your Soules to death:
With shrew'd Acerbious speech,
you Anathematize
My will Reciprocall to yours,
such guile you Moralize:
But this reflexing heart,
in a transparent flame,
Can by experience conster well,
your Churches Sire and Dame:
No Tort I introduct,
to damnifie your Sexe,
Whose empty Sculles (illuding feare)
your selves perverstly vexe:
I Organize the Truth,
you Allegate the Sense,
Disbending cominous defects,
in your absurd pretence:
Your immateriall proofes,
I wish you would detect,
My Processe craves sedulily,
for what you Gulls Suspect.

After this their sequell answere being mortified, and I set at liberty by a just favour of the Privy Councell, my formalists durst never attempt any further dispute with me, neither any passing countenance in our rancounters: But what shall I say concerning my grievances, *Sed qui Patitur vincit:* Since there is no helpe or Redresse to bee had

had for wrongs paſt, no, neither (alaſſe) for any preſent in either meane, or mighty falls: for when the Starres of great ſtates, decline under the ſelfe-ſame conſtellation of my ſorrowes, and made the deplored for ſpectacles, of the inconſtancy of fortune; what ſhall I then in a priuate life, and publicke pilgrimage expect, but the common calamity of this age, and the irrevocable redreſſe of my miſeries ſuſtained, for this Crowne and Kingdom of *England*, which ſhall be preſently cleared: yet would to God, I might do, as *Xerxes* the *Perſian* King did, that when the *Greekes* had taken *Sardis*, the Metropole of *Lydia*, he commanded one of his ſervants to ſtand before him every day at dinner, and cry aloud, ſaying; the *Grecians have taken Sardis*: whereby he was never at quiet, till it was recovered.

Incompatible griefe without deſerved reliefe.

So would I, oppreſſed I, by mighty powers (though not a King, yet the faythfull ſubiect of a King) cry dayly from the heart broken ſorrow of my incompatible injuries; O barbarous, and inhumane *Malaga*! when ſhall my ſoule be revenged on thy cruell murther, and when ſhall mine eyes ſee thy mercileſſe deſtruction? but tuſh what dreame I; now a dayes griefe can finde no reliefe, far leſſe compaſſion, and meaner revenge, and ſo farewell ſatisfaction, when flattering feare dare challeng obſequiouſneſſe, to the alteration of any thing.

But afterward when death, Heavens fatal meſſenger, and enemy to nature, had darted King *Iames* of matchleſſe memory; who ſomtimes (beſides my ſoveraigne) in ſome reſpects, and for the former cauſe, was a father to me; then was I forcibly (I ſay) conſtrayned to preferre a bill of grievance to the upper houſe of Parliament *Anno* 1626. which I dayly followed 17. weekes: well; my grievances were heard and conſidered, and thereupon an order

order granted me (bearing the Lords reference and pleasure concerning my suite) vnto Sir *Thomas Coventrey* Lord keeper of *Englands* great Seale; and through whose office my businesse should have passed: which order was delivered unto him, by Mr. *Iames Maxwell* Knight of the blacke Rod, and one of his Majesties Bed chamber, in behalfe of the Lords of the upper house: the order thus being reserved then with the Lord Keeper for a moneth, he appointed me to fetch him (because of a Warrant to his State office) the Certificats of Sir *Walter Aston*, Sir *Robert Maunsell*, and Sir *Thomas Button*, to cleare my sufferings, and the causes wherefore: which I gladly obeyed, and brought all their three Certificates unto him: yea and Sir *Walter Aston*, (besides his hand writ) spoke seriously face to face with him there, anent.

A direction for Certificats by the Lord Keeper.

Meane while the house breaking up abruptly (because of soveraigne disliking) their order for my suite could take none effect as then, nor yet since, in regard it was no Session of Parliament; and so my order and relief lyeth suspended till some happy time.

But now to confound the calumnious and vituperious Papists, the miscreant and miserable Atheists, the Peevish and selfe opinionating Puritans, the faithles misbeleeving Mungrells of true Religion, and of this trueth: And the very obiections have beene sayd sometimes in my face by irreligious and disdainfull *Nullifidians*: who have said and thought that I could neither be so constant, nor they so cruell: I thinke it not amisse, to set downe verbally one of their Certificates here, being all of one stile and to one purpose; and thus it followeth.

To

To the Right Honorable, Sir *Thomas Coventry* Knight, Lord Keeper of the great Seale of *England*, &c.

MAy it pleaſe your Honour: I have taken boldneſſe to certifie your good Lordſhip, of the trueth concerning the grievous ſufferings of this heavily injured man, William Lithgow: *true it is, that this bearer, being bound for* Alexandria *in* Egypt, *having with him Letters of ſafe conduct, under the Hand and Seale of his late Majeſty King* James *of bleſſed memory; rancountred with us, and our Fleete at* Malaga: *Whereof I was imployed as Vice-Admirall againſt the Pyrats of* Algier; *where he repayring a Boord of us, and frequenting our Company aſhoore, was preſently (after we had ſet Sayle) apprehended by command of the Governor and Magiſtrates there as a Spie, whom they ſuſpected, had of purpoſe beene left behind by our Generall, and us of the Counſell of Warre, for the Diſcovery of that place, and other adjacent parts: Whereupon being ſecretly impriſoned in the Governours Palace; and after ſerious examination of our intention; he was without any cauſe done, or offered by him, moſt uniuſtly put to the cruell Racke and tortures; beſides all other his vnſpeakable miſeries, which for a long time he ſuſtained thereafter: whereof I was credibly and infallibly informed by* Mr Richard Wilds, *to whom he was firſt diſcovered, and by other Engliſh Factors of good note then reſident there. In my repayring diverſe times to the Roade of*

that

that towne with my Squadron of shippes, during the time of his long imprisonment, and after his deliverance. And afterward the Governour there beeing better informed of our loyall proceedings in those parts, and to colour their former cruelties, and suspition had of us, hee did wrest the Inquisition vpon him, where being condemned to Death, he had doubtlesse vndergone (as I was likewise truely informed by the afore-said Merchants) the finall Sentence of their Inquisition: if it had not beene, for the Religious care, and speedy prevention of Sir Walter Aston, *then Leiger Ambassadour there: By whose earnest mediation he being delivered, and afterwards sent home by direction of Sir* Robert Maunsell *Generall: I now commend his grievous and lamentable cause, vnto your Lordships tender and Religious Consideration. Resting,*

Your Lordships Command,
to serve You:

From *Fulham* this tenth
of Iuly. 1626.

Thomas Burton *Knight,*
and Vice-Admirall.

And now to conclude this Tragical discourse, the Religious eye, may perceive, Gods compassionate love, foure wayes here extended. First, his powerfull providence in my long and admirable preservation in Prison: hunger, Vermine, and Tortures, being my comfortlesse Companions. Secondly, the pittifull kindnes of his All-seeing Eye, in the miraculous Wonder of my Discovery, when the perverted policy of subtile Serpents, had scelerratly suggested my concealement. Thirdly, his vnspeakable mercy in my vnlooked-for deliverance, beeing by hopelesse me, not thought, nor sought; and yet by his munificence was wrought. And lastly, his gracious goodnesse, in the recovery (after some large measure) of my health and vse of my body againe; all praise and glory be to his infinite Majesty therefore.

AND finally, merit beeing masked, with the darkenesse of ingratitude, and the morning Spring-tide of 1627 come: I set face from Court for *Scotland*, suiting my discontents, with a pedestriall Progresse, and my feete with the palludiat way; where fixing mine eyes on *Edenbrugh*, and prosecuting the Tennor of a Regall Commission (which partly beeing some-where obeyed, and other-where suspended) it gave mee a large sight of the whole Kingdome, both Continent, and Iles. The particular Description whereof, in all parts, and of all places, besides Ports and Rivers: I must referre to the bowne Volume already perfected, Intitulated *Lithgowes* Surueigh of *Scotland*; which this Worke may not Containe, nor time suffer to publish till a fitter occasion. Only Commenting a little upon some generalls. I hasten to be at

at *Finis.* Traversing the Westerne Iles (whose inhabitants, like to as many Bulwarkes, are abler and apter to preserve and defend their libertie and precincts from incursive invasions; then any neede of Forts or Fortified places they have, or can be required there: Such is the desperate courage of these awfull *Hebridians:*) I arrived (I say) at the Ile of *Arrane*, *Anno* 1628. where for certayne dayes, in the Castle of *Braidwicke*, I was kindly intertayned, by the illustrious Lord, *Iames* Marquesse of *Hammilton*, Earle of *Arrane* and *Cambridge*, *&c.*

Whom G G D *may strengthen, with the liveliest* Heart,
And fearelesse Minde, of all, ere fac'd that Art
For Bohems *Queene:* Heauens *prosper His intent!*
With Glorious Successe, and a Braue euent:
That by a King *beene Sped, for a* Kings *Sake,*
To helpe a King; *all Three from* Him *may take*
Auspicuous Seruice, friendship, faithfull Loue,
Gainst whom, and his, no time can breach improue.
Let then (great God) *blest Sparkes off auour fall*
On his Designes, and Theirs, our Friends and All;
And Angels *Guard* Him *let Thy Mighty hand*
(*Partition like*) *twixt* Him, *and dangers stand:*
That Martiall ends, and Victory may Crowne
His *happie* Hopes, *his* Life, *with* Loue *Renowne.*

This Ile of *Arrane*, is thirty miles long, eight in breadth and distant from the Maine, twenty foure Miles; being sur-clouded with *Goatfield* Hill: which with wide-eyes, ouer-looketh our Westerne Continent, and the Northerne Countrey of *Ireland*, bringing also to sight in a cleare Summers day, the Ile of *Manne*, and the higher

Coast of *Cumberland*: A larger prospect no Mountaine in the World can show, poynting out three Kingdomes at one sight: Neither any like Isle or brauer Gentry, for good Archers, and hill-houering Hunters. Hauing againe re-shoared the Maine, I coasted *Galloway* euen to the *Mould* that butteth into the Sea, with a large *Promontore* being the south-most part of the Kingdome. And thence footing all that large Countrey to *Dumfreis*, and so to *Carlile*: I found heere in *Galloway* in diuerse Rode-way Innes, as good Cheare, Hospitality, and Seruiceable attendance, as though I had beene ingrafted in *Lombardy* or *Naples*.

The Nobility and commodities of Galloway excell in goodnesse.

The Wool of which Countrey, is nothing inferiour to that in *Biscai* of *Spaine*: prouiding they had skill, to fine, Spin, Weaue, and labour it as they should. Nay, the *Calabrian* silke, had neuer a better luster, and softer gripe, then I haue seene and touched this growing wool there in sheepes backes: the Mutton whereof excelleth in sweetnesse. So this Country aboundeth in Bestiall, especially in little Horses, which for mettall and Riding may rather be tearmed bastard *Barbes*, then *Gallowedian* Nagges.

Likewise their Nobility and Gentry are as courteous, and euery way generously disposed, as either discretion would wish, and honour Command: that (*Cunningham* being excepted, which may be called the *Accademy* of Religion, for a sanctified Clergy, and a godly people) certainly *Galloway* is become more ciuill of late, then any Maritine Country, bordering with the Westerne Sea. But now to obserue my former Summary condition, the length of the Kingdome lyeth South and North: that, is betweene *Dungsby* head in *Cathnes*, and the fore-said *Mould* of *Galloway*, being distant per-

per rectam lineam, which my weary feet troad ouer from poynt to poynt (the way of *Lochreall*, *Carrick*, *Kyle*, *Aire*, *Glasgow*, *Stirueling*, *St. Iohns Towne*, *Stormount*, the Blair of *Atholl*, the Bra of *Mar*, *Badeynoh*, *Innernes*, *Rosse*, *Sutherland*, and so to the North Promontore of *Cathnes*) extending to three hundred twenty miles: which I reckon to be foure hundred and fifty *English* miles: Confounding hereby the ignorant presumption of blind *Cosmographers*, who in their Mappes make *England* longer than *Scotland*; when contrariwise *Scotland* out-strippeth the other in length, a hundred and twenty miles. The breadth whereof I grant is narrower than *England*; yet extending betweene the extremities of both Coasts in diuers parts to threescore, fourescore and a hundred of our miles: But because of the Sea ingulfing the Land, and cutting it in so many Angles making great Lakes, Bayes, and dangerous Firths, on both sides of the Kingdome, the true breadth thereof cannot iustly be coniectured, nor soundly set downe.

Our chiefest fresh water Lakes are these, *Lochlomond*, contayning twenty foure Iles, and in length as many miles: divers whereof are inriched with Woods, Deere, and other Bestiall: The large and long Lake of *Loch Tay*, in *Atholl*, the Mother and Godmother of Head-strong *Tay*, the greatest Riuer in the Kingdome: And *Lochnes* in the higher parts of *Murray*; the Riuer whereof, (that, graceth the pleasant and commodious situation of *Innernes*) no frost can freize: The propriety of which water wil quickly melt and dissolue any hard congealed lumps of frozen Ice, be it on Man or Beast, stone or timber.

The chiefest Rivers are *Clyde*, *Tay*, *Tweed*, *Forth*, *Dee*, *Spay*, *Nith*, *Nesse*, and *Dingwells* flood-ingorging Lake, that confirmeth *Porta salutis*; being all of them where they

they returne their tributs to their father Ocean portable; and as it were resting places for turmoyled seas and ships: And the principall Townes are *Edenbrough*, *Perth*, *Glasgow*, *Dundie*, *Abirdene*, St. *Andrewes*, *Aive*, *Stirveling*, *Lithgow*, *Dumfreis*, *Innernes*, *Elgin*, *Minros*, *Iedburgh*, *Hadington*, *Leith*, *&c.* and for antiquity, old *Lanerk*, *&c.*

So the most delicious soiles of the Kingdome are these following: first, the bounds of *Clyde*, or *Cliddisdale*, betweene *Lanerk* and *Dunbertan*, distanced twenty sixe miles, and thence downeward to *Rossay* that kisseth the divulgements of the River: the beginning whereof is at *Arick stone* sixeteene miles above *Lanerk*, whose course contendeth for threescore miles: All which, being the best mixed Country for Cornes, Meeds, Pastorage, Woods, Parks, Orchards, Castles, Pallaces, divers kinds of Coale, and earth-fewell, that our included *Albion* produceth: And may justly be surnamed the Paradise of *Scotland*: Besides, it is adorned on both borders along, with the greatest peeres, and Nobility in the Kingdome: The Duke of *Lennox*, the Marques of *Hammilton*, the Earle of *Angus*, the Earle of *Argile*, and the Earles of *Glencarne*, *Wigton*, and *Abircorn*.

And for Lord Barons, *Semple*, *Rosse*, *Blantyre*, and *Dalliell*: The chiefest Gentry whereof are the Knights and Lairds of *Luce*, *Skellmurelie*, *Blakhall*, *Greenock*, *Newwark*, *Houston*, *Pook-maxwell*, Sir *George Elpingston* of *Blythswood*, *Minto*, *Cambusnethen*, *Calderwood*, the two Knights of *Lieye*, and *Castel-hill*, Sir *Iames Lokharts* elder & yonger, *Lamington*, *Westraw*, his Majesties Gentleman-*Sewer*, *Blakwood*, *Cobinton*, *Stanebyres*, and *Corhous*, *&c.* All which in each degree, as they illuminat the soile with grandure, so the soyle reflecteth on them againe with beauty, bounty, and riches.

But

But least I partiall prove, because my breath
First sprung from Lanerk, *so my Christian faith;*
Where thence (O natall place) my soule did coyle,
Blood sprit, and sense, flesh, birth, life, love, and soyle,
I'le leave Clydes *fragrant fields, resplendant banks,*
Bedeckt with Silvans; *stately beauteous ranks*
Of Pandedalian *sparks; which lend the sight*
Of variable colours, best Natures light;
And close these silver shades, that dazeling bloome
Mongst thickest Groves, with many braue-fac'd broome;
Strict in the records of eternall fame,
For sight, for gaine, for birth, for noble name.

And now the second soile for pleasure, is the platformd Carse of *Gowry*, twelve miles long (Wheat, Rye, Cornes, Fruit yards, being its onely commodity) which I may tearme for its levell'd face, to be the Garden of *Angus*; yea, the Diamond-plot of *Tay*, or rather the youngest Sister of matchlesse *Piemont*: The Inhabitants being onely defective in affableness, and communicating courtesies of naturall things, whence sprung this proverbe, *The kearlles of the Carse.*

The third, and beautifull soyle, is the delectable planure of *Murray*, thirty miles long, and sixe in breadth: whose comely grounds, inriched with Cornes, plantings, pastorage, stately dwellings, overfaced with a generous *Octavian* Gentrye, and topped with a Noble Earle, its chiefest Patrone; it may be surstyled, a second *Lombardy*, or pleasant Meaddow of the North.

Neither may I (abandoning eye-pleasing grounds) seclude here that *Iudaick* bottome, reaching thirty miles twixt *Perth* and *Minros*; involuing the halfe of *Angus*,

within a fruitfull, populous, and nobilitat planure, the heart whereof saluting *Glames*, kisseth *Cowper*: So likewise, as thrice divided *Louthiane*, is a girnell of grayne, for forriane Nations; and *Fiffe* twixt *Carraill* and *Largo*, the *Ceren* trenches of a royall Camp, the incircling Coast a nest of Corporations; and *Meandring Forth* from tip, toed *Snadoun*, the prospicuous mirrour for matchlesse Maiesty: euen so is melting *Tweed*, and weeping *Tiniot*, the *Egyptian* Strands, that irriguat the fertile fields, which imbolster both bosomes, sending their bordering breath of dayly necessaries to strengthen the life of *Barwick*.

Now as for the Nobility and Gentry of the Kingdome; certainely, as they are generous, manly and full of courage; so are they courteous, discreet, learned Schollers, well read in best Histories, delicate linguists, the most part of them being brought vp in *France* or *Italy*: That for a general compleat worthinesse, I neuer found their matches amongst the best people of forrane Nations: being also good house keepers, affable to strangers, and full of Hospitality.

And in a word the Seas of *Scotland*, and the Iles abound plentifully in all kinde of fishes, the Riuers are ingorged with *Salmond*, the high-landish mountaines ouercled with Firre-trees, infinite Deere, and all sorts of other Bestiall, the Valleyes full of pasture, and Wild fowle; the low layd playnes inriched with beds of grayne; Iustice all where administred, Lawes obeyed, malefactors punished, Oppressors curbed, the Clergy religious, the people sincere professors, & the Country peaceable to all men. The chiefest commodities whereof transported beyond sea, are these, Wheat, Cornes, Hides, Skins, Tallow, Yearn Linnen, Salt, Coale, Herrings, Salmond, Wool, Keilling

Ling,

Ling, Turbet and *Seaths.* And last, and worst, all the Gold of the Kingdome is daily Transported away with superfluous posting for Court. Whence they never returne any thing, save Spend all, End all, then farwell Fortune: So that numbers of our Nobility and Gentry now, become with idle projects, downe drawers of destruction, vpon their owne neckes, their children, and their estates: and posting Postilions by dissolute courses, to inrich Strangers, leave themselves deservingly desolate, of Lands, Meanes, and Honesty for ever. Doing even with their former Vertue, long continuance, and memory of their noble Ancestors, as M. *Knoxe* did with our glorious Churches of *Abbocies*, and *Monasteries* (which were the greatest beauty of the kingdome,) knocking all down to desolation; leaving nought to be seene of admirable Edifices, but like to the Ruines of *Troy*, *Tyrus*, and *Thebes*, lumpes of Wals, and heapes of stones.

So do our ignoble Gallants (though nobly borne) swallow vp the honour of their famous Predecessours, with posting foolery, boy winding Hornes, cormandizing Gluttony, Lust, and vaine Apparrell; making a Transmigration of perpetuity to their present Belly, and Backe. O lashivicus ends: which I have condignely sifted, in my last Worke Intitulated *Scotlands* welcome to King *Charles:* with all the abuses and grievances of the whole Kingdome besides.

But now leaving Prodigalls to their Purgatoriall Postings, I come to Trace through *Rosse*, *Sutherland*, and *Cathnes:* Soiles so abundant in all things, fit to illustrate greatnesse, Resplendour Gentry, and succour Commons; that their fertile goodnesse far exceeding my expectation, and the affability of the better sort my deservings: beeing all of them the best, and most bountifull

Christ-

Christmasse keepers (the *Greekes* excepted) that euer I saw in the Christian World: Whose continuall incorporate Feastings one with another, beginning at Saint *Andrewes* day, never end till *Shrouetide*: which Rauished me, to behold, such great and daily cheare, familiar fellow-ship, and iouiall chearefulnesse, that me thought the whole Winter there, seemed to me, but the *Iubilee* of one day. And now beeing arrived at *Maij*, to imbarke for *Orknay*, sight, time, and duty, command me to celebrate these following Lines, to gratifie the kindnesse of that noble Lord, *George* Earle of *Cathnes*, with his Honourable *Cousin*, and first Accadent of his house, the Right worshipful Sir *William Sinclair* of *Catholl* Knight Liard of *Maij*.

Sir! sighting now thy Selfe, and Pallace Faire,
I finde a novelty, and that most rare,
The time though cold and stormy, sharper Sun,
And far to Summer, scarce the Spring begun;
Yet with good lucke, in Februar, Saturnes *prey*
Haue I not sought, and found out fruitfull May,
Flank'd with the Marine Coast, prospectiue stands,
Right opposite, to the Orcade *Iles and Lands:*
Where I for floures, ingorg'd strong grapes of Spaine,
And liquor'd French, *both Red and white amaine:*
Which Pallace doth contain, two foure-squard Courts,
Graft with braue works where th' Art drawne pensile sports
On Hals, high Chambers, Galleries, office, Bowres,
Cells, Rooms, and Turrets, Plat-formes, stately Towers:
Where greene-fac'd gardens, set at Floraes *feet,*
Make Natures beauty, quicke Appelles *greet:*
All which surueigh'd at last the mid-most gate
Design'd to me the Armes of that great state,

The

The Earles of Cathnes; *to whose praise inbag'd,*
My Muse must mount, and here's my pen incadg'd:
First then their Armes, *a Crosse, did me produce*
Limbd like a Scallet, trac'd with fleur du Luce;
The Lyon, red, and rag'd, two times divided
From coyne to coyne, as Heraulds have decyded:
The third joynd Staunce denotes to me a Galley,
That on their sea-rapt foes, dare make assailley:
The fourth a gallant Ship, pust with taunt saile
Gainst them, their Ocean dare, or Coast assaile:
On whose bent Creist, a Pelican *doth sit*
An Embleme, for like loue, drawne wondrous fit:
Who as shee feeds her young with her heart blood
Denotes these Lords, to theirs, like kind, like good:
Whose best Supporters, guard both Sea and Land,
Two sterne drawne Griffons, *in their strength to stand:*
Their Dictum *beares this verdict, for Heauens Ode:*
Ascribd this clause; commit thy worke to God:
O sacred Motto! *Bishop* Sinclairs *straine,*
Who turnd Fiffes *Lord, on* Scotlands *foes agayne:*
Loe here's the Armes of Cathnes, *here's the Stock!*
On which branch'd-boughes relye, as on a Rocke.
But further in I found like Armes more patent;
To kinde Sir William *and his line as latent;*
The Primier Accade, *of that noble race*
Who for his vertue, may reclayme the place;
Whose Armes, with tongue and buckle, now they make
Fast crosse signe ty'd, for a faire Leslyes *sake.*
The Lyon hunts o're Land, the Ship, the Sea,
The ragged Crosse can scale high wals wee see;
The wing-layd Gally with her factious oares
Both Havens and Floods command and circling shoares:
The featherd Griffon *flees. O grim limbd beast!*

That winging Sea and Land, vpholds this Creist:
But for the Pelicans, *life sprung kind Story,*
Makes honour sing, Virtute, et Amore.
Nay, not by blood, as she her selfe can do,
But by her paterne, feeding younglings too;
For which this Patrones Crescent *stands so stay,*
That neither Spight, nor Tempest, can shake Maij:
Whose Cutchions *cleave so fast, to top, and side,*
Portends to mee, his Armes *shall ever bide.*
So Murckles *Armes are so, except the* Rose
Spred on the Crosse, *which* Bothwels *Armes disclose;*
Whose Vterine *blood he is, and present Brother*
To Cathnes *Lord; all three sprung from one Mother.*
Bothwels *prime* Heretrix, *plight to* Hepburnes *Race.*
From whom Religious Murckles *Rose I trace,*
This Countries instant Shrieve: *whose Vertue rais'd*
His honour'd worth, his godly life more prais'd
But now to rouze their Rootes, and how they Sprung,
See how Antiquity, Times *triumph Sung.*

This Scaller, *worth them blanch'd, for endeavour*
And Service done, to Englands Conqueror;
With whom from France, *they first to* Britaine *came,*
Sprung from a Towne St. Claire, *now turn'd their name.*
Whose Predecessours, *by their* Val'rous *hand,*
Wonne endlesse Fame, twice in the Holy Land:
Where in that Christian Warre, *their blood beene lost,*
They loath'd of Gaule, *and fought our* Albion *Coast.*
Themselves to Scotland *came, in* Cammoires *Raigne*
With good Queene Margret, *and her* English *traine.*
The Ship from Orknay *sayl'd, now rid by* Charles,
Whereof they Sinclairs, *long time had beene Earles.*
Whose Lord *then* William *was by* Scotlands *King,*
(*Call'd* Robert *Second, First, whence* Stewarts *Spring*),

Sent

Sent with his second Sonne to France, *cross'd* Iames
Who eighteene yeares, liu'd Captivate at Thames.
This Prisner last turn'd King, call'd Iames *the First,*
Who Sinclairs *Credit, kept in Honours thirst:*
The Galley was the Badge of Cathnes *Lords,*
As Malcome Cammoirs *raigne at lenght Records:*
Which was to Magnus *given, for Service done,*
Against Mackbaith, *vsurper of his Crowne.*
The Lyon came, by an Heretrix *to passe,*
By Marriage; whose Sire, *was surnam'd* Dowglas.
Where after him, the Sinclair *now Record,*
Was Shriefe of Dumfreis' *and* Nidsdales *Lord:*
Whose wife was Neece, to good King Iames *the Third;*
Who for exchange, twixt Wicke *and Southerne* Nidde
Did Lands incambiat: whence this Cathnes *Soile*
Stands fast for them, the rest, their Friends recoile.
Then Circle-bounded Cathnes Cinclairs *ground,*
Which Pentland *Firth invirones,* Orknayes *sound;*
Whose top is Dunkanes *Bay, the Root the* Ord;
Long may it long stand fast for their true Lord:
And as long too, Heavens grant what I require,
The Race of Maij, *may in that Stocke aspire*
Till any Age may last, Times *glasse be runne,*
For Earths last darke Ecclipse, of no more Sunne.

Forsaking *Cathnes*, I imbraced the trembling Surges (at *Dungsby*) of strugling *Neptune*, which ingorgeth *Pentland* or *Pictland* Firth with nine contrarious Tides: eath Tide over-thwarting another with repugnant courses, have such violent streames, and combustious waves, that if these dangerous Births be not rightly taken in passing over, the Passengers shall quickely loose sight of

Life

life and land for ever: yea, and one of these tides so forcible, at the backe of *Stromaij*, that it will carry any Vessell back ward, in despight of the winds, the length of its rapinous current.

This dreadfull *Firth* is in breadth betweene the Continent of *Cathnes*, and the Ile of South *Rannaldshaw* in *Orknay* twelve miles: And I devote this credibly, in a part of the Northwest end of this Gulfe, there is a certaine place of sea, where these destracted tydes make their rancountering Randevouze, that whirleth ever about, cutting in the middle circle a devalling hole, with which if either Ship or Boat shall happen to encroach, they must quickly either throw over some thing into it, as a Barrell, a peice of timber, and such like, or that fatall *Euripus* shall then suddenly become their swallowing Sepulcher. A custome which these bordering *Cathenians* and *Orcadians* have ever heretofore observed.

Arriv'd at South *Rannaldshaw* an Ile of five miles long, and thwarting the Ile of *Burray*, I sighted *Kirkwall*, the *Metropole* of *Pomonia*, the mayne Land of *Orknay*, and the onely Mistresse of all the circumjacent Iles being thirty in number. The chiefest whereof (besides this tract of ground, in length twenty sixe, and broad five, sixe and seven miles) are the Iles of *Sanda*, *Westra*, and *Stronza*: *Kirkwall* it selfe is adorned with the stately and magnifick Church of St. *Magnus* built by the *Danes*, whose Signiory with the Iles lately it was: but indeed for the time present, more beautified with the godly life of a most venerable and religious Bishop Mr. *George Grahame*, whom now I may tearme (Soveraignity excepted) to be the Father of the Countries government, then an Ecclesiasticke Prelat: The Inhabitants being left void of a Governour, or solid Patron, are just become like to a broken battell, a

scattered

ſcattered people without a head: hauing but a Burges-Shreiue to adminiſter Iuſtice, and he alſo an Aliene to them, and a Reſider in *Edenburgh*: So that in moſt differences, and queſtions of importance, the Plaintiues are inforced to implore the Biſhop for their Iudge, and hee the aduerſe Party for redreſſe.

But the more remote parts of this auncient little Kingdome, as *Zetland*, and the adiacent Iles there; haue found ſuch a ſting of deoccular gouerment within theſe few yeares, that theſe once happy Iles, Which long agoe my feet trided ouer, are Metamorphoſed in the Anatomy of ſuccourleſſe oppreſſion, and the felicity of the Inhabitants reinuolued within the cloſet of a *Cittadinean* cluſter.

But now referring the whole particulars, and diuidual deſcriptions of theſe Septentrion Iles, the mayne Continent, and the Gigantick *Hebridian* Iles, to my aforeſayd worke to be publiſhed, intitulated *Lithgows ſurueigh of Scotland*, I ſend this generall verdict to the world:

Now having ſeene moſt part of thyſelfe glore
Great Kingdomes, Ilands, ſtately Courts, rich Townes,
Moſt gorgeous ſhowes, pomp-glory deckt renownes,
Hearbagious fields, the Pelage-beating ſhoare
Propitious Princes, Prelats, potent Crownes:
Smoake ſhadow'd times, curſt Churles, Miſers, Clownes,
Impregnate Forts, devalling floods, and more
Earth-gazing heights, Vayle-curling Plaines in ſtore:
Court-raſing honours, throwne on envies frownes;
Worme-veſtur'd workes, Enamild Arts, wits lore:
Maſſe-marbled Manſions, Mineralls, coynd Ore,
State-ſuperficiall ſhowes, ſwift-glyding Moones:
I loath thy ſight, pale ſtreames, ſtaine watry eyne,
Whoſe glorious ſhades evaniſh, no more ſeene.

And

And now to conclude, as a Painter. may ſpoyle a Picture, but not the face; ſo may ſome Stoicall Reader miſconſter and miſconceiue ſome parts of this eye-ſet Hiſtory, though not able to marre the truth of it: yet howſoever, here is the juſt relation of nineteene yeares travells, perfited in three deare bought voyages: The generall computation of which dimmenſious ſpaces, in my goings, traverſings, and returnings, through Kingdomes, Continents, and Ilands, which my paynefull feet traced over (beſides my paſſages of Seas and Rivers) amounteth to thirty ſix thouſand and odde miles, which draweth neare to twice the circumference of the whole Earth. And ſo farewell.

FINIS.

A briefe

A Briefe and ſummary Table of the chiefeſt things contayned in this Hiſtory.

Part the firſt.

Part the ſecond.

Igno-

The third part.

Of

The fourth Part.

The fifth Part.

The

The sixt Part.

The seaventh Part.

Of

The eight part:

Of

The ninth Part

The

The tenth part.

FINIS.